NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 06253596 2

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/historyoftownofs00adam

IRM
(Southampton)

Adams

Southampton
(Adams)
TRM

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

William Alexander, Earl of Stirling
(From Caw's Scottish Gallery)

HISTORY

OF THE

TOWN OF SOUTHAMPTON

(East of Canoe Place)

BY

JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS, M. A.

HAMPTON PRESS

BRIDGEHAMPTON, L. I.

1918

T NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
832282
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1918 L

Copyright by
James Truslow Adams
1918.

THE
HAMPTON
PRESS
BRIDGEHAMPTON
N Y

TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Illustrations		V
References		IX
Preface		XIX
Chap. I.	Land, Geological History, Climate, Animals, etc.	1
Chap. II.	The Indians	21
Chap. III.	The Coming of the English	43
Chap. IV.	Growth and Expansion to 1700	68
Chap. V.	Government and Social Life	94
Chap. VI.	Pirates and Other Eighteenth Century Matters	122
Chap. VII.	Early Commerce and the Founding of Sag Harbor	140
Chap. VIII.	The Revolution	165
Chap. IX.	The War of 1812	185
Chap. X.	Early Nineteenth Century	199
Chap. XI.	Growth and Decline of the Whaling Industry	227
Chap. XII.	Conclusion	246
Appendices		255
Index		401

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Earl of Stirling	Frontispiece	
Map of Long Island, 1661	Facing Page	xx
Map of Long Island, 1675	"	3
Map of Long Island, 1668	"	5
Map of Long Island, 1665	"	7
Shinnecock Hills in Winter	"	10
Map of Long Island, 1651	"	12
Crooked Pond	"	14
A Pool on North Haven	"	19
Indian Earthenware Jar	"	23
Indian Palisaded Villages	"	26
Sylvester Pharaoh	"	30
Stephen Pharaoh	"	30
Map of Long Island, 1700	"	33
New Amsterdam and Indian Canoes	"	35
Map of Long Island, 1690	"	39
Atlantic Coast Indian	"	42
Old Farm Road	"	46
Conscience Point	"	48
Mackay Homestead	"	51
Old Jennings House	"	51
Manor House of Edward Howell	"	53
Title Page of Pierson's Catechism	"	60
Shore near Shelter Island Ferry	"	62
After a Storm	"	67
On the South Shore	"	67
Sag Harbor Turnpike	"	69
White Homestead, Sebonack	"	76
Tyndall's Grove	"	78
Types of Early Tombstones	"	83
The Windmill at Water Mill	"	85
Benedict's Mill at Water Mill	"	92
North End Burying Ground	"	92

Old Hook Schoolhouse, Southampton . Facing Page 94
Presbyterian Church of 1707, Southampton . . " 94
Capt. Isaac Sayre House . . . . . " 97
Isaac Foster Homestead . . . . . " 99
Edwin Halsey House . . . . . " 99
The John Wick (Briggs) House . . . . . " 101
Sandford Homestead . . . . . " 101
Old Hildreth House . . . . . " 103
Jackson Homestead . . . . . " 103
Old Mill on Mill Hill . . . . . " 106
Cattle Marks . . . . . " 108
The Hollyhocks . . . . . " 110
Old Southampton Academy . . . . . " 110
Old Sayre House . . . . . " 112
Toll House, Sag Harbor Turnpike . . . . . " 115
Lumber Lane and Turnpike . . . . . " 119
Figure Head, Canoe Place . . . . . " 122
Old Cannon from Sylph . . . . . " 126
Old Bridgehampton Academy . . . . . " 126
Road at Sebonack . . . . . " 129
Shore at Noyack . . . . . " 131
Lower Main Street, Southampton . . . . " 135
St. Ann's Church, Rectory and Parish House . . " 138
Col. Benj. Huntting (Mrs. Sage) House . . " 142
Methodist Church, Sag Harbor . . . . . " 144
John Jermain House . . . . . " 147
Old North Haven Toll Bridge . . . . . " 147
Bridge over Otter Pond Outlet . . . . . " 149
Old Schoolhouse, Sag Harbor . . . . . " 151
Outpost Captured by Col. Meigs . . . . " 151
Presbyterian Church, Southampton . . . . " 154
Sag Harbor in 1845 . . . . . " 156
A View at Sebonack . . . . . " 158
A Cove on the North Shore . . . . . " 161
Title Page, Daggett's Rights of Animals . . . . " 163
Presbyterian Church, Sag Harbor . . . . " 165
Shore at Homes Hill . . . . . " 167
British Earthworks, Southampton . . . . " 167
Suffolk Downs . . . . . " 170
David Gelston . . . . . " 172
Old Gelston House . . . . . " 172
Title Page, Warner's Dream . . . . . " 174
The Mill and its Miller, Bridgehampton . . . . " 176
Hampton House . . . . . " 179
Old Atlantic House . . . . . " 179

Capt. Austin House . . . . . Facing Page 181
L. Page Topping House . . . . . " 181
Presbyterian Church, Bridgehampton . . . . " 183
The Surf, Bridgehampton . . . . . " 186
Shore near Sag Harbor . . . . . " 188
Field in Swamp, Cold Spring . . . . . " 190
The Road to the Mill . . . . . " 190
Residence of James L. Breese, Esq. . . . . " 193
Sagaponack Bridge . . . . . " 197
A Bit of Sagg Pond . . . . . " 199
Methodist Church, Bridgehampton . . . . " 202
Hay Ground Wind Mill . . . . . " 204
View at Seven Ponds . . . . . " 208
"The Tent on the Beach" . . . . . " 211
On the South Shore . . . . . " 211
Methodist Church, Southampton . . . . . " 213
Old Herrick House . . . . . " 213
Elisha O. Hedges House . . . . . " 215
Bridgehampton Church of 1737 . . . . . " 215
Old Saw Mill, Seven Ponds . . . . . " 218
Roman Catholic Church, Southampton . . . " 220
Garden Gate, Parrish Art Museum . . . . . " 222
Parrish Art Museum . . . . . " 222
Nathan Sandford . . . . . " 225
Whaleship Manhattan . . . . . " 227
Page from a Log-book . . . . . " 229
Capt. Mercator Cooper House . . . . . " 231
Capt. Mercator Cooper . . . . . " 234
Stranded Bark, Clan Galbraith . . . . . " 236
Whaling off Southampton about 1690 . . . . " 236
Whaling . . . . . " 238
Whaling . . . . . " 240
Episcopal Church, Sag Harbor . . . . . " 243
St. John's, Southampton . . . . . " 243
John Jermain Memorial Library . . . . . " 245
St. Andrew's Dune Church . . . . . " 245
Catholic Church, Bridgehampton . . . . . " 247
Southampton Hospital . . . . . " 250
Southampton High School . . . . . " 252
Pierson High School . . . . . " 252
Rogers Memorial Library . . . . . " 254

REFERENCES

(The following list is not intended to be a complete bibliography, and contains only works actually referred to in the text. In references, the following abbreviations are used: Coun. Min. Mss., for New York Council Minutes Manuscripts; Col. Mss., for New York Colonial Manuscripts; T. R. for Southampton Town Records; and E. H. T. R., for Easthampton Town Records.)

Adams, H. B. The Germanic Origins of New England Towns. J. H. U. S., Series I, II, Baltimore, 1882.

Adams, H. B. Village Communities of Cape Ann and Salem. J. H. U. S., 1st Ser. IX-X, Baltimore, 1883.

Adams, J. T. Memorials of Old Bridgehampton. Bridgehampton, 1916.

Adams, John Quincy. Memoirs, comprising portions of his Diary, 1795-1848, ed. by C. F. Adams, Philadelphia, 1875. 12 Vols.

Adams, Chas. Francis. Genesis of Mass. Towns with discussion. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceed. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 172-263.

Allen, J. F. The first Voyage to Japan. Essex Inst. Coll. Vol. II, pp. 166-169.

Allyn, Charles. The Battle of Groton Heights, &c. New London, 1882.

American Archives. Ed. Peter Force, 4th Series, Washington, 1837. 6 Vols.

Andrews, Israel Ward. McMaster on our Early Money. Mag. West. Hist. June, 1886. Vol. IV, No. 2, pp. 141-152.

Atwater, E. E. Hist. of the Colony of New Haven. New Haven, 1881.

Ayres, J. A. Legends of Montauk, with an historical Appendix. Hartford, 1849.

Backus, Isaac. Hist of New England with particular Reference to the Denomination of Christians called Baptists. Boston, 1777. 2 Vols.

Barber & Howe. Hist. Coll. of the State of New York, 1845.

Bayles, R. M. Sketches of Suffolk County, 1874.

Beauchamp, W. M. Wampum and Shell Articles used by the N. Y. Indians. Bull. N. Y. State Mus. No. 41, Vol. VIII, March, 1901, Albany.

Beauchamp, W. M. Aboriginal Place Names of New York. Albany, 1907.

Beauchamp, W. M. Aboriginal Occupation of New York. Albany, 1900.

Beauchamp, W. M. Civil, Relig. and Mourning Councils and Ceremonies of Adoption of the New York Indians, Albany, 1907.

"Bee," Files of the. New London, Vol. 1, 1798.

Beecher, Lyman. A Sermon containing a gen'l Hist. of Town of Easthampton. Sag Harbor, 1806.

Blome, R. The Present State of His Majestie's Isles and Territories in America &c., with New Maps of every Place &c. Licens'd July 20, 1686, London. Printed, 1687.

Brereton, John. A Brief and true Relation of the Discoverie of the North part of Virginia &c., London, 1602. (Sailors' Narratives, Boston, 1905.)

Bridgehampton, The, News. Files.

Bridgehampton. Story of a Celebration. Bridgehampton, 1910.

Brodhead, J. R. Hist. of the State of New York. New York. 2 Vols. 1853-71.

Brookhaven, Records, Town of. Patchogue, 1880-1893. 3 Vols.

Buell, Rev. Samuel. A Faithful Narrative, &c., 1808.

Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series, Am. & West Indies. 18 Vols. London, 1860-.

Campbell, Douglas. The Puritan in Holland, England and America. New York, 1893. 2 Vols.

Caulkins, F. M. Hist. of New London. New London, 1852.

Caw, Jas. L. Scottish Portraits. London & Boston, 1903. 2 Vols. (6 portfolios.)

Channing, Edward. The Narragansett Planters. J. H. U. S. Series IV No. III. Baltimore, 1886.

Channing, Edward. Hist. of the United States. 3 Vols. New York. 1916.

Channing, Edward. Town and County Gov't in the Engl. Colonies of No. Am. J. H. U. S. Ser. II, No. X. Balt., 1884.

Cheyney, E. P. European Background of Am. History. New York, 1904.

Clinton, Govr., Public Papers of. 1777-95, 1801-4. Albany, 1899. 10 Vols.

Connecticut Hist. Society, Collections of the. Hartford.

Connecticut, Public Records of the Colony of. 15 Vols. Hartford, 1850-90.

Cooley, H. S. A Study of Slavery in New Jersey. J. H. U. S., Ser. XIV, No. IX, X. Balt., 1896.

Corrector, The. Sag Harbor. Files.

Dankers [Jasper] and Sluyter [Peter]. Journal of a Voyage, &c. Brooklyn, 1867.

Dapper, D. O. Die Unbekannte neue Welt, &c. Amsterdam, 1673.

Davis, Capt. W. M. Nimrod of the Sea. New York, 1874.

Denslow, L. G. N., M. D. The Climate of Long Island. Medical Record, June 1, 1901.

Denton, Daniel. A Brief Description of New York, &c. London [1670]. Ed. G. Furman. New York, 1845.

Dexter, F. B. Biog. Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College with Annals of the College Hist. New York. 6 Vols.

deVries, D. P. Notes of Several Voyages, &c., 1655. N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1857.

Dorr, Henry C. The Narragansetts, in Coll. of Rhode Island Hist. Soc., Vol. VII, pp. 137-237. Providence, 1885.

Dunlap, Wm. Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S. New York, 1834. 2 Vols.

Dwight, Timothy. Travels in New England and New York (1796-1815). New Haven, 1821-22. 4 Vols.

East Hampton, Town Records of. Sag Harbor. 5 Vols. 1887-1905.

Essex County, Mass., Records & Files of the Quarterly Court of. Pub. by Essex Inst., Salem, Mass. 5 Vols.

Essex Institute, Hist. Coll. of. Salem, 1859-. 51 Vols.

Edwards, Jonathan. Works. Worcester, Mass., 1809. 8 Vols.

Egleston, Melville. The Land System of the New Eng. Colonies. J. H. U. S., Series IV, Nos. XI, XII.

Flick, Alex. C. Loyalism in New York during the Am. Rev. Col. Studies in Hist. Econ. & Pub. Law, Vol. XIV, No. 1. New York, 1901.

Flint, Martha B. Early Long Island. A Colonial Study. New York. 1896.

Foster, W. E. Town Gov't in Rhode Island. J. H. U. S., Series IV, No. II. Balt., 1886.

Freeman, E. A. An Introd. to American Institutional History. J. H. U. S., Series I, No. I. Balt., 1882.

French, J. H. Gazetteer of the State of New York, 1860.

Frothingham's Long Island Herald, Files of. Sag Harbor, 1791.

Fuller, M. L. Geology of Long Island. Washington, U. S. Geol. Survey, 1914.

Furman, G. Antiquities of Long Island, 1874.

Farrand, Livingston. Basis of American History. New York, 1904.

Gardiner, L. Relation of the Pequot Warres. Printed in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Series III, Vol. 3. Cambridge, 1833.

Gardiner, David. Chronicles of the Town of East Hampton, &c. New York, 1871. (Reprinted from "Corrector" of 1840.)

Gardiner, J. L. Observations on the Town of East Hampton at the East End of L. I. Written by John Lyon Gardiner of the Isle of Wight in April, 1798, &c. N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1869.

Gookin, Daniel. Hist. Coll. of the Indians in New Engl., 1674. Printed in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. I. Boston, 1792.

Griffin, Augustus. Griffin's Journal. Orient, L. I., 1857.

Guernsey, R. S. N. Y. City and Vicinity during the War 1812-15, &c. New York, 1889. 2 Vols.

Hammond, Jabez D. Hist. of Pol. Parties in the State of N. Y., &c. Buffalo, 1850. 2 Vols.

Hatfield, E. F. Hist. of Elizabeth, N. J., including the early Hist. of Union Co. New York, 1868.

Hawkins, C., the Adventures of. Containing details of his Captivity, &c. New York, 1864.

Hazard, E. Historical Collections of State Papers, &c. Phila., 1792. 2 Vols.

Harrington, M. R. Shinnecock Notes, Journal Am. Folklore. Jan.-Mar. 1903.

Harrington, M. R. Ancient Shell Heaps near New York City. Antrop. Papers Am. Museum Nat. Hist., Vol. III. New York, 1909.

Heckewelder, Rev. J. G. E. An Account of the Hist. Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations who once inhabited Penn. and the Neighboring States. Am. Philos. Soc. Trans. Phila, 1819.

Hedges, H. P. Hist. of Easthampton. Sag Harbor, 1897.

Hedges, H. P. Memories of a Long Life. East Hampton.

Hedges, H. P. Sag Harbor Address, 1896. Sag Harbor, 1902.

Hedges, H. P. Address, Suffolk County Hist. Society, 1889.

Hedges, H. P. Centennial Address, 1876. Sag Harbor, 1876.

Hedges, H. P. Bi-Centennial Address, 1886. Sag Harbor, 1886.

Hempstead, Joshua, of New London, Conn., Diary of. 1711-1758. New London County Hist. Soc. New London, Conn., 1901.

Hempstead, Records of the Towns of North & South. Jamaica, 1896. 8 Vols.

Hough, F. B. Essay on the Climate of State of New York. Albany, 1857.

Howard, G. E. An Introd. to the Local Constitutional Hist. of the U. S. Baltimore, J. H. U. S., 1889.

Howell, Rev. G. R. History of Southampton, 2nd edition, 1887.

Howell, Rev. G. R. The Settlement of Southold. Babylon, 1894.

Huntington, Miss. The Deserted Fane. Mss. in L. I. Hist. Soc. Library.

Huntington, Rev. E. B. History of Stamford, Conn., from its settlement in 1641, &c. Stamford, 1868.

Indians of Greater New York and the Lower Hudson. Ed. by C. Wissler. Am. Museum of Natural Hist. Anthrop. Papers., Vol. III. New York, 1909.

James, J. A. English Institutions and the Am. Indian. J. H. Univ. Studies, Series XII, No. X. Baltimore, 1894.

Jameson, J. F. Montauk and the Common Lands of East Hampton. Mag. of Am. Hist., April, 1883.

Josselyn and Cuffee. Lords of the Soil. New York.

Johnson's Wonder Working Providence [1654]. Reprint, New York, 1910.

Johnson, John. Rudimentary Society among Boys. J. H. U. S., Series II, No. XI. Baltimore, 1884.

Josselyn, John. An Account of Two Voyages to New Engl., &c., made during the Years 1638 and 1663, by John Josselyn, Gent., London, 1675. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Series III, Vol. 3. Cambridge, 1833.

Lamb. Biog. Dict. of the U. S. Boston, 1903. 7 Vols.

Lauber, A. W. Indian Slavery in Colonial Times within the Present Limits of the U. S. Col. Univ. Studies in Hist. Econ. & Pub. Law, Vol. LIV, No. 3, whole No. 134. New York, 1913.

Lechford, Thomas, Esq., Lawyer in Boston, Mass. Bay, Note Book kept by. From June 27, 1638-July 29, 1641. In Archeologia Americana. Cambridge, 1885.

Lewis, A. Hist. of Lynn, Mass., 1844.

Lewis and Newhall. Hist. of Lynn, Mass. Lynn, 1890.

Lewis, Elias, Jr. Ups and Downs of the L. I. Coast. Pop. Science Monthly, Feb., 1877.

Long Island Star, Files of. Brooklyn, 1809.

Maclear, Anne B. Early New England Towns. A Comparative Study. Col. Univ. Studies Hist. Econ. & Pub. Law. New York, 1908.

Manate, &c., the Commodities of the Island called. Ed. by Munsell. Albany, 1865.

Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Collections and Proceedings.

Mather, F. G. The Refugees of 1776, from Long Island to Conn. Albany.

Mather, Cotton. Magnalia Christi Americana. Hartford, 1855. 2 Vols.

Mather, Increase. Early Hist. of New England, &c., 1677. [Reprint Boston, 1864.]

Maverick, Samuel. A Briefe Description of New England and the Severall Townes therein together with the present government thereof. Mss. 1660. Reprint Boston, 1885.

Megapolensis, John. A Short Account of the Maquaas (Mohawk) Indians in New Netherland, their country, Stature, &c., 1644. Hazard Hist. Coll., Vol. 1, pp. 517-527.

Maine, Sir. Henry S. Village Communities in the East and West. New York, 1889.

Miller, W. J. Geological Hist. of State of New York. Albany, 1914.

Moore, Geo. H. Notes on the Hist. of Slavery in Mass. New York, 1866.

Moore, Chas. B. Historical Address. New York, 1890.

Moore, Chas. B. Town of Southold, L. I. Personal Index prior to 1698. New York, 1868.

Moore, Chas. B. The Early Hist. of Hempstead, L. I. N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record. Vol. X, No. 1, pp. 1-16.

Moore, Chas. B. Shipwrights, Fishermen, Passengers from England. N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, April, 1879, pp. 66-76. Oct. 1879, pp. 149-155.

Moore, Chas. B. Laws of 1683. Old Records and Old Politics. N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, April, 1887, pp. 49-63.

Morgan, E. V. Slavery in New York: the Status of the Slave under the English Colonial Government. Am. Hist. Assoc. Papers, Vol. V, Oct., 1891.

Montanus, Arnoldus. Description of New Netherlands, &c., Amsterdam, 1671. Rep. in Vol. IV, Doc. Hist. of New York, 1851.

Mulford, Anna. Sketch of Dr. John Smith Sage. Sag Harbor, 1897.

Nasse, E. The Agric. Community of the Middle Ages and Inclosures of the 16th Century in England. Trans. by Col. H. A. Ouvry. London, 1872.

New England Hist. and Geneal. Register. Boston. 69 Vols. 1847.

New England Memorial, &c. Ed. Boston, 1855.

New Amsterdam, Records of. Ed. B. Fernow. New York, 1897. 7 Vols.

New Haven, Records of the Colony and Plantation of, 1638-1649. C. J. Hoadley, ed. Hartford, 1857.

New Haven, Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of, May, 1653, to the Union. Ed. C. J. Hoadley. New Haven, 1858.

New York, Documentary History of. 4 Vols. Ed. E. B. O'Callaghan, M. D. Albany, 1849-51.

New York. State Historian's Report. Col. Series, 2 Vols. Albany, 1897.

New York, Documents Relating to the Colonial Hist. of. 14 Vols. Albany, 1856-1883.

New York, Council Minute Mss. State Archives, Albany.

New York Colonial Mss. State Archives, Albany.

New York Geneal. and Biog. Record. New York, 1870. 47 Vols.

Occum, Rev. Sampson. An Account of the Montauk Indians on Long Island, 1761. In Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., Vol. X, 1809. Boston, pp. 105-11.

Onderdonk, H. Jr. Scrap Books in L. I. Hist. Soc. Library. 9 Vols.

Onderdonk, H. Jr. Rev. Incidents in Kings and Suffolk Counties.

Orcutt, Rev. Sam. A Hist. of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Conn. Fairfield County Hist. Soc., 1886. 2 Vols.

Osgood, Herbert L. The American Colonies in the 17th Century. New York, 1904. 3 Vols.

Oyster Bay Town Records, 1653-1690. New York, 1916.

Palfrey, J. G. History of New England. Boston. 5 Vols. 1858-90.

Palgrave, Francis. History of the Anglo-Saxons. London, 1867.

Pelletreau, W. S. Early Long Island Wills. New York.

Penny, Joshua, Life and Adventures of. Of Southold, L. I., Suffolk County, &c., New York. Pub. by Author, 1815.

Pilling. Bibliography of the Algonquian Languages. Washington, 1891.

Pierson, Abraham, the Indian Catechism of. Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., Vol. III. Hartford, 1895.

Plymouth Colony, Records of. Boston, 1859-1861. 12 Vols.

Prime, Rev. N. S. History of Long Island. New York, 1845.

Presbyterian Church of So. Hampton, Register and Manual for use of the Members of the. New York, 1870.

Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New Eng., Records of the Colony of. Prov., R. I., 1856. 10 Vols.

Ruttenber, E. M. Hist. of the Indian Tribes of Hudson's River. Albany, 1872.

Ruttenber, E. M. Indian Geographical Names. N. Y. State Hist. Soc. Proc., Vol. VI, 234 pp.

Schomburgk, Sir Rob't H. The History of Barbadoes, &c. London, 1848.

Sag Harbor, Constitution of the Literary Society of. Sag Harbor, 1807.

Sewall, Samuel, Diary of, 1674-1729. 3 Vols. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Series V, Vols. V. VI, VII. Boston, 1878, &c.

Sibley, J. L. Biog. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard College. Cambridge, 3 Vols., 1881.

Steiner, B. C. Hist. of Slavery in Conn. J. H. U. S., Series XI, Nos. IX, X. Baltimore, 1893.

Sloane, Hans, M. D. A Voyage to the Islands Medera, Barbadoes, Nieves, S. Christophers and Jamaica, &c. London, 1707-1727. 2 Vols.

Smith, Wm. Hist. of the Province of New York. New York, 1829. 2 Vols.

Skinner, Alanson. The Indians of Greater New York. Cedar Rapids, 1915.

Skinner, Alanson. Archaeology of the N. Y. Coastal Algonkin. Anthrop. Papers Am. Mus. of Nat. Hist., III. New York, 1909.

Sag Harbor Express, Files of. Sag Harbor, L. I., July 14, 1859-1917.

Southampton, The, Press. Files.

Spofford. Gazetteer of the State of New York, 1813.

Starbuck, Alex. History of the Am. Whale Fishery. U. S. Govt. Rept. 1876.

Stevens. Facsimiles of Mss. in European Archives relating to America. London, 1898. 25 Vols.

Stiles, H. R. Notes on the Graveyards of L. I. N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, Vol. II, pp. 29-32.

Stubbs, Wm. The Constitutional History of England. Oxford, 1880. 3 Vols.

Stiles, Ezra, D. D., LL.D., 1755-1794, Extracts from the Itineraries & other Miscellanies of. Ed. F. B. Dexter. Yale Univ. Press. New Haven, 1916.

Suffolk County, Bi-Centennial Addresses on. Babylon, 1885.

Southampton, Town Records of. Sag Harbor. 6 Vols. 1874-1915.

Southold, Town Records of. Riverhead, 2 Vols. 1882-4.

Stanwood, Edward. History of Presidential Elections. Boston, 1884.

Thompson, B. F. Hist. of Long Island. New York, 1843. 2 Vols.

Tooker, W. W. Lecture before the Brooklyn Institute, 1892.

Tooker, W. W. Indian Place Names of Long Island, N. Y., 1901.

Tooker, W. W. Cockenoe-de-Long Island. N. Y., 1896.

Tooker, W. W. Indian Names for Long Island. N. Y., 1901.

Tooker, W. W. Some Indian Fishing Stations upon Long Island. N. Y., 1901.

Tooker, W. W. Early Sag Harbor Printers. Paper read before Sag Harbor Hist. Soc. S. H. Express, Jan. 23, 1902.

Tracy, Joseph. The Great Awakening. Boston, 1842.

Trumbull, Benj., D. D. A Complete Hist. of Conn., &c. 2 Vols. New Haven, 1818.

von der Donck, Adriaen. Beschijvinge von Virginia, Niew Nederlandt. Niew Engelandt, &c. Amsterdam, 1651.

Walker, G. L. Some Aspects of the Relig. Life of New England, &c. Boston, 1897.

Weeden, W. B. Indian Money as a factor in New England Civilization. J. H. U. S., Series II, Nos. VIII-IX.

Weeden, W. B. Econ. and Social Hist. of New England. Boston, 1890. 2 Vols.

Williams, Roger. A Key into the Language of America, &c., 1643. Reprint Narragansett Club Pub., Series I, Vol. I. Providence, 1866.

Whitford, N. E. Hist. of the Canal System of the State of New York. 2 Vols. Pub. by N. Y. State, 1905.

Winthrop Papers. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 6 Vols.

Winthrop, John. Hist. of New England. 2 Vols. Ed. 1853. Boston.

Wood, Silas. Sketch of the first Settlement of the several Towns in Long Island, 1828.

Wood, Wm. New England's Prospect. A true, lively and experimental description of that part of America Commonly called New England, &c., 1634. (Reprint Prince Society. Boston, 1865.)

Wolf, Lucien. Sir Moses Montefiore. New York 1885.

Wooley, C. W., A. M. A Two Years Journal in New York and Part of its Territories in America. London, MDCCI. Ed. O'-Callaghan, New York, 1860.

Wyandank, Pharaoh vs. Jane Ann Benson & Mary Benson, &c., &c. Supreme Court, N. Y., Suffolk Co., Defendants' Brief, 1909.

Wilson, Rev. Clarence Hall. Hist. Address 150th Anniversary of the Founding of the Sag Harbor Presbyterian Church. Sag Harbor, 1916.

PREFACE

The unexpected interest aroused by the publication of the Memorials of Old Bridgehampton and the call for a second edition have led me to rewrite that volume, from a different standpoint and with the addition of much new material, in its present form as the history of the whole Town east of Canoe Place. The choice of the Canal as a dividing line was an obvious one for several reasons. It was, for one thing, the western boundary of the original grant and settlements, and so remained for many years. Even after the purchase of the lands beyond it, their development was slow and the history of the Town was the history of its eastern portion.

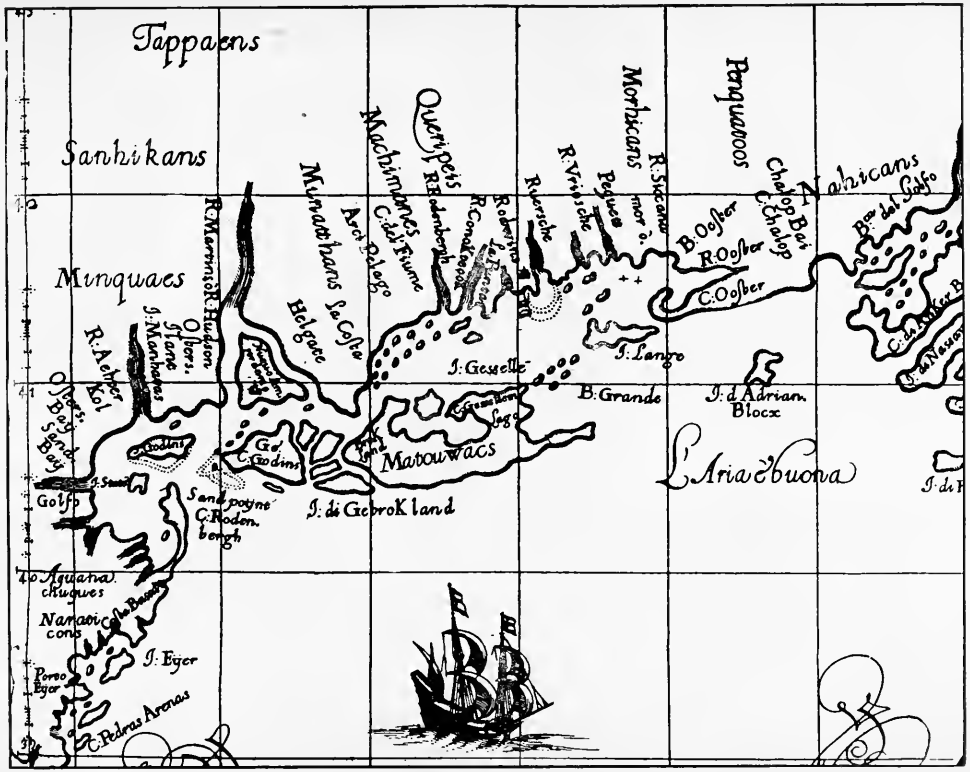
It will also be noted that I have endeavored to obstruct the narrative as little as possible with purely genealogical or antiquarian detail. The Town Records, including their entries as to the divisions and sales of lands, are in print, as well as the genealogies of most of the prominent families of the several communities and are easy of access to those curious in such matters. The task I set myself was a different one, and was simply to tell the general story of the Town from its founding, to the present day, to picture the continuing life of an American community from its beginning.

I have the pleasure of repeating the thanks I offered in my previous volume to Mr. W. S. Pelletreau, Mr. Addison M. Cook, the family of the late Judge Hedges, to Mr. Wm. D. Halsey, Mr. A. W. Topping and to Prof. W. O. Crosby. In the present one my debt

is largely increased to Mr. H. D. Sleight, of Sag Harbor, who has helped me greatly in all matters pertaining to that port and the whaling industry. In addition I wish to acknowledge my thanks to Mr. Stewart Culin, of the Brooklyn Institute Museum, who kindly had the two drawings in the Indian Chapter made for me; to Mr. Wilberforce Eames, who has greatly helped me in the matter of Sag Harbor imprints; Mr. O. B. Ackerly, who has allowed me to reproduce the title pages of the Sag Harbor volumes; Mr. Peter Nelson, Archivist of the State of New York; to the Smithsonian Institution of Washington for permission to reproduce the two Indian portraits, as well as to The J. B. Millet Publishing Company of Boston for the right to reproduce that of Lord Stirling; to the Hon. F. C. Hicks; Mr. W. L. Jagger; Mrs. T. O. Worth; Mr. Frank E. Haff; Mr. E. Jones Hildreth; Mr. F. G. Mather; Mr. S. O. Hedges; Mr. Stephen Hedges; Rev. Dr. C. H. Wilson; Rev. W. M. Fanton; Rev. C. S. Gray; Rev. Francis V. Baer; Rev. S. C. Fish; Rev. Father Cherry; Capt. W. S. Bennett; the Proprietors of the Seaside Times, the Southampton Press, the Sag Harbor Express, the Sag Harbor News and Bridgehampton News, and the Colonial Society of Southampton for the use of cuts; as well as to many more who have also helped me in one way and another, including my father, Mr. Wm. Newton Adams who did the work of copying the documents in the Appendix and has read all of the proof. My thanks are further due to Mr. H. M. Hallock, of the Hampton Press, which publishes the volume, for his personal help and interest in all matters relating to the task of seeing it through the press.

JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS.

"Wigwam,"
Mecox,
October 4, 1917.



Early Map of Long Island
(From Arcano del Mare, Firenze, 1661.)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY,
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

CHAPTER I.

LAND, GEOLOGICAL HISTORY, CLIMATE, ANIMALS, ETC.

The present bounds of Southampton Town begin, at their most easterly point, upon the ocean beach a little west of Wainscott Pond, and run thence more or less northwesterly in a straight line (except for a small jog on the south due to a boundary dispute with East Hampton)* to Shelter Island Sound through the eastern portion of Sag Harbor Village. From that point, the line follows approximately the centre of the Sound, enclosing Hog Neck and Noyack Bay, passing through the Little and Great Peconic Bays (south of Robin's Island), into Flanders Bay, and thence up the Peconic River† to a point almost due north of Eastport. The western bound is an almost straight line from the Peconic River to the Ocean, which it reaches a little west of the Moriches Coast Guard Station. From this western point to the eastern point, along the beach is approximately 27½ miles.

A glance at the map‡ shows that the land so bounded is more or less in the form of a dumb-bell, or of two bottles joined at their mouths, the Shinnecock Canal,‖ connecting

*See Story of a Celebration pp. 71 et seq.

†Sometimes early called the Accoback River. Col. Docts. Vol. XIV, p. 600.

‡The best map is that engraved from the U. S. Govt. Topog. Sheets and published with Fuller's Geology of Long Island.

‖This canal was begun in 1884, the estimated cost then being $35,000. Unexpected difficulties were met and the canal was only finally completed in 1901 and had cost the State $225,500. It is 4,000 ft. long, 40 ft. wide on bottom and 58 at water surface. Whitford Hist. of Canal System, State of N. Y., Vol. I pp. 576-587.

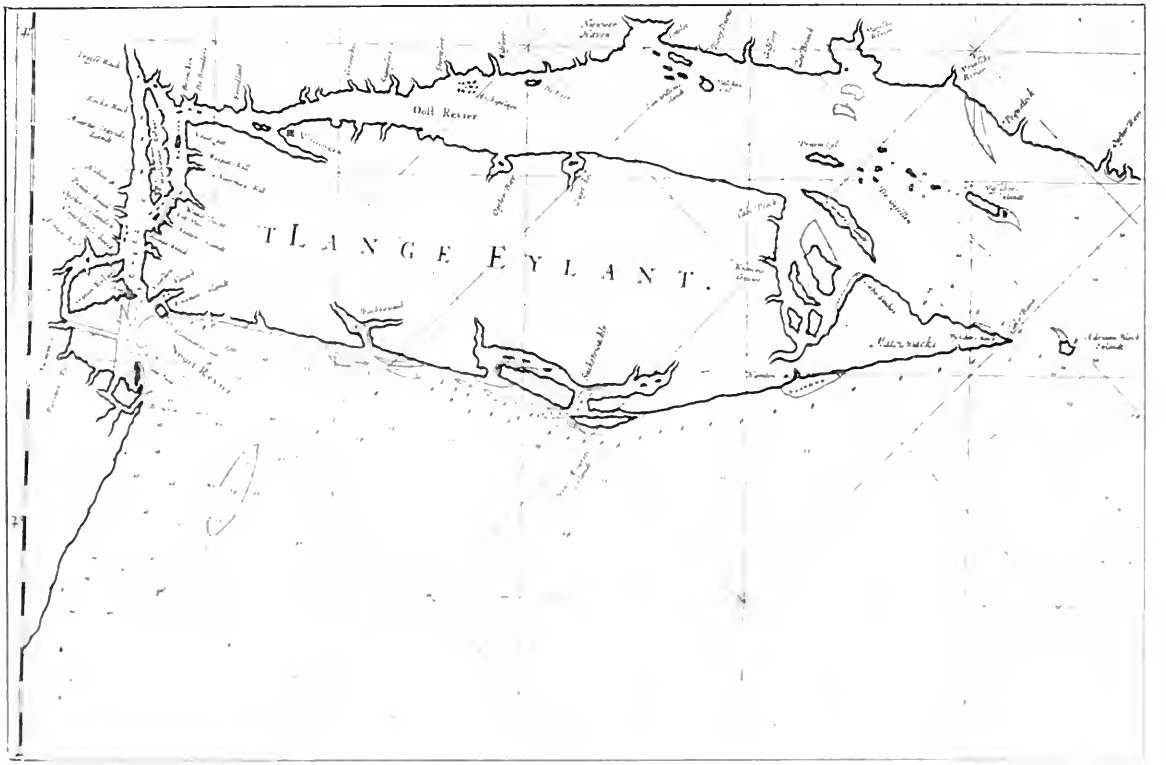
Shinnecock Bay with the Great Peconic at Canoe Place, forming the dividing line between the roughly equal portions of the Township. The present course of the Canal was approximately the original western boundary of the Town as granted by Lord Stirling and purchased from the Indians in 1640, and it is with the easterly portion, embracing, as it does, all of the first purchase, the earliest settlements, the richest lands, the most important villages and the only port, that this book will mainly deal.

The outstanding physical feature in the conformation of the land is the marked division into hills and plain, the former rising to an elevation of 302 feet at Bald Hill, which marks the highest point on eastern Long Island. Generally, however, they are but one to two hundred feet in height, and all lie in the northern half of the Township throughout its length, constituting a most interesting feature in the landscape, though I fear the description of them as "mountains" in the survey of 1738* can hardly be allowed even by one who loves them. The descent to the water on the north side of the Town is usually abrupt, giving rise to many sand cliffs, almost perpendicular and of considerable height. On the other hand, the slope to the ocean on the south, from the lower level of the hills is exceedingly even and gradual, forming the great plains which contain most of the Town's farming lands. The edge of this "overwash plain" as it is called, is much indented by innumerable small creeks and coves on the shores of the larger Moriches, Shinnecock and Mecox Bays, and by other sheets of water, which form the land into peninsulas or "necks," in which the most fertile soil is usually found. These sheets of water and their low shores are protected from the sea by the great barrier beach, which extends practically unbroken from the eastern part of the Township westward to Jamaica Bay.

For a fuller understanding of the physical features of the landscape, a brief account of its geological history is required. This history is made up of the record of al-

*T. R. Vol. III, p. 94.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Map of Long Island
(From Roggeveen, Amsterdam, 1675)

ternate depositions of sedimentary deposits under water, of the rising of the gradually formed land above the surfaces of successive seas, and of later changes brought about by the glaciers, with final minor surface alterations due to the still active agencies of wind and rain, together with the currents and waves of the ocean of today.

America has always been spoken of as the New World, but though this is partially true in an historical sense, it is by no means so geologically, for one of the very oldest rock formations of the earth is that known as the Grenville,* which is found in the Adirondacks and probably in the Highlands of the Hudson. This rock was of sedimentary origin, and at the time it was deposited upon a still earlier but as yet undiscovered sub-formation, all of northern and eastern and perhaps southwestern New York was below the level of a sea. The estimates of the time required for the deposit of this layer of sediment, since hardened into rock, call for a period of from twenty to twenty-five million years. The great changes in the relations between land and water areas in geological periods have given rise to successive oceans of varying bounds and sizes, and these oceans of former days are called by the names of the periods in which they occurred. Nothing is known of the shore line of this earliest Grenville Ocean except for the fact that as sedimentary deposits are made by the wearing down of adjacent land masses and as they are not carried far into deep waters distant from the shore, this section of the old coast line of that day could not have been very distant either to the west or north. We know only that an ocean of undetermined size and shape then existed, and, owing to the finding of graphite in its deposits, that life of some sort, either animal or vegetable, was already stirring within its waters.

At various times during this period, great disturbances occurred due to igneous activity in the earth

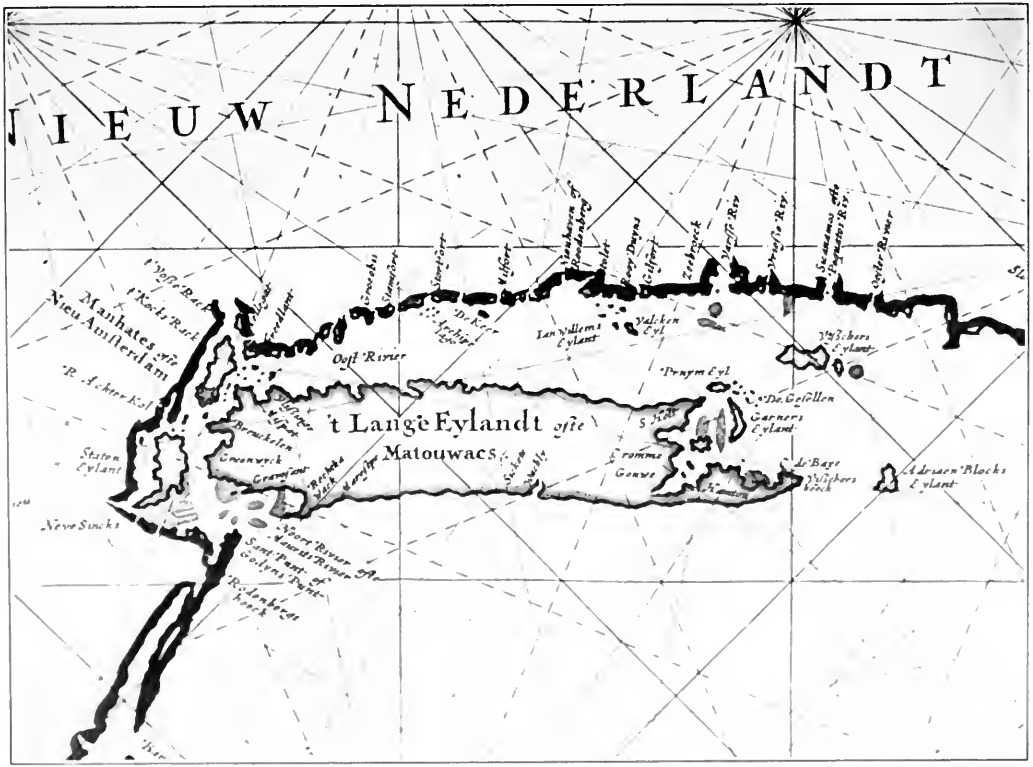
*For the geological facts in this chapter, I am mainly indebted to Miller's Geol. Hist. of N. Y. State, Fuller's Geol. of Long Id., and personal correspondence with Prof. W. O. Crosby. The following paragraphs follow closely the same portion of the text in my Memorials of Old Bridgehampton.

thousands of feet below the surface and the forcing up into the Grenville rock of enormous masses of molten material, of which probably the oldest became the Laurentian granite. At an indeterminate time in reference to these disturbances, a great mass of land including the whole of the Adirondack region, and possibly all of northern and eastern New York, was raised above the then sea level as the result of enormous pressure, and a land of mountains, probably far higher than the Adirondacks of today, was formed. By the time, however, that we reach the geological period known as Cambrian we again find all eastern New York sunk below the level of the Cambrian Sea, with the exception of a part of the Adirondacks, which still remained as a mountainous island. Next followed the Ordovicic period, during which the ocean covered all the Mississippi Valley, the Appalachian Mountain region and all New York and New England, except the Adirondack island, while, on the other hand, a great continent known as Appalachia existed in what is now the Atlantic Ocean, the western coast line of that now lost continent being approximately the present eastern coast line of the United States. It is evident that we are still far from the appearance of any such small and definite land mass as Long Island.

Toward the close of the Ordovicic another great convulsion took place throughout what is now the eastern United States north of Virginia by which a stupendous mountain range, known to geologists as the Taconic, was thrown up and eastern New York again became dry land. Processes of erosion and continental sinking then ensued, and by the end of the Siluric period all eastern and southern New York was again covered by a sea.

Passing over further intermediate changes and coming down to the close of the Tertiary, we find the elevation of southern New York some 3000 feet higher than at present and the coast line about 100 miles further eastward, the Hudson River emptying into the ocean that distance from its present mouth and the site of Long Island part of the continent far inland. In the next, and present period, the Quaternary, occurred those changes which brought about the existence of Long Is-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Long Island
(From the Zee-Atlas, Amsterdam, 1684)

land in general as we know it at the present time. A long period of subsidence occurred, followed by a shorter one of elevation carrying the land to about its present level. Its surface was then further modified by the action of glaciers or ice sheets producing the main features of the landscape as it appears today. These ice sheets,* which gradually spread over the land flowing down from the north from three centers of accumulation and outflow were of almost incredible extent and thickness. It is estimated that they covered in all an area of 4,000,000 square miles and that their thickness in New York was several thousand feet, completely submerging the Adirondacks and possibly the Catskills, although thinning out very rapidly along their southern limits, which coincided here with the line of Long Island. The edge of the sheet, with changes in climate, may have advanced and retreated several times, and the whole duration of the period has been variously estimated at from 500,000 to 1,000,000 years, while the average estimate of the period involved since the final retreat of the ice is 25,000 years.

It must be understood that during the whole of the ice period the ice was steadily flowing southward and that the terms advance and retreat merely indicate that the point at which melting of the ice stream took place was sometimes further south than at others. During this slow , continuous flow, the ice gathered material from the land it passed over, and by its movement and the enormous pressure, scored and eroded the surface, depositing at last, along the line of its final melting, the accumulated boulders and debris of all kinds which it had picked up. This material, so deposited, was of vast extent, and when the glacier's melting limit remained more or less stationary for a long period, formed what are called moraines, of which one of the best examples is the line of hills already alluded to.

From the front of the glacier as it melted, enormous amounts of water poured forth, carrying in it the finer portions of the accumulated matter to be deposited by sedimentation, the greater part near the glacier, the

*It is a disputed point in Long Island geology whether there was only one or several successive invasions of the ice.

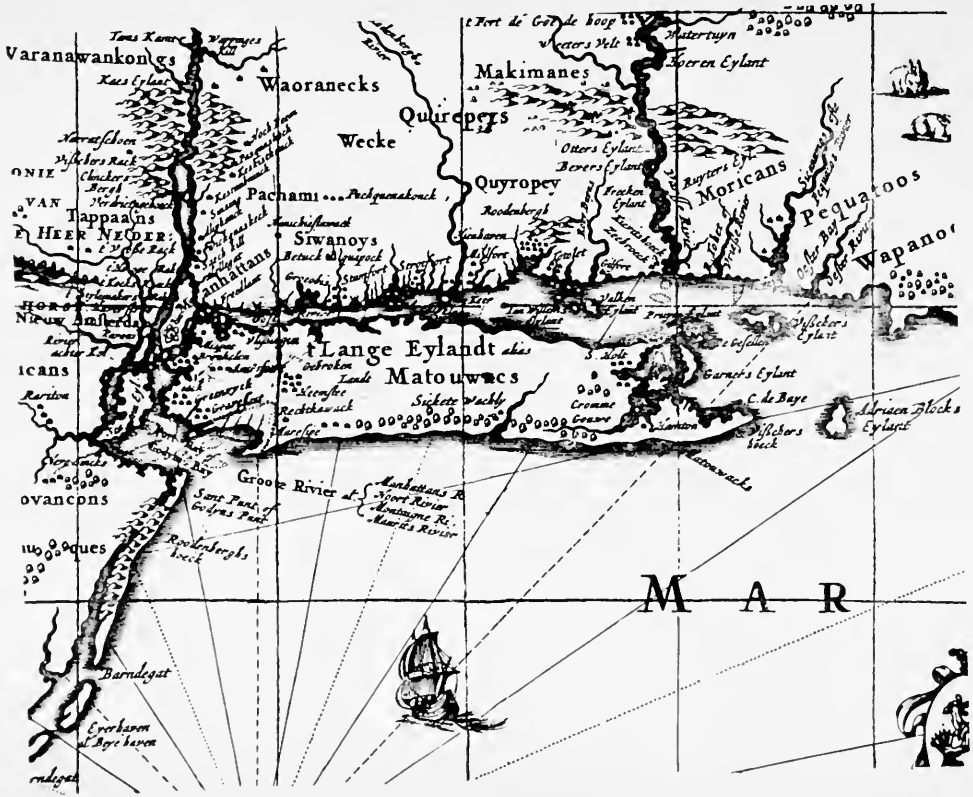
amount lessening as the distance increased. It was in this way that was formed the even, gently sloping plain already mentioned which stretches from the hills to the sea, except where now submerged by the bays.

Sometimes the water issued from the glacier front in the form of a separate well-defined stream, in which case the deposit would be more or less fan like in shape, forming a lobe-like hill, of which the best example on the Island is Bald Hill, in the western part of the Township. Or, again, owing to the advance and retreat of the ice front within a limited area, compound instead of single morainal ridges would be formed, of which one of the best examples is that extending from Hampton Park to Sag Harbor. The Shinnecock Hills, on the other hand, which display much mixture of material and numerous "faults", seem to have been formed by the shoving before it of material by the glacier, although their present surface contour is largely due to the drifting of the sand blown by the winds.

Among the most interesting and characteristic of glacial formations, which can best be studied by the examples near Bridgehampton, are those depressions, frequently occupied by ponds or lakes, which are technically known as "kettles." Many of the ponds in the Town belong to this class, and one of the most noted on the Island is that known as Scuttle Hole Pond, on the north side of Scuttle Hole Road. These kettles originated in various ways. Sometimes they were merely the depressions between two successive deposits of glacial material, in which cases they are rarely more than thirty feet deep, their axes running parallel to the line of the old ice face, while at other times they were made by the deposit of glacial material over huge blocks of ice, projecting ice masses or solidified accumulations of snow. In all these latter cases, the material would be deposited either upon these masses or banked up against their sides, and as the latter melted, the debris would sink down taking the place of the ice or snow, thus forming depressions of varying size and shape below the surrounding surface. Sometimes the melting ice mass would itself deposit contained material by the little streams which flowed

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Visscher Map, 1665

from it, forming what are known as kettle rims, of which the best example on the Island is near the gap in the moraine two miles northwest of Southampton. Occasionally these kettles occur in "chains" or "valleys," which form a very distinct topographical feature of Long Island and again the best example is in this Township, being the one formed by Scuttle Hole, Jehu, Austen's, Long and Kellis Ponds, near Bridgehampton.

As already stated, it is held by some that there were interglacial periods due to changes in climate, and it is to these warm periods that they attribute the growth of trees and other vegetable matter, remains of which have so frequently been found buried deep below the deposits of subsequent periods.*

The shells found at different levels in boring the

---

*These have been found for the most part in borings for wells. The record of that driven by Messrs. J. A. Sandford & Sons in Bridgehampton is given below:

Depth in feet.	
70.	Tisbury (Manhasset formation)? Gray micaceous clay with a few small quartz pebbles.
100.	Sankaty (Jacob sand and Gardiner's clay)? Medium grayish white sand and gravel, with pieces of greenish clay containing fragments of shells.
105.	Jameco—Fine to medium orange colored sand.
110.	Jameco—Orange colored gravel, apparently identical with that of the old glacial bed on Gardiner's Island.
112.	Jameco—Very fine yellow silt, with orange gravel.
115.	Cretaceous—Fine gray sand with muscovite and lignite.
140.	Cretaceous—Medium yellow sand, with fragments of shells.
155.	Cretaceous—Greenish gray sandy clay, with fragments of shells.
165.	Cretaceous—Very fine dark gray sand, with some coarse white quartz sand.
190.	Cretaceous—Fine light gray sand.
210.	Cretaceous—Fine to coarse light gray sand with partly lignitized wood.
215.	Cretaceous—Medium white micaceous sand.
222.	Cretaceous—Fine light gray sand with lignite.
231.	Cretaceous—Lignite and large flakes of muscovite.
235.	Cretaceous—Medium white micaceous sand.
275-287.	Cretaceous—White sand, muscovite and lignitized wood.
287-288.	Cretaceous—Fragments of iron pyrites.
288-300.	Cretaceous—Fine to medium grayish yellow sand.

Prof. W. O. Crosby gives me his interpretation of the above as "Outwash, drift and Sankaty 0-105 feet, Lafayette 105-115 feet, Miocene 115-165 feet, and Magothy 165-300 feet."

Sandford well were thought by Fuller to belong to an interglacial epoch, and until 1914 no shells belonging to the Tertiary period had been found on Long Island. In that year much interest was aroused among scientists by the discovery made by Thos. C. Topping of a bed of fossil shells of that period in a road pit on the west side of the Brick Kiln Road to Sag Harbor, about a half mile north of Mrs. Gardiner's drive. They were buried from 8 to 10 feet below the surface of the ground at a point between 3 and 4 miles from the ocean and about 140 feet above sea level, the locality being below sea level, of course, at the time the shells found their permanent resting place there.*

The beaches along the south shore have been formed partly by deposition and partly by erosion. The main material is quartz sand with some magnetic and garnetiferous sands intermixed, pebbles being found only where the beach adjoins the main land. Owing to the apparent necessity of a very thorough stirring of the sands in order to separate the magnetic and garnetiferous particles from the quartz, the segregated masses of the former are best seen after a heavy storm.

It is probable that in the ice age, the beach, along the eastern part of the Town at least, was from a half mile to a mile further seaward than at present, it having been made by erosion and the surplus material carried westward to form the great barrier beaches south of the Bays. This work of erosion is still going on, the ocean having probably encroached a hundred feet or more upon the land since the settlers first came, while about two acres are annually lost in the neighborhood of Montauk. It has been stated that whale boats abandoned on the north side of the dunes have been overwhelmed by them and have long after reappeared on the ocean side, the sand hills passing completely over them on their march inland. Last year (1916) the wind and

*Prof. Crosby in writing me states that he believes these fossils to be undoubtedly of Sankaty age and that his colleague Dr. Hervey W. Shimer has identified the following species: Venus mercenaria (variety antiqua), Arca transversa, Arca linula, Anomia aculeata, Crepidula fornicata, Neverita duplicata, and Clina sulphurea. See Memorials pp. 9-10 for Prof. Crosby's full field notes.

water having made a deep cut through the dunes about 200 feet west of the Coast Guard Station at Mecox, I found that there had been uncovered an old road, which was probably used by the early settlers to gain access to the meadow lands back of the beach, and which in any case must have originally lain north of the dunes. It lies at present under about fifteen feet of sand in the middle of the dune formation.* While the beach here is thus gradually being worn away, those to the west are being built up, there being at the same time a general slow subsidence of the land. This has been very marked in Peconic Bay, †former cedar forests at Riverhead being now completely submerged, while it is probable that a large part, if not all, of the Bays on the south side were originally dry land. One hundred and fifty years ago the bottom of the Great South Bay was in many places covered with the stumps of trees, and even forty years ago large numbers of oak stumps, 12 to 24 inches in diameter were found at Islip in the salt meadow of Wm. Nicoll, Esq., and also on the north side of the beach

*An article in the News, May 13, 1910, states that owing to the shifting of the dunes on the farm of John Hand, an old road also came to light there. This road along the beach banks was not, as has several times been stated, the old main road. That followed the line of Mecox Road and crossed Calve's Creek at the Wading Place. The beach road is probably 200 years old, however, and was used not only to gain access to the meadows for grass cutting, but was also used later by the fish wagons. These had very broad tires, and the wide tracks still visible are probably those made by these wheels. There are many specific evidences in the Town Records of the encroachment of the sea. Among others may be noted Vol. V, p. 280, John Jagger's beach lot, now covered by the dunes; Ibid, p. 289, Frog Pond now under the beach; Vol. II, p. 353, notes an old boundary fence still visible in 1864 at very low tide, originally set in meadow bottom. Thompson, Hist. of Long Id., Vol. I, p. 41, mentions land at Southampton as having been covered by dunes, which later moved off again.

†Mr. H. D. Sleight writes me (Apl. 18, 1917) in reference to erosion of the coast at Sag Harbor, "where the summer home of F. C. Havens is located at Bluff Point, just east of Conklin's Point, where stood Uriah Gordon's boat shop, the late Edgar Hunt told me before his death, a number of years since, that the erosion had been so great the sea had cut into the bluff fully fifty feet during his life. He was a surveyor and a man not prone to exaggerate..... Gull Island.....has disappeared. In my boyhood there was a small portion left. Cedar Island would be gone but for protective breakwater. I have bird-nested where there is now eight feet of water."

under three feet of water at low tide. The early settlers had a tradition, apparently received from the Indians, that the whole of the Bay was once a fresh water swamp, so little wet at times that it could be passed over dry shod to the ocean, and that the Bay is comparatively modern is also suggested by the fact that no Indian shell heaps have been found near it.* In the Roggeveen Map, 1675, reproduced in this volume, interesting evidence is given of changes in depth of the water both in that Bay and off the shore of Southampton Town.

The action of the sand, however, is not wholly confined to the immediate shore line, but aided by the winds instead of currents extends in some cases far inland. All of the hill formation of the old moraine south, southeast and southwest of Sag Harbor, before it became forested, was covered with drifting sand, as were also the Shinnecock Hills, as already noted. Various bits of contemporary evidence enable us to trace the changes in these latter during the past century, and to see how nature unaided has gradually transformed a desert waste. In 1804, Timothy Dwight described them as "a succession of disagreeable sand hills; a considerable part of which are blown, like the grounds formerly mentioned in the description of Cape Cod; and exhibit a desolate and melancholy aspect."† Forty years later Prime spoke of them as "composed almost entirely of fine sand, which is still drifted hither and thither by the winds.....perfectly naked except extensive patches of whortle berry, bay berry and other small shrubs;"‖ while Bayles described them in 1874 as "huge hills of sand" forming "an impassable barrier which divided the intercourse of civilization .....here and there a patch of some low-growing shrub and scattered blades of poverty grass are the only

*Elias Lewis, Jr., Ups and Downs of the L. I. Coast. Pop. Sc. Monthly, Feb. 1877.

†Timothy Dwight, Travels in New Eng. and New York, ed. 1822. Vol. III, p. 317. He adds "these hills were once cultivated; but from the poverty of the soil, and the ravages of the wind, appear to have been finally forsaken."

‖N. S. Prime, History of Long Island, p. 15.

Shinnecock Hills in Winter

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

representatives of vegetation that dare an existence."† At present, while there is as yet no forest growth, there are innumerable fair-sized cedars, black oaks and other trees, singly and in groves, (particularly toward the west), while the hills are thickly covered with various vegetation of lower sorts.‡

The wild and desolate aspect of this region in the early days seems to have given rise to various legends of a gruesome sort, of which I have found only one preserved, which is of a "dare-devil traveller who challenged all the grim spirits of the infernal regions to deter him from them on a dark and stormy night, many years ago, and was soon after found lying dead by the roadside, without a mark of violence upon him except that his tongue was drawn out 'by the roots' and hung on a neighboring bush. As his money was found untouched in his pockets, it was evident that the mysterious deed had not been perpetrated for plunder, and as the peculiar nature of the wound seemed to forbid the supposition that human hands were responsible for the deed, its commission was ascribed directly to the fiends of darkness whose vengeance the hapless traveller had defied."*

For long, these hills and the country west of them, as Bayles wrote, formed an almost impassable barrier to intercourse, and exerted no little influence in keeping the early settlements here isolated from those to the westward. Even as late as 1867 a traveller crossing them in a buggy wrote that "our gait through them might have been two miles an hour," while further west in earlier days as the traveller advanced he found the land "so closely covered with tangled wood and in-

†R. M. Bayles, Sketches of Suffolk County, p. 325.

‡On Feb. 19, 1861, 3200 acres of Shinnecock Hills and Sebonac Neck were sold at auction for $6250. Express, Feb. 21, 1861. A couple of generations ago there was a wind sawmill located at about where the Peconic Bathing Station is now on the north shore of the hills, to saw cedar logs from trees growing round about.

*Bayles, Ibid. p. 324.

§ Express, Dec. 12, 1867.

tersected by streams and morasses as to prevent passage on foot."*

Whatever the conditions on these hills may have been when the settlers first came, there is ample evidence to prove that the plains were well wooded in many places close to the ocean shore. Of Montauk, in 1650, Secretary von Tienhoven wrote that it "is entirely covered with trees, without any flats."† The report of the laying out of land in 1653 in Sagg and Mecox contains evidence of conditions there for lot number 26 is described as "on the skirt of the little plaine eastward of mecox water running from the beach to the creek toward the woods," and lots 28, 29 and 30 as "bounded by marked trees."‡ Further westward, again, in Southampton village we find in 1645 in connection with laying out 10 acres on the "great playne" it was provided that "what shall be wanting .....shall be supplied at the upper end next the wood land."‖ Many more instances might be given, but there is no doubt whatever that the plains were extensively wooded and that some of the timber, at least, was of fair size, although the Indian custom of burning the underbrush through the woods in the spring probably destroyed much timber and perhaps checked the development of a larger growth.§ This Indian custom was also followed by the settlers, and we find regulations in regard to the dates of firing and other matters in the

*C. B. Moore. Early History of Hempstead, p. 6.

†N. Y. Col. Docts. Vol. I, p. 365.

‡T. R. Vol. I, pp. 98, 99. In a deed dated Apl. 12, 1666, 1-3 of a £50 allotment at Sagg butting north into the woods and south upon the sea is sold to Thos. Topping, while another tract, of 10 acres, in the previous year, was bounded south by the ocean and north by woods. News, Mar. 11, 1915.

‖T. R., Vol. I, p. 36. See for points further westward, Canoe Place division of 1738, in which cedar swamps are mentioned, pines and red oaks used as boundary marks, and the "Red Seder timber on the beach" allotted. T. R., Vol. III, p. 127.

§As to the size of some of the trees, Miss H. B. Hedges stated to me that her father told her that his father told him that their former house on Sagg Street was originally built of timber growing on the site of the house (present homestead of Mr. Clifford Foster). The house was remodelled in 1709, was built of oak and the beams very large. [Burned.]

From Vonder Donck's Beschrijvinghe von Virginia, & c., Amsterdam 1651.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Records of the various towns.‡ Very early also we begin to find evidences of a very strict conservation of the woods in such items as that of Sept. 1662, when Richard Smith "being convicted of misdemeanor in and about felling timber contrary to order & strict prohibition, is awarded by the Cort to pay £5 to the town's use" &c.,* and, again, in 1664, when it was ordered that "from henceforth noe person whatsoever shall improve any timber within the bounds of this Towne, in pipe staves, or of any other nature or form, by selling them to any that shall convey them out of this plantation upon penalty of 20s. per tree."† Some writers have concluded that such items indicate a scarcity of timber, but I think they are merely evidence of a wise policy of conserving the Town's resources for the future, for as a matter of fact, such regulations are found in the records of almost every town in New England at that period regardless of the abundance of wood in the neighborhood.§

At the present time the woods range from about two to four miles from the ocean,|| and, very likely as a result of this steady decrease in the area covered with trees, the amount of water in the ponds and streams seems likewise to have suffered a steady decline. The presence in early days of mills and dams on streams which now hardly exist except at certain times, as well as other indications all point to this in my opinion. In 1843, Thompson mentions as one of the nine principal marshes of Long Island, the tract between Sagg Pond and Mecox Bay, now all firm land. The Pond was undoubtedly much larger originally, and a mill and dam were located at its head where the bridge now crosses

‡See e. g., Southold, T. R., Vol. I, p. 329.

*T. R., Vol II, p. 20.

†Ibid, Vol. II, p. 233.

§See Southold, T. R., Vol. I, pp. 319 and 325; Plymouth Colony Recd., Vol. XII, p. 8; Weeden Econ. Hist. of N. E., Vol. I, pp. 62, et seq; Adams, Village Com. Cape Anne and Salem, pp. 54, et seq; and innumerable other references.

|| I am speaking of the eastern half of the town.

the trickling stream from the swamp.* Hacker's Hole, on Ocean Road, Bridgehampton, was at one time a pond of considerable size, though now practically dry, while Kellis Pond used to drain into Mecox Bay through a canal-like depression still clearly traceable, and a mill was located on this now lost stream, where it crossed Paul's Lane. Scuttle Hole Pond has shrunken largely even in the last generation, for Mr. A. M. Cook tells me that as a boy he used to fish from an apple tree now far back from the water's edge, and such instances might be multiplied in other parts of the Town. On the other hand, certain ponds, as also happens elsewhere on this island, seem to show great variations in the amount of water from time to time, notably, in this neighborhood, the one known as Poxabogue, which in September 1910 became so dry that people could walk across its bed, which was said at that time not to have happened before for ninety years.§

It has always been the custom from the earliest times to cut openings through the beach in the autumn, or at other seasons when necessary, to allow the waters of Mecox Bay† and, later, of Sagg Pond to flow into the ocean, partly to prevent these sheets of water flooding the surrounding lands, partly on account of the oyster beds, and, at first, largely to ensure the running of the stream for Howell's water mill. The cut so made is known as the "Seapoose," and occasionally, though wrongly, as the "Bay-poose." The word is Indian in origin and signifies a "little river," being also sepoese, (little river) in the Narragansett tongue.‡ The first syllable has nothing to do with our English word sea,

*Sagg Swamp used to be the Mill Pond and the timbers of the old mill are still visible at times just south of the road on the west side of the stream. This was Deacon Hedges' fulling mill over a century ago.

§News, Sept. 30, 1910.

†This bay was surveyed in 1884, and was found to contain, including creeks, 1,157 acres, the "great bay" containing 760. Express, Jan. 24, 1884.

‡Roger Williams. A Key into the Languages of America, &c. The cut, now made at Water Mill beach, was at one time further east, near Mr. Berwind's bungalow, and it is this which is sometimes referred to as "the old route."

Crooked Pond

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

but has given rise to the term sea-puss. References to cutting the Seapoose are frequent in the Records and always refer to the outlet for Mecox Bay. The earliest I have found is of 1647, when "the burthen of opening the beach for the mill"|| was mentioned, showing clearly the original purpose of the cut, while, again, in 1653, "Captain Topping, Mr. Rayner & John White are appointed and left to agree (if they can) with the miller concerning the alteration of his mill to ease the town of the burden of opening the seapoose" &c.* Human nature sometimes got the better of parliamentary procedure apparently for "at a town meeting November 2, 1652, Isaack Willman in a passionate manner said that some of them that voated for the raising of the mill knew noe more what belonged to the seapoose than a dogge. Note, he hath given satisfaction."†

The land as described above, with its hills and plains, its woods and fertile fields, its numerous ponds and streams and deeply indented shores, with the ocean on the south and sheltered harbors on the north, combined with the comparative friendliness of the natives, thus made an ideal locality for settlement, but there is another particular in which the East End of the Island is almost unique on the seaboard, which is the climate. In the first half of the last century official observations covering a period of (for the most part) 25 years were made at 62 different Academies located at various points in the state, of which Clinton Academy, East Hampton, was one. For that period it was found that the number of clear days per year was much greater there than at any of the others, averaging 20.41 per month as compared, for example, with only 12.50 per month for New York City.¶ These figures were borne out in a later period by the tables of sunshine made by the U. S. Government in 1899, which showed that the East End had 100 more clear days in the year than New York City and 162 more than Rochester, and that in the matter of sunlight it

|| T. R., Vol. I. p. 43.
*T. R., Vol. I. p. 94.
†T. R., Vol. II, p. 85.
¶F. B. Hough, Essay on the Climate of Long Island, pp. 29-30.

could be classed with such places, noted in this respect, as Phoenix, El Paso, and Sante Fe.† Temperature figures show it to possess the coolest climate in summer on the entire Atlantic coast from Florida to Maine with the single exception of Nantucket, while the extreme average dates for killing frosts are three weeks later in the fall and a month earlier in the spring than at the western end of the island.‡ In one other respect the climate here is unique in New York State, elsewhere throughout which the greatest deposit of moisture occurs in summer, while here it occurs in winter.

Not only, however, did land and climate offer such unusual advantages for colonization, but the water literally swarmed with many varieties of edible fishes, while the southern coast was a favorite resort of "the King of waters, the Sea shouldering whale" as Wood quotes Spenser in his New England's Prospect.* Shellfish of many sorts were also exceedingly plenty, including those from which wampum was made, as will be more partic-

†Le G. M. Denslow, M. D., The Climate of Long Island, Med. Record, June 1, 1901.

‡The following temperature figures (the earlier set recorded in East Hampton and later in Southampton), appeared in an article by Ernest S. Clowes, in the News, Feb. 16, 1917:

	1827-43	1901-15
January	30.1	30.9
February	30.7	28.6
March	36.4	37.9
April	44.4	46.0
May	53.2	55.7
June	62.8	64.2
July	69.9	70.7
August	68.5	69.1
September	62.5	64.2
October	52.2	54.6
November	42.2	43.7
December	33.5	33.7

In Feb., 1885, the ocean froze for a half mile from shore. Express, Feb. 19, 1885.

*"Upon the South-side of Long Island in the Winter lie store of Whales and Crampasses, which the inhabitants begin with small boats to make a trade catching to their no small benefit. Also an innumerable multitude of Seals, which make an excellent oyle; they lie all the Winter upon some broken Marshes and Beaches or bars of sand before-mentioned, and might be easily got were there some skilful men would undertake it." Denton. Brief Description, &c., 1670, p. 6.

ularly noted in the next chapter. Wild fowl were to be had in enormous quantities,† while all early writers agree as to the abundance of turkeys, though the statement of one of them that "there are verie fayre Turkeys fare greater than heere 500 in a flocke" is, I fear, of equal veracity with the same author's note that "ther is also a race of Bufaloes wch will be ridden and brough to draw and plowe and be milked,"‡ which reminds one of Josselyn's interesting discovery that in America porcupines lay eggs.|| Of the larger animals, deer seem originally to have been plenty, but in 1726 an Act of Assembly was passed for "the more effectual preservation and increase of Deer on the Island of Nassau [Long Island]"*so there was evidently some fear at that time of their extermination. Beaver were also fairly abundant in parts of the island, leaving evidence of their existence in this Town in the name of Beaver Dam, but they were most numerous west of here and Southold, although the translation of Huppogues, the Indian name for the present Smithtown by "the beaver place" would seem to be an error.§

With all this abundance of useful animal life, however, there were not wanting beasts troublesome and dangerous to man, "wild vermin" as the East Hampton

---

†"Wild Fowl there is great store of, as Turkies, Heath Hens, Quails, Partridges, Pidgeons, Cranes, Geese of several sorts, Brants, Ducks, Widgeon, Teal, and divers others. There is also the red Bird, with divers sorts of singing birds, whose chirping notes salute the ears of Travellers with an harmonious discord; and in every pond and brook green silken frogs, who warbling forth in their untun'd tunes strive to bear a part in this musick." Denton. Brief Descrip., p. 5.

‡The Commodities of the Island called Manati ore Long Island, which is in the Continent of Virginia.

|| John Josselyn. An account of two voyages to New England, &c., 1675. If one wants to have a natural (or unnatural) history revel he should read the description of the unicorns and other fauna of early New York in Arnoldus Montanus, 1671, reprinted in Doct. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. IV.

*Col. Docts., Vol. V, p. 782.

§In 1654 John Cooper sued Jonas Wood for £4 of beaver skin. T. R., Vol. I, p. 53. In 1657 John Gosmer receipts to John Cooper for 100 pounds of beaver. T. R., Vol. II, p. 244.

Records quaintly call them.‡ In the sea were sharks which would "leape at a man's hand if it be overboard and with his teeth snap off a man's legge or hand if he be a swimming,"* while on the land foxes, wolves and wild cats were so troublesome as to form subjects of constant legislation,† and in all the eastern towns bounties were paid for the killing of these pests. Of the wolves of New England, Wood wrote that "they care no more for an ordinary Mastiffe, than an ordinary Mastiffe cares for a Curre; many good Dogges have been spoyled with them. . . . . One of them makes no more bones to run away with a Pigge, than a Dogge to runne away with a marrow bone. . . . . in a word they are the greatest inconveniency the Countrey hath."§ In 1649, Southampton offered 20 shillings a head for wolves killed within the Town limits,‖ which rose to 30s. in 1651, when the Town employed an individual, Robert Merwin, as a public wolf hunter.¶ In East Hampton, on the other hand, the whole Town was sometimes required to turn out for a wolf hunt at the beat of a drum, absent citizens being

‡"For wilde Beasts there is Deer, Bear, Wolves, Foxes, Raccoons, Otters, Musquashes and Skunks." Denton. Brief. Descrip., p. 5.

One raccoon has come down in history for its tragic death. Wolley took it to England with him "where one Sunday in Prayer time some Boys giving it Nutts it was choaked with a shell." Wolley. Journal, p. 42.

*Wood's New Eng. Prospect, p. 37. In Mar., 1853, a live sea tiger, 5 feet long, weight 145 lbs., was captured at Sands Pt. Onderdonk Scrap Book. Signed article by A. R. Sands.

†As late as 1791 a bounty of 4s. was offered for every fox. T. R., Vol. III, p. 333. In East Hampton the Town Accounts show 2 wild cats paid for in 1699, 4 in 1701, 2 in 1703, 3 in 1725, 3 in 1726, 5 in 1727, 5 in 1732, 9 in 1733, 2 in 1734, 1 in 1735, 4 in 1737, 3 in 1739, 1 in 1748, 1 in 1751| E. H. ,T. R., passim.

§Wood. New Eng. Prospect, pp. 26, 27.

‖ T. R., Vol. I, p. 31. Also Vol. V, pp. 50 and 91.

¶"In consideration of his care and paines about the killing of wolves by setting of guns or watching or otherwise, he shall have 30s. per wolfe for every one it appears he killeth, provided that if any beast [cattle] be killed in probability by the wolves, and he the said Robert have notice thereof that he repaire unto the place where the sd. beast is slaine, whether at Meacocks or Sagaponack or elsewhere . . . also if it happens at any time hee sd. Robert bee warned to any cort or meeting during the time he is upon the forsaid design, that hee shall bee discharged and acquitted from such meeting," &c. T. R., Vol. I, p. 81. Vide E. H., T. R., Vol. I, pp. 46 and 255.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUND. IN

A Pool on North Haven

Copyright By Eister Studio

fined.† In spite of all efforts to exterminate them, however, they continued to menace the comfort and safety of the settlers and in 1676 the matter was taken up at the Court of Assizes in New York.‡ Bears also make their early appearance in the Town Records, in which their being hunted by the Indians is mentioned* and they also lived in a wild state on the Island at least as late as 1759, when "a large one passed the house of Mr. Sabring, Brooklyn, and took the water at Red Hook."¶

The so-called "dogs" of the Indians were nothing but young wolves trained up and were also a constant source of danger and annoyance to the settlers. Thus in the dispute between Southampton and the Shinnecock Indians, which was carried to New York in 1680, the settlers complained that the Indians "contrary to covenant & the termes of amitye.....doe exceed in great number of doggs & when they are called upon to kill such doggs they utterly refuse & doe norish & bring up kennels of ym yt are more preiuditial then al the wolves yt are about" &c.§ It was settled at that time that each Indian should be allowed to keep one dog and be responsible for damage, but in the Town Records we read in 1718 that it was "Ordered that ye Indians shall be fetched up to Kill their Dogs ferwith by a warrant from ye Justis."‖ Five hundred years earlier, in the wisdom of the East, the

---

†E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 53.

‡"Whereas it is represented to this Court, that since Alteracon of ye Manner of paymt for killing of Wolves hath been great neglect hath hapened therein, It is therefore ordered that the whole paymt for the Killing of a Wolve or Wolves shall hereafter be borne by the Publick, & the Constables of the Respective Townes are to allow the same out of the Country Rates as heretofore." N. Y. Col. Mss., 25: 209. (Oct. 7, 1676.)

*T. R., Vol. I, p. 158.

¶He was killed. N. Y. Gazette, Nov. 26, 1759.

§Col. Docts. Vol. XIV, pp. 756, et seq.

‖ T. R., Vol. V, p. 84. In reference to Indian dogs Mather (Magnalia, Vol. I, p. 560) makes a curious statement, "it is particularly affirmed that the Indians, in their wars with us, finding a sore inconvenience by our dogs, which would make sad yelling if in the night they scented the approaches of them, they sacrificed a dog to the devil; after which no English dog would bark at an Indian for divers months ensueing."

Persian poet Saadi had sung of the power of heredity over environment,

عاقبت گرگ زاده گرگ شود
گرچه با آدمی بزرگ شود

At length the wolf's whelp grows a wolf,
Even though brought up in the company of man.

CHAPTER II.

THE INDIANS.

At the time of the settlement of Long Island by the whites, there were thirteen principal Indian tribes living on the island, viz: the Montauks, Manhassets, Shinnecocks, Corchaugs, Unkechaugs, Setauketts, Secktaugs, Nissaquogues, Merricokes, Marsapeagues, Matinecocks, Rockaways, and Canarsies.* These all belonged to the great Algonquin family, the most widely extended of all the aboriginal stocks,† and differed so little among themselves as almost to be considered bands rather than tribes. Each, however, had its sachem, those of the four eastern tribes being brothers, and a sort of general overlordship of the other tribes on the island being vested in Wyandance, Sachem of the Montauks,‡ though Penhawitz, Sachem of the Canarsies, attained considerable power and headed the tribes engaged in war with the Dutch in 1643. Wyandance, however, though the most noted of the grand sachems, did not hold that office at the first coming of the whites, succeeding to it on the

*Vide Wood, Sketch of First Settlement; Prime, History; Thompson, History; Beauchamp, Aborignal Occupation of New York; Skinner, Indians of Greater New York; Ruttenber, Indian Tribes of Hudson River; &c. There seem to have been here and there small groups known by other names, such as the Accobacks on Peconic River, but their relations are very obscure. The Accobacks were conquered by the Shinnecocks.

†Vide, map, p. 90, Farrand, Basis of Am. Hist.

‡For confirmation of Indian deed for Hempstead by Sachem of Montauks, 1657, see Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 416.

death of his brother Poggatacut, of the Manhansetts in 1652.*

Speaking generally, the Montauks lived east of the Southampton-East Hampton boundary line, the Shinnecocks,† under their sachem, Nowedonah, on the land westward from the Montauks to West Hampton, and the Manhansetts, under Poggatacut, and, later, Youghco, on Shelter, Hog, and Ram Islands.

The tribes, at least on the East End, had been for some time under tribute to the Pequots, when the Pequot War broke out in 1637.§ At that time, there were no white settlements, even of individuals, on the eastern part of the island, but Wyandance added his forces to the English, joining Capt. Stoughton three days after the battle of Mystic and being present at the great swamp fight.¶ Upon the conclusion of the war, the Long Island tribute formerly paid to the Pequots was received by the English, on the score of protection afforded.‡ The subsequent relations between the whites and Indians, after settlement by the former, will be considered in later chapters.

---

*"The death of Sachem Poggatacut, in 1651 [sic] was an important event with the Indians. His remains were transported for burial from Shelter Id. to Montaukett. In removing the body, the bearers rested the bier by the side of the road leading from Sag Harbor to East Hampton, near the 3rd [4th] milestone where a small excavation was made to designate the spot . . . about 12 inches in depth and 18 in diameter, in the form of a mortar. . . . From that time to the present, more than 190 years [and until the new road passed over it in 1846] neither leaf nor stone nor anything has been suffered to remain in it." Gardiner, Chronicles; Prime, History; Ayres, Legends of Montauk. This locality is known as Buckskill, from Buc-usk-Kill, the resting place· Josselyn Cuffee, Lords of the Soil. Sunset Rock on Hogneck was called by the Indians, Poggatacut's Throne. It was shivered by lightning in 1892, and the Indian tradition was that when it should be hurled from its foundation, a part of their inheritance should be restored to them. Ibid., p. 10.

†One writer, in 1701, states that the Shinnecocks were the greatest tribe on Long Island. Wolley, Journal, p. 54.

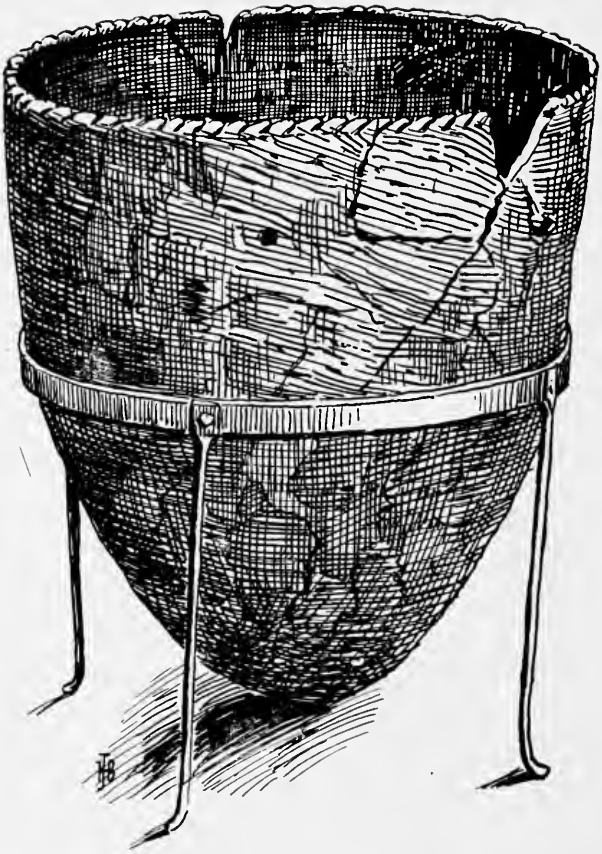
§They had also been subject to attacks by the Mohawks and Skinner states, Indians of Greater New York, p. 83, that "the surviving Shinnecocks, a few years ago, still held memories of Mohawk raids and massacres."

¶Gardiner, Chronicles, p. 7.

‡Gardiner, &c. Also Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 627; Plymouth Colony Recds. Vol. IX, p. 18; Tooker, Ind Place Names, p. 32, et seq.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Indian Earthenware Jar found at Sag Harbor
(Now in Brooklyn Institute Museum)

As to the numbers of the Indians settled on Long Island, no estimate can be more than guess work. Ruttenber states that tradition names 500 as the force of fighting men that could be put in the field by the Manhassetts,|| which I think can be heavily discounted, as can all references to their being numerous as the leaves of the forest, blades of grass, and other such poetical census taking. It must be remembered that the Indians were mainly hunters and not agriculturists, and plenty as game and fish may have been, the land might be, as Trumbull quaintly says of Connecticut, "replete with Indians"* and yet the population be very limited. Beyond the inferences to be derived from the part they played in continental Indian relations and the fact that for nearly forty years after the white settlements were founded, the Indians still remained objects of suspicion and fear to the then fairly numerous whites, we can affirm nothing. §

Their language was a dialect or branch of the Algonquin and closely related to that spoken on the other side of the Sound.† Gardiner in 1798, stated it to be the same as the Nianticks' of Lyme and the Moheags of Norwich, and that it was "low and soft when compared to that of the five nations."‡ He also says that at that time there were only four or five who could still speak it, and Harrington states (1903) that it was probably fifty or sixty years ago that the Shinnecock language died out, although spoken by Wickham Cuffee's par-

|| Ind. Tribes, p. 74. Tooker points out that the great abundance of fish may have permitted a denser population than would otherwise have been possible (Ind. Fishing Stations, p. 18.)

*Hist. of Conn., Vol. I, p. 5.

§ Farrand says of the Indian population of the U. S., "The number of aborigines has been absurdly overestimated. Clearly, when the whites first appeared the population was very small in proportion to the enormous territory which it occupied." Basis of Am. Hist., p. 99.

†The Indian languages were of the "agglutinative" type and so gave rise to words of extraordinary length. The longest I have found, and which signifies simply "our question," is given by Mather (Magnalia, Vol. I, p. 561) and is written Kummogkodonattoottummooltiteaongannunnonash.

‡Gardiner, Observations, &c., N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1869, p. 257.

ents in their childhood.|| The only fragments of the language remaining today are the two vocabularies made by Gardiner from the lips of Montauks in 1798 and by Harrington among the Shinnecocks in 1903.*

Of their personal appearance, when first encountered by Europeans, we have only general descriptions, there being no authentic early portrait in existence. The pen drawing of an Atlantic Coast Indian, reproduced in this volume, was engraved on an old powder horn dated 1799, from the Moravian settlement of Bethlehem, Pa., it being the property of Mr. Stewart Culin of the Brooklyn Institute Museum. It is considered as very faithful. The two photographs, of Sylvester and Stephen Pharoah, Montauks, were taken in Sag Harbor in 1867, when the former was 63 and the latter 44 years old, the contemporary inscription stating that they were both full blooded.† Farrand classes the Algonquins as physically among the best of the aborigines, tall and strong,‡ and this is borne out by all observers from the earliest to the latest times. A writer describes them in 1649 as "generally well limbed, slender around the waist, broad-shouldered; all having black hair and brown eyes, they are very nimble and swift of pace, well adapted to travel on foot and to carry heavy burdens. Generally the men have little or no beard, some even pluck it out."§ Wooley, writing in 1701 said of them

|| Harrington, Shinnecock Notes, p. 39. Stiles wrote in 1761, that there were then about 20 or 30 families at Montauk, about 40 men. Ext. from the Itineraries, pp. 156 and 157.

*The Gardiner list has been reprinted in Wood, Macauley, Bayles and Lambert. The Harrington list is in his notes. (Journ. Am. Folklore.)

†Sylvester was at that time "King" of the Montauks, and Stephen "heir apparent." Stephen was sometimes called Stephen Talkhouse and is said to have walked from Brooklyn to Montauk in a day (1878). At that time, the Montauks used frequently to walk over to Sag Harbor, and I am told that they would never follow the road, but cut straight through the woods, travelling at a good pace.

‡Farrand, Basis, p. 150.

§Remonstrance of New Netherland. Col. Docts., Vol. I, p. 281. Apparently in most cases the men removed all the hair from their heads except the long scalp lock, or some other arrangement left, and in the case of the Shinnecocks we know that they used to singe the hair off by rubbing it with red hot stones, before the introduction of metal tools by the whites. Skinner, Ind. of Greater N. Y., p. 21, Note 3. Also Catlin, No. Am. Indians, Vol. II, p. 23.

that "they are stately and well proportioned in Symmetry through the whole Oeconomy of their bodies, so that I cannot say I observed any natural deformity in any of them," and further characterizes them as "of a clayish colour, the Hair of their Heads generally black, lank and long, hanging down."† Those in Southampton who remembered the Shinnecocks who lost their lives in 1877 in the wreck of the Circassian, constituting practically all the remaining full bloods of the tribe, speak of them as "noble looking, strong and tall."

Of their clothing and adornment, one of the early writers already quoted, wrote that that "of men as of women consists of a piece of duffels or of deerskin leather or elk hide around the body.....Some have a bear skin of which they make doublets; others again coats of the skin of raccoons, wild cats, wolves, dogs, fishes, squirrels, beavers and the like; and they even have made themselves some of turkey's feathers.....they make their stockings and shoes of deerskins or elk hides, some even have shoes of corn-husks whereof they also make sacks.....Their ornaments consist of scoring their bodies or painting them of various colors, sometimes entirely black, if they are in mourning; but mostly the face. They twine both white and black wampum around their heads; formerly they were not wont to cover these, but now they are beginning to wear bonnets or caps.....they wear wampum in the ears, around the neck and around the waist, and thus in their way are mighty fine. They have also long deers-hair, which is dyed red, whereof they make ringlets to encircle the head; and other fine hair of the same color, which hangs around the neck in braids, whereof they are very vain. They frequently smear their skin and hair with all sorts of grease."*

Except in cold weather or when journeying, their costume seems to have frequently been far less ample than is suggested above, consisting merely of a flap of cloth in front for the men and of nothing at all for the

---

†C. W. Wooley [more correctly Wolley], Journal, pp. 27-28.

*Remonstrance, supra. Col. Docts., Vol. I, p. 282.

young boys or children.* Of the smearing of their bodies, and the reason for it, Wooley writes that "they preserve their skins smooth by anointing them with the Oyl of Fishes, the fat of Eagles, and the grease of Rackoons, which they hold in the Summer the best Antidote to Keep their skins from blistering by the scorching Sun, the best Armour against the Musketto's; the surest expeller of the hairy Excrement and stopper of the Pores of their Bodies against the Winter's cold."‡

Their food consisted mostly of wild edible nuts and roots, fish and game, while their main cultivated crop was Indian corn. They seem to have been very fond of ground nuts and from the name of one variety, called by them Sagabon, derived the name Sagaponack, "the place where the big ground nuts grow," and so also, indirectly, that of Sag Harbor. In cultivating their crops of corn they are said by some observers to have exercised a considerable amount of care, using clam-shell hoes, manuring the hills with fish, and keeping the ground free from weeds. From this corn, unparched, they made a kind of meal porridge called in Narragansett nasaump from which the whites derived the name samp for the dish which they made of beaten and boiled corn, and which proved, as Williams said, "exceeding wholesome for the English bodies."†

They caught and used the shell fish of various kinds, and in addition were expert fishermen with hook and line, the hooks being made of carved bone and the lines

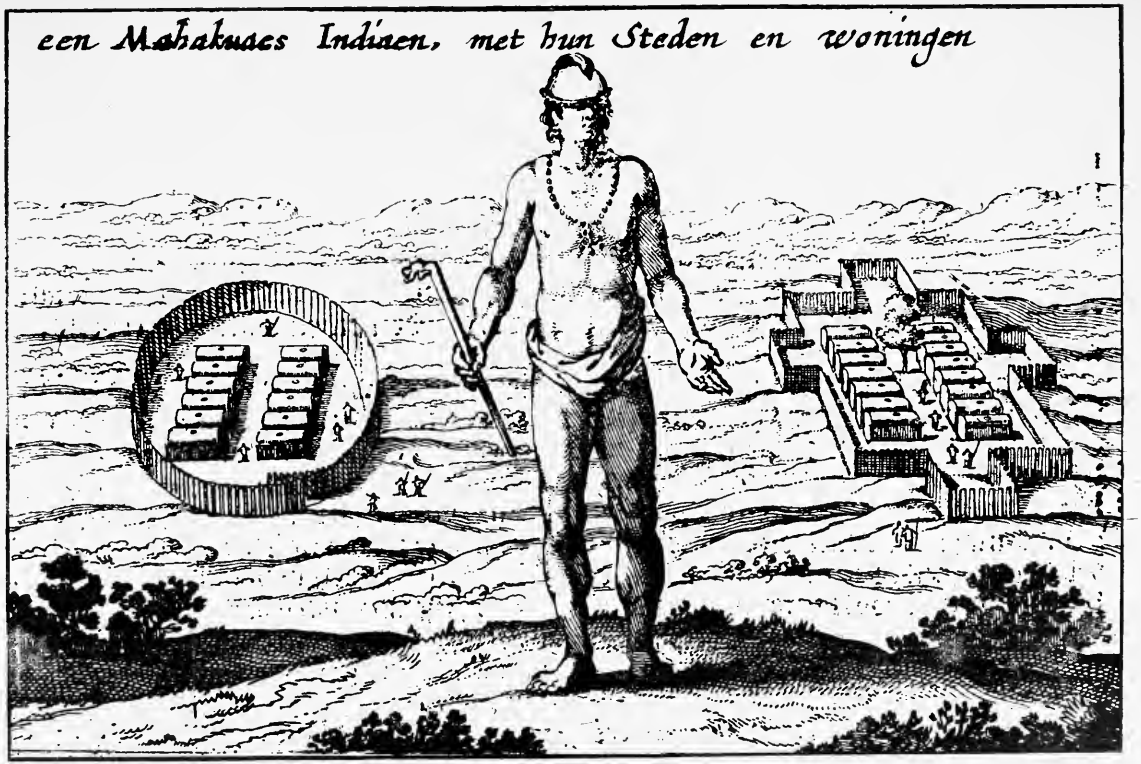
---

*"Their ordinary habit is a pair of Indian Breeches, like Adam's Apron to cover that which modesty commands to be hid, which is a piece of cloth about a yard and a half long, put between their groins, tied with a Snake's Skin about their middle, and hanging down with a flap before." Wooley, Journal, p. 28.

"Although the winters are very severe, they go naked until their thirteenth year; the lower parts only of the girls' bodies are covered. The men wear between the legs a lap of duffels cloth, or leather, half an ell broad and nine quarters long; so that a square piece hangs over the buttocks and in front over the belly. The women wear a petticoat down midway the leg, very richly ornamented with seawant." Arnoldus Montanus, Doc. Hist., Vol. IV, p. 125.

‡Wooley, Journal, p. 28.

†Williams, Key, p. 41.



Indian Palisaded Villages
(From Vonder Donck's Beschrijvinghe von Virginia, &c.)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

of hemp.* They also used seines and set-nets as well as long arrows tied with a line, while they practised crabbing in the modern fashion of simply a piece of meat and a string. Their especial dainty consisted of the tails and fins of whales and their retention of these delicacies, as will be noted later, formed part of many contracts and even deeds in their business relations with the whites. It is rather odd that though fish thus formed a large part of their diet, they had not learned how to preserve it by salting. They also hunted and ate, however, all sorts of game, in which, if we may believe Denton, their taste must have been somewhat liberal as it included not only venison but "Polecats, Skunks, Racoon, Possum, Turtles† and the like."§

The use of tobacco seems to have been general, and one interesting feature in connection with it is that it was the only crop which was not left to the care of the women, the men, according to Williams, laboring at it themselves.‡ Its ceremonial use, however, was not originally known among the eastern Indians and the "pipe of peace" was a southern and western institution apparently unknown, or at least not practised, in the east until an Indian conference in Albany in 1723.‖

There was much intercourse with the mainland both of a peaceful and warlike nature, the means of transport consisting of canoes which were apparently all of the dug-out type, two forms of which are shown in the picture of New Amsterdam in this volume. They were

*"The Indians make thread of Nettles pill'd when full ripe, pure white and fine, and likewise another sort of brownish thread of a small weed almost like Willow, which grows in the Wood, about three foot high, which is called Indian hemp, of which they likewise make ropes and bring them to sell, which wears as strong as our Hemp, only it won't endure wet so well." Wooley, Journal, p. 52.

† "And Tortoise sought for by the Indian Squaw.
Which to the flats daunce many a winters Jigge
To dive for Cocles, and to digge for Clams
Whereby her lazie husbands guts she cramms."
Woods, New Eng., Prospect, p. 36.

§Denton, Brief Description, p. 7. It was stated of the Narragansetts in 1602 that they ate snakes 4 feet long. Brereton's Briefe and true Relation [Sailors' Narratives], p. 50.

‡Williams, Key, p. 43.

‖ Beauchamp, Civil, Relig. and Mourning Councils pp. 432 et seq.

made by alternately charring and scraping out the heart of a log, and evidently were sometimes of great size, although Gov. Winthrop's definite statement that the Indians of eastern Long Island had "many canoes so great as one will carry eighty men" seems exaggerated* in view of the other references collected below. §

They were propelled by means of long paddles, the savages "standing upright and steady, which is their usual posture for despatch."‖ The dug-outs do not seem to have had any keels and must have been rather uncertain craft, but the Indians were good swimmers, though in their own way, Wood writing that "their swimming is not after our English fashion of spread armes and legges which they hold too tiresome, but like dogges their armes before them cutting through the liquids with their right shoulder; in this manner they swim very swift and farre, either in rough or smooth waters, sometimes for their ease lying as still as a log.†"

Their habitations were usually near the water, but evidences of their dwelling places are found everywhere

*Winthrop, Hist. of New Eng., Vol. I, p. 134.

§"Of these [dug out canoes] they make greater and lesser. Some I have seen will carry twenty persons, being forty or fifty feet in length, and as broad as the tree will bear." Gookin, Hist. Coll., 1674. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1792, p. 152.

"Some of them are very large, I have sometimes sailed with ten, twelve and fourteen persons in one of these hollow Trees. We have in one colony a wooden Canoe taken from the Indians, which will easily carry two hundred Schepel [Schepel—3 pecks] of Wheat." Megapolensis, Short Acct. of the Maquas, Hazard Hist. Coll., Vol. I, p. 523.

"Some of which are very large, and I have frequently seen eighteen or twenty seated in a hollow log, going along the river [Hudson] and I have myself had a wooden canoe in which I could carry two hundred and twenty-five bushels of maize." de Vries' Journal, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1857, p. 95.

"A canoe without mast or sail, and without a nail in any part of it though it is sometimes full forty feet in length." Dankers and Sluyter, Journal, p. 125.

"The Pequods . . . came down the River of Connecticut . . . in three or more Canoes, with about one hundred men." Mather, Rel. of the Troubles in New Eng., ed. 1864, p. 119.

"Some of them will not well carry above three or foure; but some of them, twenty, thirty, forty men." Williams, Key, p. 132.

‖Wooley, Journal, p. 46.

†Wood, New Eng. Prospect, p. 98.

throughout the Town, near springs, brooks, ponds, and on sunny hill slopes as well as along the many creeks and coves of the shore line. Beside many individual lodge sites, a number of villages of considerable size existed and have been located. The Manhansetts probably had four on Shelter Island, while the Montauks had an extensive settlement of "half a hundred" wigwams on the west side of Three Mile Harbor. There was a large village of Shinnecocks, with many graves, at the foot of Sleight's Hill within the present limits of Sag Harbor, another on the slope of the hill near the spring at the foot of Long Beach near the Noyac Road, and tradition relates that long after the settlement by the whites, their wigwams stood at the end of Round Pond. They also had a large cemetery near their fort about half way between Southampton Village and the Shinnecock Hills, and there was evidently a considerable settlement about Canoe Place. Many individual graves, smaller cemeteries, and lodge sites have been located, as on Doxsee Neck, on the land of Mr. Chas. T. Ludlow, Bridgehampton, at the head of Little Pond, Wainscott, on the land west of Sam's Creek, and elsewhere.*

While some of the villages may have been palisadoed, as shown in the picture, the individual wigwams were of light construction and could be built in a few hours wherever required. Mr. Harrington, in his brief article on the Shinnecocks, gives a description of one of them as given to him by members of the tribe who remembered them. "Poles were bent into intersecting arches until a dome-shaped frame was made from 10 to 20 feet in diameter. After all the poles had been tied firmly together, and horizontal strips put in place, the whole was thatched with a species of grass called blue vent, put on in overlapping rows, and sewed fast to the strips. When the top was reached, a hole was left open for the escape of smoke, and the edges of the aperture plastered with clay to prevent the thatch from catching fire. The ground plan was circular or oval, sometimes

*W. W. Tooker, Lecture Bklyn. Inst., Nov. 21, 1892; Beauchamp, Aboriginal Occup. of N. Y., passim.

divided into rooms by partitions of wattle work and thatch. The door frame was an arched pole, the door of wood or sometimes merely a curtain of skins and mats. An elevated bench or couch of poles generally encircled the interior, beneath which the goods were stored. In at least one case, at a place where poles were difficult to procure, the floor was dug out in the middle so as to leave a shelf around the wall which answered the purpose of bed, seat and table. The fireplace was in the centre. Even today out-door store houses are made by digging a hole and covering it with a roof of poles and thatch."*

They had a number of forts, two of which were located on Montauk, one on Fort Hill and the other on the Nominick Hills, near Napeague, nothing now marking the site of the latter though mentioned in the deed of 1661. There was also one on Shelter Island, probably near the South Ferry across the creek from Sachem's Neck, and two belonging to the Shinnecocks, the one already mentioned and another which is thought to have stood at "Seponack old ground." These forts were simply stockaded village sites much as shown in the picture perhaps, though that is of Indians nearer New York. The one at Montauk formed a perfect square, 180 feet each way, with one entrance near the southeast angle.† The stockade was made by ramming young trees, 10 or 12 feet high, into the ground, which was then dug out inside and piled against the palisade, leaving loop holes for defence. Signal fires were kindled when need demanded, and it is said that the four eastern tribes could be brought together in a few hours.

*Harrington, Shinnecock Notes, Journ. Am. Folklore, op. cit. These out door store houses were called "Indian barns" and early became a subject of Town legislation on account of danger of cattle stepping into them. T. R., Vol. I, p. 22. This also included Indian wells which were made by driving hollow trunks of pepperidge trees into the ground.

† Vide, W. W. Tooker, Express, Mar. 22, 1888. The description in Gardiner's Chronicles, p. 72, though constantly quoted is incorrect. There were also 136 Indian graves inside and outside the walls. I visited the site, June, 1917, and the low running mound marking the outline of the fort is still about a foot or so high on the northern and southern bounds. Many of the graves are still distinctly marked.

Sylvester Pharaoh
King of the Montauks
(Aetat 63, 1867)

Stephen Pharaoh
(alias Talkhouse)
(Aetat 44, 1867)

Courtesy of Smithsonian Institution

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Wherever they abode, the usual traces of their presence are the remains of old fires and the shell heaps* in which are found nearly everything they used, not of a perishable nature.†

Many fragments of pottery have been found, but as yet no perfect vessel; though many years ago, while terracing a garden in Sag Harbor, an Indian grave containing a skeleton was unearthed, and in it Mr. Tooker found 184 pieces of pottery, which were fitted together to form the urn shown in the illustration. Much of the Long Island pottery was ornamented by "cords, incised lines, by the impression of the thumb, by the finger nail, and in other ways."‡ The Algonquin pottery was very distinct from the Iroquois, the pots of the former being always more or less pointed on the bottom and having no raised rim or constricted neck, while the latter had a round bottom, the rim raised and the neck much constricted. The Iroquois' influence became less and less marked toward the east end of Long Island, and among the thousands of fragments found by the expedition of the American Museum of Natural History on the Shinnecock Hills not a single piece of the Iroquois type was present. §

Arrow heads were made of many materials, the most common one being quartz, which occurs in great abun-

*"The typical shell heap is not a 'heap' at all, for leaf mold, the wash from the neighboring high ground and often cultivation have made it level with its surroundings. Very often, unless the land be plowed, no shells whatever show on the surface, and the only way of finding out the condition of things below the sod is to test with a spade or a crowbar." Harrington, Ancient Shell Heaps near N. Y. City, Am. Mus. of Nat. Hist. Anthrop. Papers, III, p. 169.

†A shell heap dug up at Hogneck was described by Tooker as follows: "Ashes were plentiful and the shells in some places were packed so dense that excavating was laborious. The sand below the deposit showed the effect of fire very plainly. In a space of 10 ft. square, I found 5 bone needles, many notched sinkers, 3 hammer stones, 2 sharpening stones, some broken celts, a few arrow points, quartz and jasper chippings, nearly a peck of pottery fragments, a perforated piece of a potstone vessel, 3 pieces of graphite and various other objects. Under all apeared a hearth of stone covered with charcoal." Bklyn. Inst. Lect., op. cit.

‡Clay was also the common material used in making their pipes and so, although the stems are common, the bowls are rarely found.

§Harrington, Ancient Shell Heaps, op. cit., p. 174.

dance in the form of pebbles and is easily worked, although on the Hills some have been found made of bone, the marrow canal being used as a socket for the arrow shaft.* The points were of two types, triangular and notched, and it is thought the former variety was that used in war from its being less firmly fastened and so more likely to remain in the flesh if the arrow were withdrawn.† Spear points were occasionally made of the same material as well as of jasper, but more usually of steatite, which is friable and easily broken. They are very rare as compared with the arrow heads, although sometimes several and once as many as ten have been found in a single deposit. Among other stone implements which are occasionally found here are celts, or chisels, axes,‡ skinning knives, grooved and ungrooved adzes, notched net sinkers, the stones on which wampum shells were rubbed to round them, pestles, mortars, &c.|| The large mortars were usually of wood, generally of the pepperidge tree, which is noted for its toughness and freedom from splitting, the hollows being made, as in the case of canoes, by charring and scraping. The large stone pestles were used in these big wooden mortars, which are excessively rare, the smaller stone corn mills or herb mortars being much more common and frequently of excellent workmanship. Copper articles are scarce, and when found, like those made of potstone or steatite, indicate intercourse with the mainland.

The most noted product of the Long Island Indians was, of course, the wampum for which the East End

*Harrington, Shell Heaps, op. cit., p. 172.

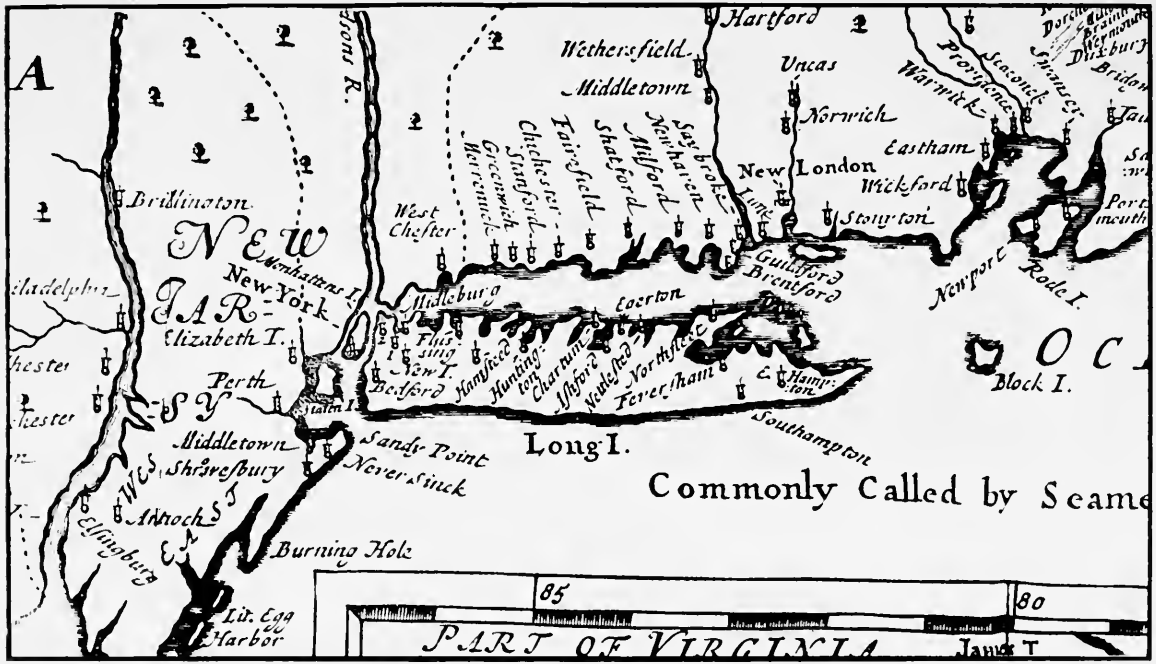
†Skinner, Archaeology of the N. Y. Coastal Algonkin, Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., Anthrop. Papers, III, p. 213.

‡"Their axes and knives they made of white Flint-stones; and with a Flint they will cut down any tree as soon as a carpenter, with a Hatchet, which experiment was tried of late years by a Mr. Crabb, of Alford in Lincolnshire, for a considerable wager, who cut down a large Tree with a Flint, handled the Indian way, with an unexpected art and quickness." Wooley, Journal, p. 52.

|| There is nothing distinctively characteristic or of any special interest in any such finds on Long Island. There are wagon loads of such material in almost every museum. The interest is local and romantic rather than scientific.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



From Wells' New Set of Maps, &c., London, 1700

was famous, and which probably supplied the motive of the Pequots in conquering and subjecting to tribute these expert workmen who dwelt where the shells used in its manufacture were unusually abundant.* This wampum, as every school boy knows, was the money of the Indians, and, as a convenient medium of exchange, both with the Indians and among themselves, was adopted by the colonists almost everywhere. The shells were of two kinds, white and black, (rather, a dark blue or purple), the former being usually made from the periwinkle shell of the species F. Canaliculata and F. Carica, and the latter from the shell of the round clam, Venus Mercenaria. While the exchange value of wampum in English money varied somewhat according to both time and place, the black seems to have always been worth double the white. Speaking generally, three of the black passed for a penny, as did six of the white. Each bead, which was about the size of a straw and 1-4 to 1-3 of an inch long, was bored lengthwise, and was made by chipping the shell down to about the proper size and then rubbing it on the stones mentioned above to round and smooth it. So well was this done that counterfeiting was practically impossible, though attempted by some of the whites. They were used as ornaments as well as money, just as gold is today, and the coats of the Chief were sometimes adorned with them, while belts made of them came to have a ceremonial value. ‖

Of their social customs, we learn from Occum† in regard to marriage that there were four methods in vogue. According to the first, upon the birth of the children or soon after, the parents would plan the match,

---

*"Gardiner's Bay and the east end of Long Island were the original seat of the wampum trade in New York, less ancient than has been supposed, and thence it reached the New England coast in recent times." Beauchamp, Wampum and Shell Articles used by the N. Y. Indians, p. 332.

‖ In addition to Beauchamp, cit. supra, vide Weeden, Indian Money as a Factor in New Eng. Civilization.

†Rev. Samson Occum, An Acct. of the Montauk Indians on Long Island, A. D., 1761, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Vol. X, pp. 105-111 (1809). Gardiner in his Chronicles generally follows Occum.

the father of the boy visiting the parents of the girl, with a skin or two, a blanket or other presents and telling his errand. If the girl's parents did not agree they would return the gifts, and the man would go elsewhere, but if they accepted, a great feast would be made ready. Both sets of parents would prepare many presents, invite guests, and at the appointed time the girl's parents would take her up, march to the boy's house and there deliver her. Both children would then be nursed alternately by both mothers, or, if weaned, would always eat out of the same dish. The ceremonies were not binding upon the children, however, and when they grew up they could marry or not as they chose. According to a second method, more or less the same performance would be gone through with by the parents after the children were grown, or, again, the children could choose for themselves and tell their parents, when a feast would be made for them. Finally, under some circumstances, a woman could bake a few cakes in ashes, put them in a basket, and take them to a man, the marriage being consummated without further ceremonies.

The naming of a child was also the occasion of festivities, including a feast, dancing, and the giving of many gifts, each guest receiving one pronouncing the child's name. This was not necessarily its permanent one, however, and it was common for a child to be named, and differently, several times. Names among them, as among Indians generally, were of great importance, and that of the dead was never mentioned.*

Another great occasion for festivity was what the Dutch called a "Kintecoy" and the English a "Cantica" and of which a description is found in Denton. These, I think, were usually held in the spring,† sometimes tribes uniting in holding them, and they served occasionally as

*On the subject of Indian personal names in general cf. Farrand, Basis, pp. 202 et seq.

†"The Shinnecocks and Montauks still hold June meeting," apparently a memory of some ancient ceremony. Skinner, Indians of Greater N. Y., p. 55.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Earliest picture of New Amsterdam, showing Indian Canoes
(From Vonder Donck's Beschrijvinghe von Virginia, &c.)

matters of grave alarm to the whites.‡ "At their Canticas or dancing matches," writes Denton, "where all persons that come are freely entertained, it being a Festival time. Their custom is when they dance, everyone but the Dancers to have a short stick in their hand, and to knock the ground and sing altogether, whilst they that dance sometimes act warlike postures, and then they come in painted for war with their faces black and red, or some all black, some all red, with some streaks of white under their eyes, and so jump and leap up and down without any order, uttering many expressions of their intended valour. For other Dances they only shew what Antick tricks their ignorance will lead them to, wringing of their bodies and faces after a strange manner, sometimes jumping into the fire, sometimes catching up a Fire-brand, and biting off a live coal, with many such tricks that will affright, if not please an Englishman to look upon them, resembling rather a company of infernal Furies than men."†

The ceremonies connected with death and burial were elaborate. Upon death, the body was given over to the care of the women and powwas, and after being washed was adorned with all the gala finery of the deceased, as well as more given for the occasion, while the face of the dead was painted. The corpse was then borne to its grave by young men, preceded and followed by women making loud outcries of lamentation. The body was placed in a sitting posture about two feet below ground, and the personal attire and war equipment of the dead buried with it, while for the support of the spirit on its way to its final abode, a bowl of samp was placed upon the grave.* The wigwam in which the death occurred was then destroyed and a new one built for the family. Mourning lasted a year and consisted of

‡Vide Warrant issued Dec. 13, 1675, "Whereas I am Informed That the several Indyans at Rockway, Unchachauge, and Parts adjacent, are in a few dayes to have a great Kintecoy at Sequetalke; which being unusual at this time a yeare," &c. Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 709.

† Denton, Brief Description, p. 11.

*These items, of course, are all common to animistic belief. Vide Tyler, Primitive Culture, passim.

the women of the family painting their faces black, laying aside all ornaments and joining in no festivities, but at the close of the period a great dance was given lasting from sunset to sunrise.

Although there was little or nothing to distinguish the Long Island Indians from the rest of the Coastal Algonquins, I have yet attempted to collect all data from local sources, but in reference to Sachems and their powers I have found no other early description so good as Gov. Winslow's, which I therefore give in his own words. "Their sachems," writes the Governor, "Cannot all be called Kings, but only some few of them to whom the rest resort for protection and pay homage unto them.....Every sachem taketh care of the widow and fatherless; also such as are aged or in any way maimed, if their friends be dead or not able to provide for them. A sachem will not take any to wife but such an one as is equal to him in birth; otherwise they say their seed would in time become ignoble; and although they have many other wives yet are they no other than concubines or servants.....This government is successive and not by choice; if the father die before the son or daughter be of age, then the child is committed to the protection and tuition of some one amongst them, who ruleth in his stead till he be of age, but when that is, I know not. Every sachem knoweth how far the bounds and limits of his own country extendeth; and that is his own proper inheritance; out of that, if any of his men desire land to set their corn, he giveth them as much as they can use, and sets them in their bounds. In this circuit, whoever hunteth, if any kill venison, they bring him his fee, which is four parts of the same, if it be killed on land, but if in the water, then the skin thereof.....All travelers or strangers for the most part lodge at the sachem's.*

This question of the power and authority of the sachems was a most important one for the settlers, especially in connection with sales and boundaries of

*Winslow, Narrative of the Plantations, in New England's Memorial, ed. 1855, p. 489.

land, and receives interesting illustration in the Town Records. For example, in reference to the boundary dispute between Southampton and Southold we read as follows: "And the said Indians (after long debate) joyntly answered that ye young eagles that were taken in the nests, and the deere that were drowned or killed in the water, It was ye Indians customs to carry ye said eagles & the skins of the Deere to those Sachems or Indians that were ye true owners of ye land, thereupon Thomas Stanton [the interpreter] presently replyed saying, indeed the eagles & the deere were something, but if there were a beare killed or drowned, that would put the matter out of controversie. And the deponent heard Southampton Indians affirme that there was a beare drowned or killed in ye same tract of land now in controversie between ye said Townes, then Thomas Stanton asked to whom the skin was carried, and Southampton Indians answered to Shinnecock Indians. And Southold Indians allsoe acknowledged that ye said beare skin was carryed to Shenecock Indians by ye Southold Indians whoe tooke ye beare." Tracing the title still higher the investigation continues, "I saw Mandush (whoe was a man reputed & acknowledged generally by all Indians in these parts to be the great Sachem's sonne of Shinecock) cutt up a turf of ground in Southampton, and delivering it to Wyandanch gave up all his right and interest unto him. And hee the said Mandush with many other of the chiefes of Shinecock Indians.....did manifest their consent.....by their ordinary sign of stroking Wyandanch on the back." Mandush also told Wyandanch that "now hee would be all one dogge"*

*T. R., Vol. I, pp. 157 et seq. This delivery of title to land by "turf and twig" was frequently used by the settlers throughout the colonies and dates from at least Saxon times. (Vide, T. R., Vol. III, p 115, V, p. 293 and elswhere). Also Southold, T. R., Vol. I, p. 158; Essex Quarterly Courts, passim; Brodhead, Vol. II, p. 166; Village Communities of Cape Ann; and Palgrave's Anglo-Saxon, p 126 as follows: "In early times . . . when land was sold, the owner cut a turf from the green sward and cast it in the lap of the purchaser, as a token that the possession of the earth was transferred; or he tore off the branch of a tree and put it in the hand of the grantee, to show that the latter was to be entitled to all the products of the soil. And when the purchaser of a house received seizin or pos-

The question of Indian land titles is most obscure as well as interesting and will be briefly discussed in the next chapter in connection with the settlers' purchase.

Another difficult question in connection with the Indians, as with all races of a low order, was that of their religion. The most striking feature of that of the North American aborigines, everywhere manifested was its marked dualism, which is also exhibited in that of our local tribes in the account given by Gardiner in his Chronicles.

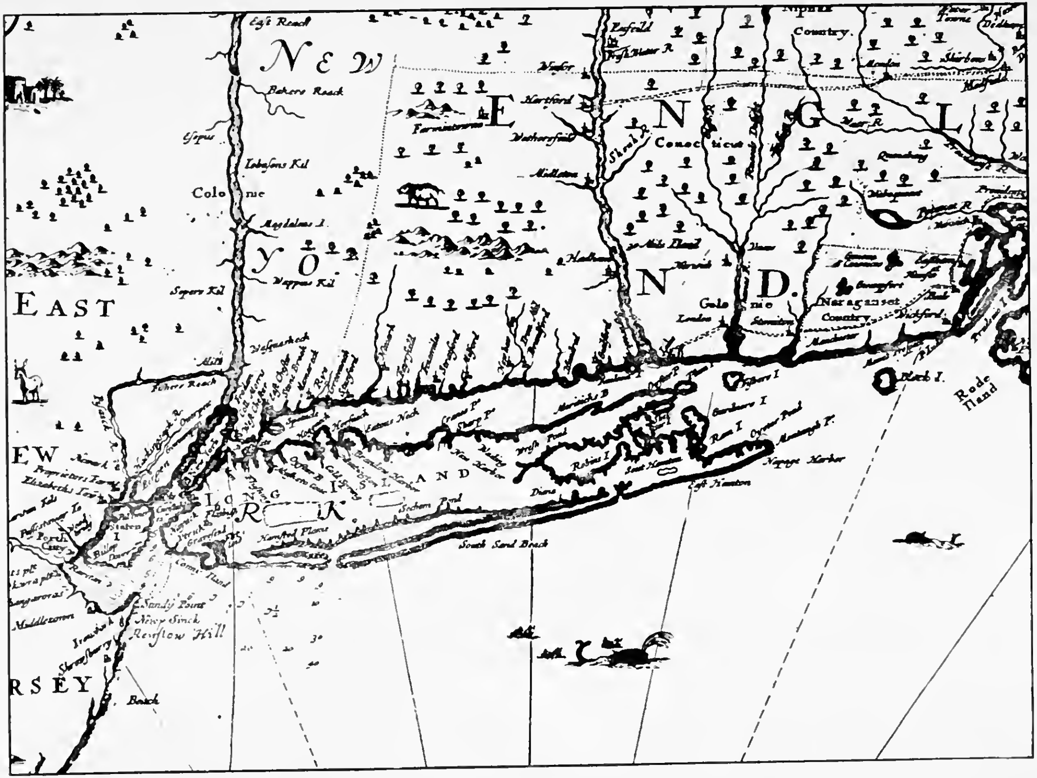
"They had gods in great numbers; many of lesser influence having particular charges, and two of exalted degree, the good and evil Deity, having a general superintendance and control, as well over all other gods as over men. There was a god of the four corners of the earth, and the four seasons of the year; another of the productions of the earth; another of the elements; one of the day and night; and a god of the hearth, the family and domestic relations. The great, good and supreme Deity they called Caulkluntoowut, which signifies one possessed of supreme power. The great evil spirit was named Mutcheshesumetooh, which signifies evil power. They worshipped and offered sacrifices to these gods at all times. They had small idols or images which they believed knew the will of the gods, and a regular Priesthood by whom these idols were consulted. The Priests were called Powawas or Powwas, and declared to the people what the gods required of them; when dances and feasts should be made; when presents should be given to the old people; when sacrifices should be offered to the gods and of what kind. The Powwas pretended to hold intercourse with the gods, in dreams, and with the evil spirits in particular, who appeared to them under different forms and by voices in the air. These were the medicine men. They administered to the sick; relieved those affected with evil spirits and poison, and by

---

session, the key of the door, or a bundle of thatch plucked from the roof signified that the dwelling had been yielded up to him." In the T. R., Vol. V, p. 299 (1692) occurs an example of the sale of a house and lot by delivery of "a clod of the said land, and the ring or key of the door."

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Long Island
(From Thornton's Map of New England [1690?]

incantation and charms, protected the people from all harm. Subject to the Powwas' influence neither could fire burn them, nor water drown them, nor could they receive any injury whatever.

"The most savory sacrifice made to the great Deity was the tail or fin of the whale, which they roasted. The leviathan from which it was taken was at times found cast upon the sea-shore, and then a great and prolonged powow, or religious festival was held. At these festivals great efforts were supposed to be necessary to keep the Evil One without the circle of their incantations. His presence it was believed, would defeat the object of the Powwas in the procurement of the favor and particular regard to the good deity. Violent gesticulations, loud yells and laborious movements of the limbs and body, with distortion of the features, were continued until the excitement produced approached to madness. When the Evil Spirit was supposed to be subjugated, the dance and the feast commenced. It is among the Indian traditions that the existence of the Evil Spirit was evidenced by his having, when driven from the feast, left the imprint of his foot upon a granite rock on Montauk, and made three holes in the ground at regular distances, where he alighted in three several leaps from the stone on which he had stood, and then disappeared.*

"They believed in a future state of existence; that their souls would go westward a great distance, and many moons journey to a place where the spirits of all would reside and where, in the presence of their great Sawwonnuntoh beyond the setting sun, the brave and the good would exercise themselves in pleasureable sing-

*The stone with the impression of a foot is now in the museum of the L. I. Hist. Society, Brooklyn. Mr. S. O. Hedges gives me another legend in regard to it as follows: "On a rock in the Hither Woods on the western end of Montauk, a maiden of the Montauk tribe of Indians and a brave of the Narragansetts were about to be joined in wedlock, but a jealous lover of the maiden cut short the ceremony by an arrow shot into the body of the bridegroom who gave three jumps, then falling on his hands and knees expired. Up to 1859 when occurred the sale of the lands of Montauk, the impression of his feet and hands made in the soil were kept clean of leaves and brush by members of the tribe." There are also other versions.

ing, in feasting, hunting and dancing forever. The coward, the traitor, the liar and the thief was also there, but the enjoyments of the favored Sawwonnuntoh only added to the pain of the punishments visited upon the misdeeds of the wicked. Servile labor, so painful to and so much despised by the Indian, was the allotment of the sinful. The making of a canoe with a round stone and the carrying water in a wicker basket, were among the perplexing exercises of those who had sacrificed the happiness of their future existence to the will of Mutcheshesmetooh, or the Evil Power. †

The relations of the Indians and whites will be taken up in the following chapters, and it remains here only to mention the ends of the tribes. There are now no pure bloods left among any of them on the eastern end of the island, and only one, the Shinnecocks, possess a reservation. In the Southampton supplementary Indian deed of 1703 there was reserved to the Indians certain privileges of hunting, &c., by a lease to them of the Shinnecock tract, including the Hills, for 1000 years. By an Act of Legislature, March 15, 1859, the Indians were authorized to, and did, give their lease in exchange for the ownership in fee of Shinnecock Neck, which is the present Reservation. They are not subject to taxation, do not possess the franchise, own their lands in common and elect three trustees annually. In the early part of the last century many of the negro slaves then being freed were offered homes with the Indians and settled among them, there being now a large admixture of negro blood both in the survivors of the tribe and in the remnants of the Montauks settled at East Hampton.*

Of the Shinnecock Tribe, two members have attained to some celebrity. The first was Peter John, born in Hay Ground about 1712-15, who was converted in the

†Gardiner, Chronicles, pp. 4-5.

*For personal descriptions of the purer blooded see Harrington, cit supra; G. R. Howell, in Indian Advocate, March 1892; J. J. Young, in Lippincott's Magazine, Nov., 1878; all quoted in my Memorials. The Montauks have been legally declared extinct as a tribe. See Defendants' Brief in Wyandank Pharaoh vs. Jane Ann Benson and others, N. Y. Supreme Court, Suffolk County.

great revival of 1741-4 and became a minister of the Gospel, gathering churches at Wading River, Poosepatuck, Islip and Canoe Place, at the second of which he was buried, dying at the age of about 88. He owned property and lived at St. George's Manor and though unlearned seems to have been both zealous and pious. His grandson, Paul Cuffee, was born at Brookhaven, March 4, 1757, and also became a minister, laboring mainly among the Indians of Montauk and Canoe Place. He died March 7, 1812, and is buried about one mile west of the latter place on the north side of the main road, where the Indian church stood, his grave being marked by a stone erected by the New York Missionary Society.* Of all the Long Island Indians, however, the one whose career was greatest in usefulness was Cockenoe, taken captive as a young man in the Pequot war, subsequently becoming John Eliot's instructor in the Indian language and interpreter between the whites and Indians in many places.†

Their language has already been briefly referred to, and I will merely add here some of the attempted translations of a few of the place names within or near the Township. It may as well frankly be confessed, it seems to me, that they are to a considerable extent only guesswork, as is evidenced by the conflict of authorities, Ruttenber's versions being, perhaps, those most generally accepted by scholars. The difficulty is not alone due to the inherent one of the Indian Tongue, but also to the uncertainty of the true orthography and pronunciation of the place names themselves, one, for example, appearing in no less than forty-nine different forms.‡

*Vide, Prime, History, pp. 115-118.

†Tooker, Cookenoe-de-Long Island.

‡The translations are taken from Ruttenber, Indian Geog. Names [R]; Tooker, Place Names [T]; Beauchamp, Aboriginal Place Names [B]; and Trumbull [Trumbull].

Agawam: low flat meadows [T]; place abounding in fish [B].

Mecox: abbreviation of the name of one of the signers of the Indian deed of 1640, Secom-mecock, with possesive [T]. Also translated, a plain.

Montauk: fortified place [T]; place of observation [Trumbull]; island country or spruce swamp [R].

Napeague: water-land, [T., R., and B.].

Noyac: a point or corner of land [T. and B.].

Paumanack: eastern Long Island: land of tribute [T., his earlier translation was "land where there is travelling by water"]. An offering, not tribute [R.].

Peconic: small plantation [T.]; a battle field [Pelletreau]; water at a point of land [Prof. E. M. Horsford]; at the barrier [R.].

Ponquoque: the pond at the place where the bay bends [Prof. J. G. Shea]; cleared land [T.]; shallow water [B.].

Poxabogue: a pond that opens out or widens [T.]; the bathing place [Pelletreau].

Quogue: a shaking marsh [Trumbull]; a cove or estuary where it quakes or trembles [T.]; a long fish [B.]; round clam [O'Callaghan].

Sagaponack: place where the big ground nuts grow.

Seponack: ground nut place [T.].

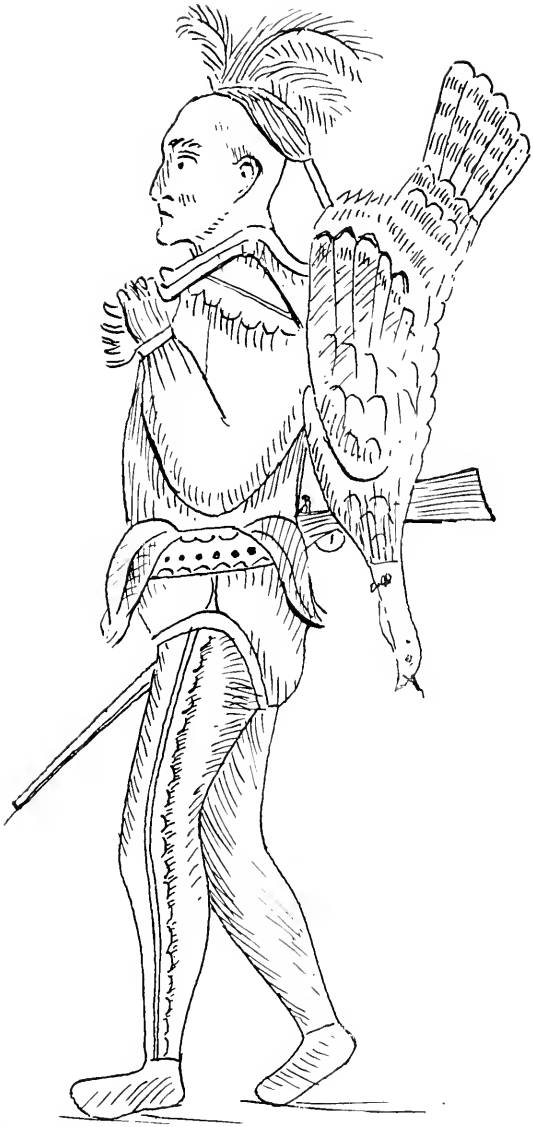
Shinnecock: at the level land or country [T.].

Towd: a low place between the hills [Trumbull]; from "to ford," to "wade over," [T.]; from "it is deserted" [B.].

Weeckatuck: end of the woods, or end of the creek [T.].

Wickapogue: end of the pond [T., B. and Trumbull].

Wigwagonock: (the part of Sag Harbor east of Division Street) place at the end of the hill[T.].



Atlantic Coast Indian, engraved on Powder Horn, 1799
(Property of Mr. Stewart Culin)

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

CHAPTER III.

THE COMING OF THE ENGLISH.

The peopling of New England during the first decade following the settlement of Plymouth in 1620 proceeded at a comparatively slow rate, but beginning with 1630 and the founding of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, the movement became very rapid, two thousand colonists arriving in that year alone, while in 1633 ten or a dozen ship loads came each month.* The meeting of the Long Parliament in England in 1640 with its promises of reform and of better prospects for the Puritans in their home land, suddenly checked, and indeed to a slight extent reversed, the tide of migration,† but by that time over 21,000 persons were living in New England and the settlements not only dotted the shores of the Massachusetts waters but had already begun to be planted inland and westward. In 1633, Gov. Winthrop had sent the little bark, Blessing of the Bay, on a voyage of exploration through the Sound as far as New Amster-

*Channing, History, Vol. I, p. 334. In 1638, 14 ships bound for New England lay in the Thames at one time and 3,000 immigrants reached Boston that year. Cheyney, European Background, p. 228.

†"The Parliament of England setting upon a general reformation both of Church and State, the Earl of Strafford being beheaded, and the archbishop (our great enemy) and many other of the great officers and judges, bishops and others, imprisoned and called to account, this caused all men to stay in England in expectation of a new world, so as few coming to us, all foreign commodities grew scarce, and our own of no price." Winthrop, History, Vol. II, p. 37.

dam,* and the fort at Saybrook had been established as a frontier post two years later, with Lion Gardiner among its defenders, while the year 1636 saw the founding of Providence, Springfield, Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield. New Haven was settled in 1638, and the following year, Gardiner, who had undoubtedly used some of his spare time at Saybrook to cruise through Long Island waters, secured possession, and went to live on, the island which ever since has borne his name and still remains the property of his descendants.

The planting of new towns as offshoots from those earlier settled was a very distinctive feature of New England, the little town of Lynn, for example, founding as many as six other villages in the first ten years from the date of its own planting in 1629. While these secondary swarmings may have occasionally been due to grievances of a religious, political or social character on the part of individuals or small groups, undoubtedly the moving cause as a rule was the question of land, both as to quantity and quality. It does not occur to one, in this day, when the "Board of Trade" of every little village is striving to increase the population and attract new citizens, that there was a time when the anxieties of the inhabitants were directed in just the opposite direction. But such was the case, and nothing shows the economic alteration in the world more strikingly than this very change, exemplified in the case of Springfield, Mass., which at its settlement was to be limited to, because only capable of comfortably supporting, fifty families.

With the exception of the fisheries and of the fur trade, which latter seems never to have attained the proportions in New England which it did both in New York and Canada, the New England colonies were almost

*"October 2 [1633]. The bark Blessing, which was sent to the southward, returned. She had been at an island over against Connecticut, called Long Island, because it is near fifty leagues long, the east part about ten leagues from the main, but the west end not a mile. There they had store of the best wampum peak, both white and blue. The Indians there are a very treacherous people. They have many canoes so great as one will carry eighty men." Winthrop, History, Vol. I, p. 133.

wholly agricultural in their economic life, and the quantity, fertility and convenient location of the farming, grazing and wood lands of a town were of fundamental importance to every inhabitant. For various reasons, practically all New England was settled, not by individual proprietors living on large estates, but by groups of persons forming towns and building compact villages, reproducing in each case the community land system which will be discussed later.

Each settlement in the earliest days was to a marked degree self sustaining, but that very fact would cause an inconveniently large increase in its population to become a seriously disturbing economic factor, and, though various reasons have been assigned for the departure from Lynn in 1640 of the little band who came here and settled the Town of Southampton, I do not think that we need look beyond the economic conditions of the time. The land within the bounds of Lynn was limited, and so far from expansion being possible, other villages were approaching its boundaries.* In that year there had been an unusually large influx of new comers, although such movement was almost immediately to cease. The country was entering upon a period of depression as noted above by Winthrop, and, with high prices for the necessary imported articles, with low ones for all home productions, with crowded conditions as to available land, we need search for no other reason than that given by him for the departure of this last little band of pioneers, looking not merely to the present but to the future for themselves and their children. We have already seen in the first chapter what an unusually good location for settlement was offered by Long Island, and we have also seen how, from the time of the voyage of the Blessing, that island had become more and more known to the Colonists, so that the simple statement of Winthrop that "divers of the inhabitants of Linne, finding themselves straitened looked out for a new plantation; and so going to Long Island, they agreed with the Lord Starling's agent there, one Mr. Forrett" would seem to

*Channing, Town and County Govt., p. 33.

me to be all the explanation necessary for the foundation of our town.‡

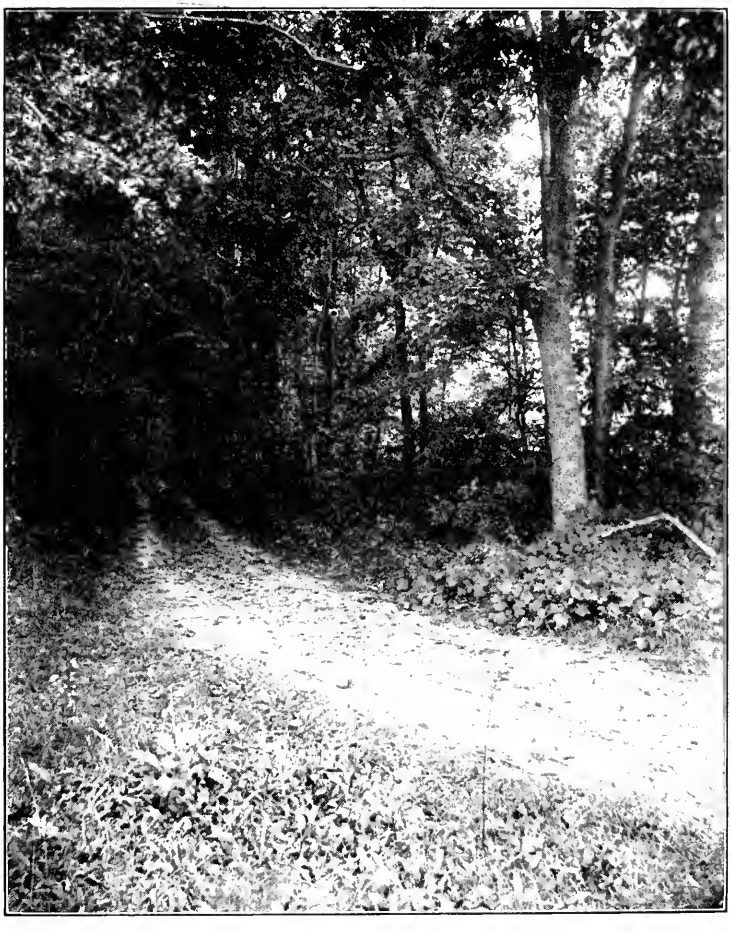
The new Town was thus peopled, not by emigrants from the mother country, but by a group from a colony already planted, and thus, in a sense, was founded by men who had passed through a double process of selection. While many types were represented here as elsewhere, the first period of Southampton history shows an unusually large proportion of men of intelligence, ability and energy.*

The original founders, or "undertakers" as they were called, were eight in number,—Edward Howell, Edmund Farrington, Josias Stanborough, George Welbe, Job Sayre, Edmund Needham, Henry Walton, and Daniel How, to whom were joined as additional signers of the original agreement, John Cooper, Allen Bread, William Harker, Thomas Halsey, Thomas Newell, John Farrington, Richard Odell, Philip Kyrtland, Thomas Far-

‡The quotation continues, "for a parcel of the isle near the west end, and agreed with the Indians for their right. The Dutch, hearing of this, and making claim to that part of the island by a former purchase of the Indians, sent men to take possession of the place, and set up the arms of the Prince of Orange upon a tree. The Linne men sent ten or twelve men with provisions, etc., who began to build, and took down the prince's arms, and, in place thereof, an Indian had drawn an unhandsome face. The Dutch took this in high displeasure, and sent soldiers and fetched away their men, and imprisoned them a few days, and then took an oath of them [blank] and so discharged them. Upon this the Linne men (finding themselves too weak, and having no encouragement to expect aid from the English) deserted that place, and took another at the east end of the same island; and, being now about forty families, they proceeded in their plantation, and called one Mr. Pierson, a godly learned man, and a member of the church of Boston, to go with them, who with some seven or eight more of the company gathered into a church body at Linne (before they went) and the whole body entered into a civil combination (with the advice of some of our magistrates) to become a corporation." Winthrop, History, Vol. II, pp. 5 et seq, under Journal date of June, 1640.

Mather, Magnalia Christi Americana, Vol. I, p. 397, often quoted merely follows Winthrop and is less accurate. The account by Johnson, Wonder Working Providence, 1653, edit. 1910, p. 195, is inaccurate in several particulars.

*Of those who came here, Thompson says, "They were generally of a superior class and of greater intelligence than some who came subsequently to other towns, being respectable both in character and education." History, Vol. I, p. 329.



Old Farm Road
(Copyright by Eister Studio)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

rington and Thomas Terry. All of these did not come over immediately, however, while a few never came at all, and of those who did come some subsequently returned or moved elsewhere.† They all, however signed the document known as "The Disposall of the Vessell", dated March 10, 1639 (1640 New Style),* by which agreement, in brief, a company was formed for the purpose of establishing a permanent settlement; a vessel arranged for and regular sailings provided; plans made for a selected group to search for a site and start the settlement; the method of laying out the land, terms of ownership and taxation agreed upon; and self gov-

†Allen Bread returned to Lynn, Newhall's Lynn, 115, Essex Quarterly Courts, I, 82, 103, 153, 292, 314, 424; II, 43; Daniel How was later one of the founders of East Hampton and, as a shipowner whose business was carrying freight and passengers, was interested as business ventures in several colonies. Newhall, 124, 135, 178, Essex Courts, I, 9; Thos. Newhall probably never came, Newhall, 125, Essex Courts, I, 170 et passim; Wm. Harker, Newhall, Essex Courts, I, 193; II, 303, 316, 374; Geo. Welbe, Newhall, 175, 277, Essex Courts, I, 38, and Edmund Needham, Newhall, 188, Essex Courts, I, 80, 133, 181, 270, 390—all probaly remained only a year; Thos. Terry moved to Southold; Henry Walton returned to Lynn. (Howell says Boston.) This is an error I think. He was in Lynn, Jan., 1641, Essex Courts, I, 33. In Dec., 1642, he was mentioned as of "Lynn" and presented for saying "he had as Leeve to hear a Dogg Barke as to hear Mr. Cobbet Preach." Ibid 45; Josias Stanborough did not come until 1643, Essex Courts, I, 56; Philip Kyrtland, Newhall, 154, Essex Courts, I, 10, 14, 89, 156, 169 etc., returned to Lynn (Howell says Mass.) before 1645; Edmund Farrington returned to Lynn by 1643, Essex Courts, I, 61, 151, 154, 171, 372, 380, 390; II, 288; IV, 327; Newhall, 153, 235, N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., July, 1901, p. 301. He gave his name, however, to Farrington (Old Town) Pond and Farrington Neck (probably Wickapogue, T. R., I, 134). The Essex Court Records also contain numerous references to names of families which subsequently appear here, such as Raynor, Mitchell, Morris, Russel, Herrick, Hedges and Diamond. Five volumes have now been published.

*Vide Appendix I. In Old Style the year began Mar. 25 instead of Jan. 1, so in English records a year must be added to dates from Jan. 1 to Mar. 25 down to 1752 when England adopted the New Style. In addition to get the exact date, 10 days must be added down to 1700 and 11 days betwen 1700 and 1800. Holland, Spain, Portugal, France, Italy and Catholic Germany adopted the New Style in 1583, Scotland in 1600, Denmark, Sweden and Protestant Germany in 1700. Russia still uses Old Style.

ernment assured, with political and religious liberty guaranteed.¶

Long Island had evidently already been determined upon, for only a few weeks later, April 17, 1640, the Company secured a deed§ from James Farrett as Attorney for the Earl of Stirling (the Grantee of Long Island)*for "eight miles square of land," they being allowed to make their "choyce to sitt downe upon as best suiteth them." This option they immediately proceeded to exercise, and for some reason they first chose a site upon the shore of Schout's Bay, where eight men, one woman and a child were landed by Farrett in How's boat, and started immediately to build houses.†

Although Long Island had formed part of the grant of the Council to Lord Stirling, it was also, and apparently justly, claimed by the Dutch, although they had never settled any of the eastern portion. At the west end, however, they did have settlements, and owing to its nearer proximity to New Amsterdam, they exercised a much closer watch over happenings there and, indeed, upon a tree at the very place where the English landed, they had nailed the arms of "Their High Mightinesses"‡ to indicate ownership. These, however, were cut down, apparently either by Farrett or Howe, and a fool's face carved in their stead. One house had been finished and another begun when word of this intrusion was taken to the Dutch by the Indian Sachem Penhawitz, and, on the

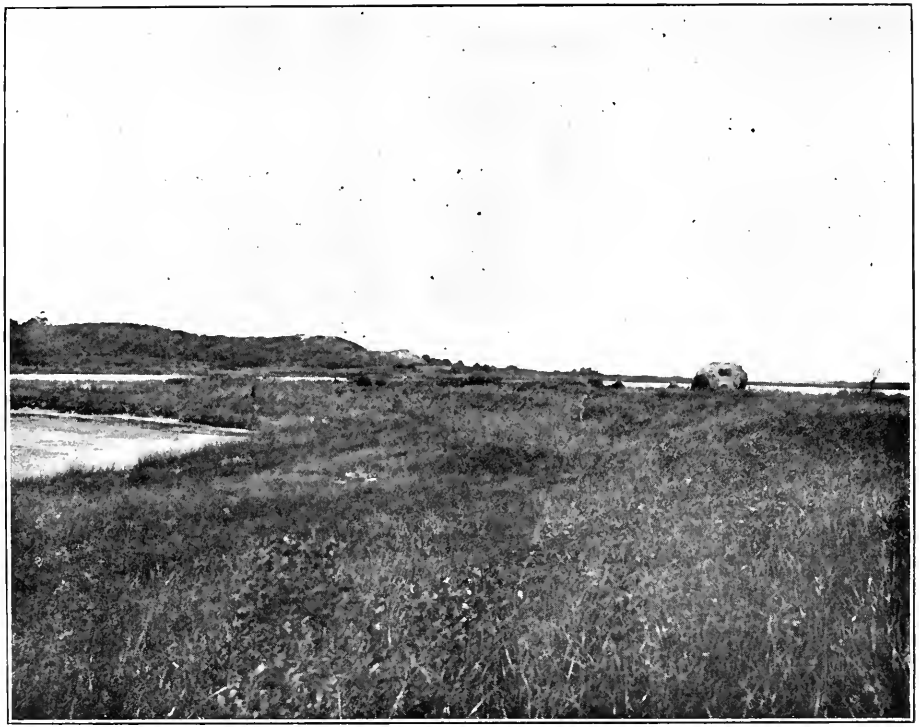
¶Appendix III.

§A second document known as "The Declaration of the Company" signed "ye 4th day of ye 4th, 16—" [mutilated] was explanatory of the first. Appendix II.

*The Grant to the Earl was made Apl. 22, 1635 by the "Council for the Affairs in New England in America." It is given in full in Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, pp. 29 et seq. Farrett, often referred to as Forrest, first came over in 1636. Col. Docts., Vol. VII, pp. 340 et seq.

†The names of the men are known to us through the Dutch records. They were Job Sayre, aged 28; Geo. Welbe, 25; John Farrington, 24; Philip Kirtland, 26; Nathaniel Kirtland, 22, and Wm. Harker, 24. Evidently the younger men were sent ahead. Col. Docts., Vol. II, pp. 145-150.

‡So the title was always translated in O'Callaghan and so always quoted. This somewhat absurd and bombastic expression might perhaps well give place to "Lords and Gentlemen" which, less humorous, would better preserve the dignified sense of the original.



Conscience Point and Monument
(Homes Hill in Distance)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

13th of May, the Council ordered their Secretary, Cornelis von Tienhoven, with a sergeant and twenty-three soldiers, to seize the English and bring them up to New Amsterdam to answer for their conduct.* This was done the following day, and on examination at New Amsterdam, the English stated that they had come to "plant and make a plantation," that twenty families were to come and that if the land were good they expected a great many people.† Upon their admitting that they had not known that they were encroaching on "States" land, and their agreeing in writing to immediately depart and not return, they were released by the Dutch authorities and allowed to depart.‡

This was on the 19th of May, and apparently, after perhaps stopping at Schout's Bay for some of their property, they at once went to New Haven, where, as they had just testified, How and Farrett were then staying. In any case, and wherever it may have been, they promptly got in touch with the latter, for about three weeks later, on June 12, they received the deed from him confirming to them "all those lands lying and being bounded between Peaconeck and the easternmost point

*The instructions were: "You shall endeavor to arrive there unawares; in our opinion it will be best at break of day and there surround the English and prevent any recourse being had to force of arms; and forthwith inquire who removed the arms, and demand of them who authorized them so to do, and oblige them to come hither to vindicate themselves. If they refuse you shall employ force. . . . If it should happen that the English have been reinforced by so many newcomers that you shall not be strong enough for them, you shall make an emphatic protest against them, then sign it and come back." Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, pp. 28-30.

†Testimony given in full in Col. Docts., Vol. II, pp. 145-150. Also consult Ibid, Vol. XIV, pp. 30 et seq.

‡To show how history may be falsified, I quote an account of these doings written only 23 years later: "Of the incredible and injurious insolence of the Dutch towards the English and their treachery to the poor natives, will give but one instance, that of Daniel How, who in 1638 [1640] purchased lands of the natives of the west end of Long Island [he did not] and settled the same, but the Dutch Governor forcibly drove the planters away, imprisoning some, whereupon the Sachem that sold the lands [he did not exist] declared publicly he had done so [he did not] for which assertion the Dutch cruelly murdered him, staking him alive [absolutely false]. Cal. of State Papers, Col. Ser. 1661-1668, p. 178. So may the sources of history be muddied by nationality.

of Long Island with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea.....excepting those lands already granted unto any person by me."* Farrett stated that this was in consideration of the trouble he had brought them into with the Dutch and £400 already paid him, the deed being confirmed by the Earl two months later, on the 20th of August.† The April deed required them to make their own terms with the Indian owners, and this they evidently did for the Indian deed, dated Dec. 13th, mentions part of the payment at least as having been already received and ground as having already been cultivated by the whites.‡

A careful study of all the documents leaves no room, it seems to me, to doubt that the Town was "settled" in the ordinary sense of that word by June, 1640, that is, that a company had been formed for that purpose, that legal steps for acquiring title to the land had been taken and part payment made, and that some of the settlers, at least, had arrived on the spot, built houses and planted in preparation for receiving the rest. A difference of only a few weeks, has, after all, but a sentimental value, but after a minute and impartial examination of all the evidence adduced by the champions of the two Towns, I am firmly convinced that Southampton is entitled, without any question whatever, to priority of settlement over Southold, and so is the oldest English Town in the state.*

---

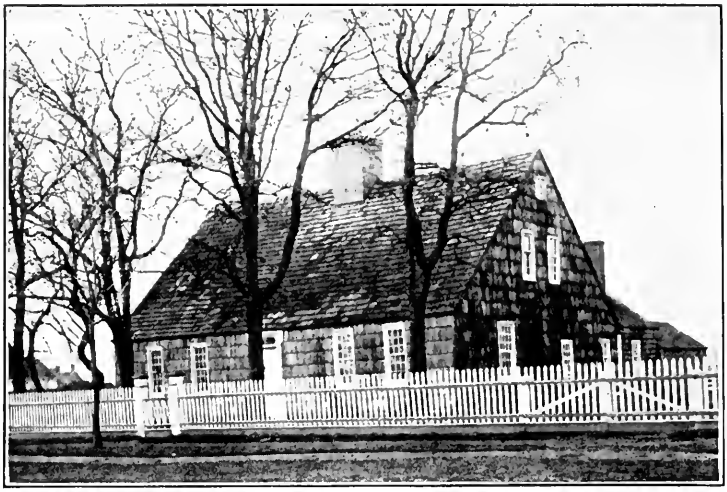
*Appendix IV. The exceptions were apparently Robins and Shelter Islands which he owned himself and Gardiner's Island which he had granted to Lyon Gardiner.

†Appendix V. The bounds were limited, July 7th, to Canoe Place, on the west and the present eastern line as the earlier limits were found to have included more than 8 miles square.

‡Appendix VI. It may be noted that one of the considerations was that the "English shall defend us the sayed Indians from the unjust violence of whatever Indians shall illegally assaill us." In the nomenclature of the day "old ground" meant that already cultivated by whites, that used by Indians being called "Indian fields," so that the reference to the "old ground formerly planted" clearly points to the settlers having raised crops the preceding summer.

*To examine minutely all the questions which have been raised would take 20 pages of text, so I will merely refer to some of the references studied in addition to original deeds, &c; Hedges' Suf. Co. Hist. Soc. Address, 1889; Whittaker, Hist. of Southold; Howell,

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Mackay Homestead, Southampton

Old Jennings House, North Sea
(now destroyed)

The settlers reached their new home by way of Peconic Bay, landing at North Sea, and according to tradition on what has ever since borne the name of Conscience Point, now marked by the boulder monument.* The little harbor there, better perhaps in those days than now, long continued, as we shall see, to constitute their port, although the settlement was made at what is now called "Old Town," about three-quarters of a mile east of the present Main Street of Southampton Village, and a little back from the ocean. The Sachem of the Shinnecocks then lived at North Sea and it is likely that arrangements for the purchase of the land were made immediately, or at least permission to settle received leaving definite terms to be arranged later.

Just who the very first arrivals were, or their number, we do not know, but all the evidence points to there having been between one and two hundred people here before the New Year. Winthrop mentions "forty families," and Abraham Pierson chosen minister of this new church while still in Lynn in November, was here by the following month for he was one of the witnesses to the Indian Deed of December, so we many conclude that the colony was not only founded but fairly complete before the end of the year.†

Settlement of Southold; Griffin, Journal; Moore, Hist. Address, 1890; Moore, Index; Tooker, Analysis of the Claims of Southold (Express, Mar. 26 and Apl. 2, 1903); Lechford, Note Book, pp. 283, 301, 318; Rhode Id. Col. Recds., Vol. I, p. 91; Pelletreau, Article Southold in Munsell's Suffolk County; Winthrop's, Hist. supra, &c.

*Placed there, with a bronze tablet, by the Colonial Society of Southampton. Tradition records that the name is due to the remark of one of the women on landing, "For conscience sake, I'm on dry land once more."

†Besides those already given as "undertakers" the following appear in the Town Records prior to 1644: Thos. Hildreth, Abraham Pierson, Henry Pierson, Henry Symonds, John Moore, Thos. Talmage, Rich'd Barrett, Thomas Tomson, Fulke Davis, Wm. Rogers, Wm. Wills, Rich'd Post, John Mulford, Arthur Bostock, Robert Bond, John Gosmer and Thos. Burnet. No list of inhabitants or even freemen appears until 1649, but the whaling list for Mar. 7, 1644, O. S., includes, besides some of those above, Wm. Barnes, Geo. Wood, Thos. Cooper, Rich'd Stratton, John White, Mr. Johnes, Rich'd Jacques, Robt. Rose, Mr. Stanborough, Richard Gosmer, John Hand, Ellis Cook, Tristrum Hedges, Thos. Sayre, John Cory, Rich'd Smith and John Howell as well as several "juniors." T. R., Vol. I, p. 32.

That first summer must indeed have been a busy one. A whole month lost, owing to the unfortunate incident at Schout's Bay, and unable to make a beginning until June, habitations had to be gotten ready and crops planted without a moment's delay. We have seen that at their first attempt they had started to build houses, but owing to the lateness of the season and the numbers who arrived, it is probable that many a family spent that first winter at least in what was then known, and what later appears in the Records of both the Hamptons, as a "cellar." This quickly constructed home was much in vogue in New England* in the earliest days of a new settlement, and is thus described in a Dutch letter of advice to prospective colonists: "Those in New Netherland and especially in New England, who have no means to build farm houses at first according to their wishes, dig a square pit in the ground, cellar fashion, six or seven feet deep, as long and as broad as they think proper, case the earth inside all round the wall with timber, which they line with the bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in of the earth; floor this cellar with plank, and wainscoat it overhead for a ceiling, raise a roof of spars clear up and cover the spars with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses with their entire families for two, three and four years."‡

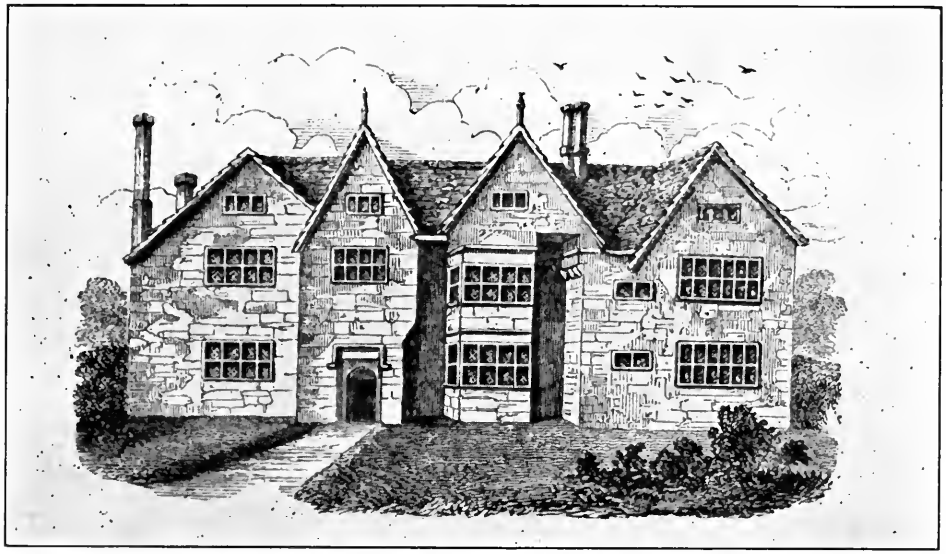
These and log cabins probably made up the Southampton Village of 1640, for house building in those days was both slower and proportionately more costly than today, as all timber was then hand hewn, sawn planks

*Newhall, Lynn, p. 114; Weeden, Econ. and Social Life, Vol. I, p. 214.

‡Col. Docts., Vol. I, p. 368. Among other references in the Town Records may be given the following as late as Sept. 5, 1664: "It is granted to Mr. John Jennings liberty to digg a cellar to dwell in, in some convenient place neere ye school house, which is to bee built with this proviso or condition that when he hath done with ye use of said cellar himself yt hee shall resigne it againe to ye towne and shall have noe interest therein except hee procure an inhabitant to it of whome the town shall accept." T. R., Vol. II, p. 232. Again, "it was but a cellar & a few Pallisades plucked up was set up & a few Round sticks laid to beare up a small Roofe over it." E. H., T. R., Vol. II, p. 176.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Manor House of Edward Howell at Marsh Gibbon
(From Lipscombe's History of Buckinghamshire)

not being used until some hundred and fifty years later. Even so, there could have been no idle hands that summer, and it must be remembered that anxiety, as well as hard work, was the lot of the founders, for the Indians were never to be trusted and, as we shall see in the next chapter, more than once in these early years gave cause for the gravest alarm.

Of the men who guided the destinies of the little settlement in its infancy, three stand out with especial prominence in my mind, not merely for their influence upon its fortunes, but because they represent so well elements which went to make up the America of that day.

First, and undoubtedly worthy to be called the Father of the colony, stands Edward Howell. A magistrate, early elected one of the Selectmen to manage the Town's affairs, its leading citizen in wealth* and social position, whose name appears first in every list, his is the most attractive figure we meet at the beginning of our story. A gentleman by birth, in the then strict meaning of the word, he owned the old manor house of Wesbury at Marsh Gibbon in Buckinghamshire, which he sold in 1639, and also property at Wotton Underwood, from which latter he received an annuity of £31§ He had been admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts

---

*The list of land allotments in Lynn, so far as it relats to the Southampton settlers was as follows (acres):

Edward Howell	500	Thomas Sayre	60
John Cooper	200 & 10	Christopher Foster	60
Allen Bread	200	Thomas Newhall	30
Edmund Farrington	200	[Wm.] Harcher	20
Josias Stanbury	100	Philip Kirtland, sen.	10
Thomas Halsye	100	Philip Kirtland, jun.	10
Job Sayre	60	George Wellbye	—

Daniel Howe, upland and meadow 60

Records Essex Quarterly Courts; Vol. II, pp. 270-1, Note.—The departure of many wealthy or well to do residents from Lynn affected its prosperity and in 1645 application was made to the General Court for a reduction in taxes. It was stated that out of £80, formerly Edward Howell had paid £6, John Cooper £1, Wm. Halsey £1, Lady Moody £4, &c. Howell's taxes were the highest of any. Newhall, Lynn, p. 214.

§Lechford, Note Book, pp. 322-3. Also N. E. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 40, p. 273; Winthrop Papers, Vol. I, p. 489; N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 28, pp. 50 et seq and pp. 83 et seq.

Colony March 14, 1638-9 and was an extensive land owner in Lynn, where he also possessed a grist mill,† becoming likewise the owner of the first mill in Southampton.‡

Taking, as indeed every one did, even the minister, his share in the homely common tasks of the community, (they both appear, for example, in the whaling list of 1644), yet his name never figures in any of the innumerable petty law suits nor bickerings over small matters of business or scandal and one gathers the impression through the records of a man greatly respected, dignified, reserved, perhaps a little aloof. Of his son Arthur, who will be more particularly mentioned later, we have perhaps the most charmingly intimate portrait of any member of the early community, and although at the period we are now discussing, he was only a lad, it is interesting to note as indicating something of the social relations of the scattered settlements, that he was later to marry the daughter of Lyon Gardiner, living then as a child on her father's island.

The second figure, of a very different type, and yet which I have again chosen as a typical one, was that of the minister of the church, Abraham Pierson, the "godly, learned man" of John Winthrop's Journal. He was likely both, according to the notions of his day, but his own writings, of which I have found various bits here and there, reveal a man decidedly lacking in sympathetic understanding of the frailties of the human heart and mind, although himself upright, pious and conscientious.* The little community gathered here was to show itself singularly tolerant in its religious attitude as well

†Newhall, Lynn, p. 143.

‡This mill stood on the east side of Benedict's Creek north of the present railroad track. One stone was brought from Mill Stone Brook, Seponac, and the other from Mill Stone Swamp, near Brick Kilns. One of these is said to be one of the three forming part of the retaining wall at the present old water mill. The agreement with the Town for building the original mill was dated Jan. 7, 1644. T. R., Vol. I, pp. 40 et seq.

*He is said to have been a native of Yorkshire, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, receiving the Bachelor's degree in 1632. Coming to New England in 1640, he was admitted to the Boston church Sept. 5. Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., Vol. III, p. 3.

as just and merciful in its court decisions. At the very beginning of the Town Records, however, there appears in what is said to be the minister's hand writing, a curious "Abstract of the Lawes of Judgement as given Moses to the Commonwealth of Israel.....being joyntly and unanimously Consented unto as ffundamental by the Inhabitants of this Collony of Southampton." This code, made up of the most bloodthirsty bits of the Mosaic laws, contains fifteen crimes punishable with death, including blasphemy, heresy, profaning the Lord's day, and the cursing or smiting of parents by rebellious children.§ In spite of its being "unanimously consented unto," not a single clause was ever enforced, nor was the Code ever again referred to in any way, while every page of the Records bears witness to how utterly alien it was to the spirit of the community. This greater breadth of mind and soundness of judgment on the part of the congregation as compared with the narrow ecclesiasticism of its minister, by no means unusual, was to end in the severance of their relations. In 1643, when the New England Confederacy was formed, and Southampton was considering uniting itself to either New Haven or Connecticut, Mr. Pierson was strongly in favor of the former, while the Town chose the latter, the difference being that in New Haven only church members could become freemen whereas in Connecticut any orderly person possessing a certain freehold could become so.* The union with Connecticut came about in 1644 and in 1647 he removed to Branford in the New Haven colony.†

Mr. Pierson tried his hand at making verses as well as laws, though with little more success. In a long

§ T. R., Vol I, pp. 18-22.

*Vide Trumbull, Hist. Conn., Vol. I, p. 271 and 277 for Mr. Pierson and Branford and his attitude on this question.

†When New Haven itself was joined to Connecticut in 1665, Mr. Pierson again moved, this time to Newark, N. J. Trumbull states that he "and almost his whole church and congregation were so displeased, that they soon removed into Newark, in New Jersey. They carried off the records of the church and town, and after it had been settled about five and twenty years, left it almost without inhabitants." Hist. Conn., Vol. I, p. 277.

panegyrical elegy on the death of Gov. Eaton of New Haven, consisting of thirty-one stanzas in English and one in Latin, he compares the late executive to a lion, dove, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, David, Jacob, Joseph, Joshua, Caleb, Samuel, Jonathan, Solomon, Ezekiah, Josiah, Nehemiah, Mordecai and Job, usually to the advantage of the governor who comes out of the ordeal with flying colors. It is dreary reading, save for its unconscious humor, which is as provoking as it was unintended, and I will quote only one stanza as, alas, a fair sample of early American poetry.

"In all the changes of his life, hee held
The Orthodox truth, th' Heterodox he queld.
He had a quick passage up to heaven,
Was well, & sick, and dead in houres seven."*

His most interesting work, however, was an Indian catechism written in a dialect of the Quiripi Indians, spoken near Guilford, and prepared with the help of John Stanton. Only two copies of the first edition of this little book are in existence, one in the New York Public Library with the correct title-page, reproduced in this volume and the other in the British Museum with a forged title which substituted the name of Capt. John Scott for that of John Stanton.† The picture of the Captain, an accomplished and consummate rascal, collaborating with the godly clergyman in the preparation of a catechism must have caused some consternation as well as mirth among his contemporaries. The former emotion, however, probably prevailed to the total exclusion of the latter, in the minds of the poor Quiripis when they found themselves called upon to find the way to salvation by such dialectics as are shown in the following examples taken at random:

Question—"How do you prove that there is but one true God?"

*Mass Hist. Soc. Coll., Ser. IV, Vol. VII, pp. 477-481. For another example of Pierson's muse see a 10-line stanza on the death of Robert Coe, quoted by Orcutt, Hist. of Stratford, Vol. I, p. 117. It is more deadly than the elegy.

†See article on the book and Capt. Scott by Mr. W. Eames in Pilling's Bibliog. of the Algonquian Languages, pp. 396-402.

Answer—"Because singular things of the same kind when they are multiplied are differenced among themselves by their singular properties; but there cannot be found another God differenced from this, by any such like properties."

Question—Prove "that all singular things are governed by God's providence."

Answer—"Because generals do subsist in singulars, and therefore, if singulars were not preserved by God's providence, the generals would perish with them."

Undoubtedly to get the full flavor of the above, it should be read in the Quiripi dialect, but speaking seriously, it is not an unprofitable subject of historical meditation to compare this attempted teaching of the modern children of the wilderness with the Sermon on the Mount. It is a luminous commentary on much in New England history and it is for that reason that I have drawn, somewhat at length, the portrait of this undoubtedly pious, conscientious and intellectual minister next to that of the able and accomplished layman and gentleman as constituting two of the types among the leaders of our country in these early days.

There was however, another of yet a different sort but of great value in any of the colonies and which was exemplified in our own early community by such a man as John Cooper.* One of the original undertakers and earliest arrivals here, his name appears on the very first page of the Town Records and none with greater frequency from then until his death. A man of the most indomitable energy, he was yet no wanderer like many of the energetic men of his day, who would become prominent residents of half a dozen different settlements in turn, but remained in Southampton from its founding to his own death, and if we trace his name in Boston, Hartford, New Haven, and New Amsterdam as well as in the records of many towns on Long Island, it is merely by rea-

*John Cooper, aged 41, and wife Wilbroe, aged 42, with children Mary, 13; John, 10; Thomas, 7; Martha, 5; came in the Hopewell in 1635 from Olney, Bucks, Eng. He settled at Lynn and was made freeman Dec. 8, 1636. Died 1662.

son of his multifarious activities. He was apparently what we would class today as a successful self-made man of business, the precursor of a race which was to develop the resources of a continent. Of untiring energy and unusual business ability, of strong character and will, with a somewhat choleric temper and a hasty tongue, a born fighter, bluff, honest and courageous, he could ill have been spared from the colony in its days of struggle. He may, with others, have been occasionally fined for "passionate expression" or "hasty imprecation" but the unrecorded occasions which called them forth may possibly have justified them, and as for his numerous law suits it must be granted that they were not seldom settled in his favor. In one case, when a certain Jennings tried to bring a political hornet's nest around his ears, Gov. Lovelace himself wrote to John Howell on his behalf, saying, "not that I doe not believe Cooper may be blameable of untoward expressions (being a man naturally not so well polisht as others of a more gentle nature) but in regard the matter" he seems to think that Jennings' motives were decidedly not of a pro bono publico nature.* If he loved a fair fight, he did not love bickering and the last words to his children in his will were "and so give the same counsel all or any of you as Joseph gave unto [his] brethren that you fall not at difference"†

His main business apparently, which he carried on for a while at least with Thomas Cooper, was raising and selling horses, then one of the principal articles of export to the Barbadoes, and there was an interesting law suit in that connection in which he figured, tried at New Haven. To simplify a somewhat complicated story, Giles Sylvester, of Shelter Island, bought a mare which the Coopers were to deliver to him at Southampton.§ Sylvester sailed over to the port at North Sea, and Thomas Cooper happening to be there, offered to help

*Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 676.

†Last Will and Testament. T. R., Vol. II, p. 26.

§The law suit was three cornered, involving Jonas Wood. It was decided in favor of the Coopers. New Haven Records, Vol. II, pp. 190-194.

him home with her. On the short voyage over, however, she fell, killed herself, and Sylvester then sued for her value. In the trial, Thomas Cooper was asked whether he had offered his services. He bluntly answered that he had and that "he would never goe to the devill for a mare, he would tell the truth, and if he did pay for a mare it should learne him more witt then to proffer his service to a gentleman another time."

He was also interested in other business affairs, as well as keeping the tavern for a while and having the exclusive monopoly of the fishing and salting in the Town limits‖ under license both of the Town and Gov. Andross, together with certain privileges in regard to drift whales. With all, it is interesting to note, that the inventory of his estate included the rare item of "Books"‡ and that in his will he left "unto the poor.....a mare foal, the best that shall one of the first come up, and is towards the maintaining of a schoolmaster."*

The names of others who did much for the development of the colony, of Capt. Topping, of Josias Stanborough, who founded Sagg, of John Ogden, who founded North Sea, and of others will appear in the next chapter, but the brief sketches of the three given above suffice to show what manner of men they were who landed on these shores in 1640 and bore the burden of those first hard years.

As has already been stated, New England was settled by groups,† frequently bound together by ties of blood, of friendship, of neighborhood before emigration, or of other sorts, but to all such bonds as may thus have united them, there was always added here the further one of common ownership of the soil. Prof. Adams describes this original idea of the New England Town, as that "of a village community of allied families, settled in close proximity for good neighborhood and defense, with homes and home lots fenced in and owned in sever-

‖T. R., Vol. II, p. 67.

‡T. R., Vol. II, p. 27

*T. R., Vol. I, p. 25.

†For an interesting exception see Channing, Narragansett Planters.

alty, but with a common Town Street and a Village Green or Home Pasture; and with common fields, allotted outside the Town for individual mowing and tillage, but fenced in common, together with a vast surrounding tract of absolutely common and undivided land, used for pasture and woodland, under communal regulations."*

How closely Southampton followed this general New England model may be seen by reference to the agreement made between the original undertakers,† in which are found strict provisions concerning the size and disposition of house lots, planting lots, meadow and commonage. Of all human institutions, those connected with the ownership of land are most stable and least subject to change, and investigations, largely of the last thirty years, have shown that the germs of this New England plan of village land were already in existence before the dispersal of the original Aryan bands to India and to Europe in the days before recorded history began. To trace back the system as it prevailed in this village to its nearest prototype we must cross the seas to England, pass back along the centuries of English history,‡ retrace the foosteps of our Saxon forefathers to the Teutonic lands upon the Continent and there study a primitive village, or mark, of our ancestors, as it existed some twelve centuries ago.

---

*H. B. Adams. Germanic Origins of New England Towns, p. 27.

†Vide, Disposall of the Vessell, Appendix I.

‡The following treats of England at a period not long anterior to the emigration to America: "Every village, in the immediate vicinity of the dwelling houses and farm buildings, had some few inclosed grass lands for the rearing of calves, or for other cattle which it might be thought necessary to keep near the village. . . . Around these home inclosures lay the arable land, divided into fields of nearly equal size, and usually three in number, on which winter and summer crops and fallow followed in succession. In the lowest grounds, 'and in the water-formed base of the rivered valleys, or in the boggy dips adjoining the arable land, lay meadow ground for hay harvest.' The more distant land served for pasture and wood, but the pasturage was of two distinct kinds; the inlying portion of a better kind called 'stinted,' on which there was a limit as to numbers and kinds of cattle . . . and the common pasture, on which every one could turn out as many cattle during the summer as he had fodder to support during the winter." Nasse. Agric. Community of the Middle Ages, p. 10.

SOME

HELPS FOR THE

INDIANS

Shewing them

How to improve their natural *Reason*, To know the *True GOD*, and the true *Christian Religion*:

1. By leading them to see the Divine Authority of the *Scriptures*.
2. By the Scriptures the Divine Truths necessary to *Eternal Salvation*.

Undertaken

At the Motion, and published by the Order *of the COMMISSIONERS of the* United Colonies.

by *ABRAHAM PEIRSON*.

Examined, and approved by *Thomas Stanton* Interpreter-General to the United *Colonies* for the *Indian Language*, and by some others of the most able Interpeters amogst us.

CAMBRIDG,

Printed by *Samuel Green* 1658.

Title Page of the first edition of Pierson's Indian Catechism

LIBRARY

This mark, which was the general name of the territory held by the community made up of a family or kindred, is thus described by Prof. Stubbs. "In the centre of the clearing [in the forest] the primitive village is placed; each of the mark-men has there his homestead, his house, court yard, and farm buildings.....He has a right to the enjoyment of the woods, the pastures, the meadow, and the arable land of the mark; but the right is of the nature of usufruct or possession only, his only title to absolute ownership being merged in the general title of the tribe, which he of course shares. The woods and pastures being undivided, each markman has the right of using them.....The.....meadow land lies open from hay harvest to the following spring, and during this time is treated as a portion of the common pasture.....When the grass begins to grow, the cattle are driven out, and the meadow is fenced round and divided into as many equal shares as there are mark families in the village; each man has his own haytime and houses his own crop; that done, the fences are thrown down and the meadow becomes again common pasture"‡ Later "the arable fell into the condition of separate ownership together with the homestead; the rights to wood and pasture remaining in common.....and the right of separate ownership being established, inequality of estate, which must have prevailed to some extent from the first" became the rule.*

From the extracts given in text and notes could be drawn a very fair picture of the land system as it pre-

*Stubbs, Ibid., Vol. I, p. 59. Maine (Village Communities, p. 107) says of Indian villages: "If a very general language were employed, the description of the Teutonic or Scandinavian village-communities might actually serve as a description of the same institution in India. There is the arable mark, divided into separate lots but cultivated according to minute customary rules binding on all. . . . There is the waste or common land, out of which the arable mark has been cut, enjoyed as pasture by all of the community pro indiviso. There is the village consisting of habitations each ruled by a despotic pater-familias. And there is constantly a council of government to determine disputes as to custom."

See also, Adams, Village Communities of Cape Anne and Salem; Eggleston, The Land System of the New England Colonies; Freeman, Comparative Politics; Osgood, Am. Colonies, Vol. I, Chap. XI.

‡Stubbs, Constit. Hist. of England, Vol. I, pp. 56 et seq.

vailed in this Town, for here, again, we find the compact village with its privately owned home, or house, lots, the scattered bits of arable land, the common fences,§ the great undivided commons of woods and pasturage, dates set for letting out cattle,† "stints" prescribed,‡ and all the other details as found in other lands and ages. This was the ancient system brought by the settlers from their old home, though in a more ancient form than it existed in there at the time of emigration. Fortunately none could have been better adapted to the conditions as they were in their new one, for while giving full scope to the individual's instinct for owning his own home in severalty, it at the same time bound all the members of the community together in a common unity of purpose, endeavor and interest, such as no other bond was capable of doing, for even religion was not the compelling force by any means with all the early settlers that our older historians counted it.*

Whether every land owner in the original commun-

---

§May 16, 1643. "Yt is ordered that the fence of the little Common shall bee set up according to each man's proportion within nine days." T. R., Vol. I, p. 28; also pp. 34, 38, 43, &c.

†"Voates that the fatting Pasture shall be enclosed from the 15th day of April till the last day of January." Apl. 3, 1711. T. R., Vol. II, p. 147. "No cattle shall come upon the great playne after the last of March uppon penalty of 2d a beaste and a halfe penny a goate." Mar. 8, 1649, T. R., Vol. I, p. 59; also T. R., Vol. V, p. 84.

‡Apparently the number of cattle which could be turned in on the commons was not stinted at first, although the possibility was contemplated Thus we read, 1649: "in case that the whole bounds of the town come to be stinted for cattle that they [settlers at North Sea] must be stinted also." T. R., Vol. I, p. 49. Some portions, however, seem to have been stinted from the first, for there is a common herdsman mentioned in 1643 [T. R .,Vol. I, p. 28.]. In 1647, 6 goats were voted equal to a cow [Ibid, p. 46.] and in 1657 each owner of a £50 lot was declared entitled to pasture 8 "Cow Kind," a cow being considered equal to 6 sheep or a horse and mare, or 6 goats. Persons pasturing more than their stint were to pay 1s. 6d. per head. T. R., Vol. I, p. 115.

*As Prof. Adams said, "there is more general truth than is usually imagined in the story" of the minister [Mather's Magnalia] who exhorted the people at Marblehead to be religious or they would defeat the main end of having planted the wilderness. "Sir," said one of the fishermen, "you are mistaken. You think you are preaching to the people at the Bay. Our main end was to catch fish."

Shore near Shelter Island Ferry

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

ity here possessed all of the above rights, cannot be positively asserted, but it is probable that he did. However that may be, it was not long before here as elsewhere the distinction began to appear between those who did and those who did not, in other words, between simple Townsmen on the one hand, and Proprietors, or those owning a share in the undivided lands of the Town, on the other.

Reference to the various deeds shows that they were granted to certain men and their associates and the land, so granted, was held by them jointly, except such portions as they might, in their own discretion and from time to time, agree among themselves to allot in severalty to individuals. These were the Proprietors. In a land "division", if land were allotted to one of themselves, that person would thus acquire the fee simple of the individual piece allotted to him and still retain his share in the undivided remainder, but if an allotment were made to one who was not a Proprietor, all that he acquired was the fee of the piece allotted to him with no rights whatever in the Common Land. He might, however, acquire such rights by purchase. The proportionate interest which each Proprietor owned in the total undivided, or common, land at any time, was the same as the ratio which the amount which he had paid in to the joint stock of the undertakers bore to the total amount of that stock. Thus we find June 11 [1647] that "it is ordered by all the Inhabitants of this Towne this day that this Town is to be devided into fortie home lots some biger some less, as men have put in a share, six thousand pounds to be divided into fortie parts."* This made £150 apiece and was the origin of the so-called £150. lots.

It will be noted that the above was ordered by "all the Inhabitants of this Towne," and it may have been, as is thus suggested, that during the early years every or nearly every freeman was likewise a Proprietor and that thus in their dual capacities they could transact both Town and Proprietors' business at the same meet-

*T. R., Vol. I, p. 50.

ing, which was simply recorded as a Town Meeting. The dual capacity, however, was clearly understood, and thus we find, when the question of a new Patent came up, that it was "by generall voat of the town concluded and agreed upon that the Charges about the present patent for the town shall be paid by the proprietors according to their proportions of purchase of fifties, hundreds, and hundred and fifties." §

As the Town grew and its needs became more diversified, men pursuing various useful trades were frequently given allotments of land on condition that they would come and remain in the town to carry on their trade there. It was usually agreed that they were to remain a certain number of years, after which the land would be theirs in fee, but if they did not, then the land should revert again to the Proprietors, or Town used in that sense.* Although no share in the undivided common land went with such grants, nevertheless shares or fractions of a share could be bought for no great sum, and frequently were, so that in that way newcomers or members of a younger generation also became Proprietors, as well as by inheritance.†

The end of the system will be discussed in a later chapter, and only a few words will here be added as to the title to the lands thus secured and owned by the Proprietors.

---

§T. R., Vol. II, p. 119. Feb. 7, 1686-7. At a meeting Apl. 5, 1687 it was voted that any of the Inhabitants could buy a "fifty" by paying £3 toward the cost of the Patent and so share proportionately in all the remaining undivided common land. T. R., Vol. II, p. 295.

*Thus, Dec. 10, 1678: "By voat is granted unto Ezekiel Sanford and given him fifteen acres of land . . . that He continue in the towne & follow his vocation of making cart wheels the term of seven years from this time, at a reasonable rate and after that the land to be at his own dispose." T. R., Vol. II, p. 75. (This land was the lot on Ocean Rd. and Bridge Lane, where the old house still stands.) In 1685 John Piny was granted land provided he served the Town 5 years as "cutler or smith." T. R., Vol. II, p. 104. In 1686, Joseph Wickham was granted 3 acres provided he would serve 7 years as tanner. T. R., Vol. II, p. 111. There are many other examples.

†Among innumerable examples may be cited Ebenezer White's purchase in 1701 of a £50 right of commonage for 53 s. 6d. (T. R., Vol. VI, p. 69), and John Wick's bequest in his Will of "¾ of a 50 of commonage throughout the town."

Titles to all land in New England* derived from two sources, the Crown in England and the aboriginal occupiers in America.† The first based its right upon the two facts of discovery and possession in combination, the latter supposedly following the former within a reasonable length of time, although sometimes very distinctly stretched as in the case of Long Island where the "discovery" dated from the voyages of the Cabots in 1497-8 and Sir Humphrey Gilbert in 1583. However, such title as was the Crown's to bestow passed to the undertakers through the Stirling grant, and though the title of the Dutch may perhaps in equity be considered as clearer, it may also be considered as having passed by subsequent events.‡

While the English theory vested the absolute title to the land in the Crown, it also recognized a right of user or occupancy as vested in the Indians, and to complete the title required that settlers should acquire this right by purchase from the natives. This was done at Southampton, as is evidenced by the Indian Deed of December, but that deed, like all such documents, was drawn up by Englishmen and in terms of English law, which was, of course, utterly alien to the customs and knowledge of the Indians. There seems to me little room to doubt but that in all such early cases, the two parties to the contract had different ideas as to its nature. Sympathy is often expressed for the Indians and charges of calculated

*It must be recalled that the East End of Long Island was not only settled from, but long a part of, New England.

†Vide, Eggleston, Land System of the New Eng. Colonies, pp. 6 et seq.

‡Briefly, the Dutch claimed all Long Island; they drove off the English settlers when they attempted to settle at Cow Bay; they did not drive them off, nor apparently even protest when they settled the same year at Southampton (and Southold); in 1650 the Commissioners of New Netherland and the United Colonies agreed that the boundary line between the two nations on Long Island should be "from the westermost part of Oyster Bay, so and in a straight and direct line to the sea"; this was ratified by the States General, Feb. 22, 1656, and they requested England to so ratify Jan. 23, 1664; England never did; the Dutch revived their claim to the East End during the "interregnum," but failed in their attempt to enforce it by arms; everything finally passed to the English by the Treaty of Westminster.

fraud levelled at the whites, for the small prices given in their land purchases, but as a rule I do not think either sympathy or criticism justified on this point. Mere land in itself is worthless. Enormous quantities of land have been sold in the West at fifty cents an acre. The real question is not that of price, however, but of what the Indians thought they were selling.

When the whites arrived, the native tribes were all in the hunting and fishing stage with agriculture but very slightly developed, and there was no such thing, apparently, as the individual ownership of land in fee. As far as can be ascertained, the title was vested in the tribe, in some cases, at least, remaining in it even when conquered.‡ Individuals possessed only right of occupancy to their wigwam sites or little fields, given to them by the Sachem, and this possession was neither permanent nor hereditary,† but apparently revocable at pleasure. From the nature of the life which the Indian led, this was all sufficient, and it is not likely that they had any notion of such an arrangement as permanent individual ownership in fee. The so-called Indian "deeds" given by the Sachems and their chief men,* or counsellors, were probably based on native conceptions, or very slight and possibly erroneous modifications of them. Moreover, everywhere when the lands were originally purchased,

‡In T. R., Vol. V, p. 18, there is an interesting letter from Robt. Seelye to Capt. Topping, Aug. 25, 1663, in which he states that 5 Long Island Sachems told him that the Montauk Sachem had no overlordship of the land but had usurped it, and 'Uncas did affirm the same . . . and sayd when the Indians did warre and overcome yet it was not their fashone to take away the right of their lands."

†Vide, N. C. Dorr, The Naragansetts, Coll. R. I. Hist. Soc., Vol. VII, pp. 137-237; James, Eng. Instit and the Am. Indian, p. 8, says, "Tribal right to any particular region . . . cannot be said to have been founded on any stronger basis than the right of present occupancy. Inheritance obtained in a few instances, but conquest ordinarily accounted for possession." See also Rev. Jonathan Bulkley, Enquiry into the Right of the Aboriginal Natives to the Lands of Am., &c., 1724. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1795.

*Sunk Squaws sometimes gave title. Vide Ind. Deed for Guilford, Conn., given by the Sachem Squaw as "sole owner, possessor and inheritor." Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., IV, p. 183. Indian women and even "papooses" sometimes united with men as grantees or as witnesses. Vide deeds for Stratford, Conn., in Orcutt's Hist. of Stratford, Vol. I, passim.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

After a Storm

On the South Shore

the settlers were few and the lands were wide, and it was usually not until some years later that their numbers became a serious menace to the comfort of the Indians, who generally, also, had retained their hunting and fishing privileges in the lands conveyed. In the early days, in frequent instances, the Indians even planted side by side with the whites, occasionally sharing common fields. The results at first, therefore, would not lead the Indians to believe that in signing the papers the white men had proffered them, their Sachems had alienated their lands to their detriment to any greater extent than in formerly revocably allotting them to individual Indians for temporary possession and use. The settlements, however, increased very rapidly, while the Indians were unable to assimilate the new civilization, but retained their former mode of life based upon hunting and fishing. It is probable that neither side understood what the other thought was being conveyed when lands were originally "sold," and it was from this misunderstanding and the inevitable march of events that the subsequent troubles everywhere arose, and not from any general attempt to cheat on the part of the whites or perfidy on the side of the Indians. It is likely, however, when in 1703, the entire Town was again purchased from the latter for "twenty pounds current money," * that both parties to the agreement then had much clearer ideas of what they both were doing and that the title was thus finally perfected in justice as well as law.

*Vide Appendix VI.

CHAPTER IV.

GROWTH AND EXPANSION TO 1700.

We have seen in the last chapter how the little band of colonists, after being repulsed by the Dutch, came to North Sea and marching south to the ocean settled at Old Town in June, 1640, hastily constructing a village of "cellars" and log huts, planting their fields and welcoming additions to their company until by the beginning of 1641 the settlement numbered between one and two hundred persons.

It is in April of that year, that we find the first dated entry in the Town Records, and it leaves us in no doubt as to what was then the chief anxiety of the settlers for it reads that "noe man shall give or lende unto any Indian or Indians eyther gunnes, pistolls or any other Instruments of Warre.....upon payne of the forfeiture of his whole personal estate,"* as well as corporal punishment. Orders were further given for training† and the following year every male inhabitant from the age of 16 to 60 was ordered to bear arms.‡ We also find "watch and ward" being kept and penalties provided for being found asleep on sentry duty, while in 1643 it was even forbidden to sell harpoons or fishing irons to the Indians as they "are Knowne to be dangerous weapons to offend the English."§

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 22.
† T. R., Vol. I, p. 23.
‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 24.
§ T. R., Vol. I, p. 27.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Sag Harbor Turnpike in the old days
(Copyright by Eister Studio)

Nor was this fear, which was ever present with the settlers for practically the entire first generation, without a very real foundation. Constant watchfulness and skillful diplomacy preserved the settlements from any serious attacks, as well as the steady friendship of Wyandanch who, with Lyon Gardiner, watched every shift in Indian feeling and policy. Poggatacut, however, was hostile to the whites, and many a brave among the Shinnecocks, the Montauks and the Manhansetts would doubtless have been glad to have taken the warpath against the new comers, even the whites admitting that, in his endeavor to befriend them, Wyandanch had seriously risked his popularity with his own people. The Long Island Indians, moreover, were within the web of continental policies and wars, and many efforts were made to rouse them against the settlers.

Miantonomoh, chief of the Narragansetts, by 1642 had become seriously alarmed by the encroachments of the English and was trying to effect a far-reaching combination to overwhelm them. So keen was he in pursuit of this object that he made frequent visits to Montauk to persuade his old enemy Wyandanch to take part in the attempt, but without success. On one occasion, finding Wyandanch absent, he appealed directly to the warriors in the following speech, which explains why sentries in Southampton that year were not to be allowed to slumber at their posts:

"Brothers," thus began the Narragansett Chief to the Montauk warriors seated about him, "we must be one, as the English are one; otherwise, we shall all shortly be gone. You know our fathers had plenty of deer and skins—our woods and plains were full of deer and turkies, and our coves of fish and fowl. But, brothers, these Englishmen have gotten our lands; they cut down the grass with their scythes, and, with their axes, fell the trees. Their cows and horses eat up the grass, and their hogs spoil our clam beds, and we shall be starved. Therefore, stand not in your own light, but resolve with us to act like men. All the sachems, both east and west, have joined with us, and we are resolved

to fall upon the English at an appointed time. For this purpose I have come secretly to you, because you can persuade the Indians and sachems of Long Island to what you will. Brothers, I will send over fifty Indians to Block Island, and thirty to you from thence; and take an hundred of Southampton Indians, with an hundred of your own here—and when you see the three fires that will be made at the end of forty days hence in a clear night, then do as we shall do, and follow, and kill men, women, and children, but not the cows, they will serve for provisions till the deer be increased."‡

This plot, as well as a later one of Ninicraft's, was foiled by Wyandanch and Gardiner, but the constant dread of some such attack succeeding was undoubtedly the main reason for Southampton's joining the New England Confederacy by uniting itself to the colony of Connecticut. That colony, itself largely from fear of an Indian war, had proposed a union of the larger colonies in 1642 and the suggestion was given definite shape the following year at Boston when articles of confederation were signed by the Commissioners of Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Haven and Plymouth.† This was in May and in September we find in the Commissioners' Records that Southampton should be permitted to join itself to Connecticut provided they could agree upon terms,* which they did in the course of the year, final ratification to the union being given at the meeting of the Commissioners September, 1644.§

By this important agreement, Southampton became a part of Connecticut, the inhabitants taking an oath on "the greate and dreadfull name of the everliving God to be true & faithfull" subjects of that colony. Home rule was amply protected, however, local courts (with right of appeal to Connecticut) were maintained, and the Town sent two representatives to the General Court at

‡ Vide David Gardiner's Chronicles, pp. 7 et seq. The speech is taken from Lyon Gardiner's Pequot War [written about 1660].

† Vide Osgood, Am. Colonies, Vol. I, Chap. X, and Channing, Hist. of U. S., Vol. I, Chap. XV.

* Acts [Plymouth Records, Vol. IX], Vol. I, p. 10.

§ Acts, Vol. I, p. 21. S. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 31. For the Articles of Combination see Appendix VII.

Hartford‡ until the violent rupture of the union following the English capture of New Amsterdam in 1664, as will be noted later.

In spite, however, of anxiety over the Indians, the little community pursued its way, establishing its government, building a church, appointing a schoolmaster, and showing various evidences of vigorous growth.

A church had been formed, as we saw in the preceding chapter, before the full number of colonists had

‡ The list of representatives, made up from entries in the Conn. Col. Records was as follows:

1644	———.
1645	———.
1646	———.
May 20, 1647	Mr. Cosmore [John Gosmer]. Mr. [Edward] Howell.
May 18, 1648	Mr. Cosmore. Mr. Howell.
May 17, 1649	Mr. Howell. Mr. Cossmore.
May 16, 1650	Mr. Howell. Mr. Cossmore.
May 15, 1651	Mr. Howell. Mr. [Thos.] Topping.
May 20, 1652	Mr. Howell. Mr. Topping.
May 18, 1653	Mr. Howell. Mr. Taping (absent).
May 18, 1654	———. ———.
May 17, 1655	Mr. John Cosmore. Capt. Thomas Topping.
May 15, 1656	Capt. Topping. Mr. [John] Ogden.
May 21, 1657	Mr. Gosmore. Mr. Ogden.
May 20, 1658	Mr. Ogden. Mr. Cosmore.
May 19, 1659	Mr. Ogden. Capt. Tappin.
May 17, 1660	Capt. Tho. Tapping. Mr. Ogden.
May 16, 1661	Mr. Topping. Mr. [Thurston] Rainer.
Oct. 9, 1662	Mr. Topping, John Howell, Deputy. Mr. Ogden
May 14, 1663	Mr. [John] Howell. Capt. Thomas Tappin.
May 12, 1664	Capt. Thom. Topping. Mr. John Howell. Thomas Hallsey, Sr.

left Lynn, the first minister, the Rev. Abraham Pierson, arriving in Southampton before the middle of December. Just how early the first meeting house here was built, we do not know but tradition locates it on Old Town Road near where the site is marked, our earliest recorded reference to it being in 1645 when it was ordered that it should be "sweeped upon the last day of every weeke, by each family by turns," and, likewise, from October to April that each family should make a fire in it upon the Sabbath.¶ It was probably a small, perfectly-plain rectangular building, as the second one, erected in 1651, was only 24x30 feet in size, with posts only 8½ feet high from the ground to the plate.§ In the same year that the new one was started, the old one was finally bandoned, being given by the Town to Richard Mills as an addition to his house provided that he should keep an inn or ordinary for strangers for four years.‡ The new one, though used for worship from 1653, apparently remained unfinished for many years, payments being made on account in 1667‖ and the galleries not added until 1682.*

This was built after the Town, for unknown reasons, had moved over to the present Main Street in 1648 from its original site at Old Town. Meanwhile, as has already been noted, Mr. Pierson had gone to Branford in 1647, the Rev. Robert Fordham taking his place here the next year and remaining until his death in 1674.† He

¶ T. R., Vol. I, p. 37.

§ T. R., Vol. I, p. 74.

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 90.

‖ T. R., Vol. V, p. 26.

* T. R., Vol. II, pp. 88 and 206. It was located on the southern part of the homestead of Edwin Post and opposite the Parsonage. It is said to have been used from 1653 to 1707 when a new church was built, tradition relating that for a while, services were held in the house of John Jagger, on the site of the Capt. Geo. White homestead. Register and Manual, p. 6. The first parsonage was that provided for Rev. John Harriman, Apl. 12, 1675. T. R., Vol. II, p. 62.

† For the Town's Agreement with Mr. Fordham see Appendix VIII. It has been suggested that the vicinity known as Littleworth may have received its name from him, that being the name of a village 2 miles from Bedford, Herts. (N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 57, p. 297).

in turn was followed by John Harriman (1674-1676),‡ Seth Fletcher (1676-1680),‖ Joseph Taylor (1679-1682),§ and Joseph Whiting (1682-1723), whose pastorate carries us into the next period of our history. Mr. Taylor's salary reads curiously like a "price current," it having been £100 per annum "the same to bee paid either in winter wheat at five shillings per bushel or summer wheat at five shillings sixpence per bushel, or Indian corne at two shillings sixpence pr. bushel, or tallow at 6d. per lb, or green hides at 3d. a pound, or dry hides at 6d, a lb., or beef at fourty shillings a barrel, or porke at three pounds ten shillings per barrel, or 3d. a pound, or whalebone at eight pence per pound, or in oyle at thirty shillings per barrel." Perhaps it was some consolation to the reverend gentleman to note that it was all to be "good and merchantable" and that it was to be collected by the constable.

No school house, apparently, was built until 1664 when one 15x20 was ordered to be erected at the Town's charge,† but there was undoubtedly regular teaching in the settlement much earlier, for Richard Mills who was Town Clerk until 1650 signed himself "schoolmaster." School in those days seems to have been a pretty continuous performance, Jonas Holdsworth, who was employed by the Town in 1663 to teach at £30 per annum being especially allowed "12 days in ye yeare liberty for his own particular occations."*

---

‡ Mr. Harriman's pastorate seems to have been somewhat stormy. T. R., Vol. II, p. 266. Was grad. Harvard, 1667. Moved to New Haven, July, 1676.

‖ Moved to Elizabeth, N. J., 1680, died 1682. Est. valued at £559, 5, 8, of which his library amounted to £175, 4, 4. Howell's Hist., p. 102.

§ T. R., Vol. II, pp. 75 and 82. Was son of John Taylor, of Cambridge, Mass., who was Butler of Harvard College. Joseph, born 1651, grad. Harvard, 1669; Fellow, 1673; preached at New Haven, 1674-79; died Apl. 4, 1682. Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Vol. II, pp. 288-290, N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., 1901, p. 380.

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 232.

*T. R., Vol. II, p. 224. In 1694 John Mowbrey was employed at 12 shillings cash "per Scholler," for a six months' term, the daily hours being 8-11 and 1-5. T. R., Vol. II, p. 360.

The colony, however, on the material side was also making headway, the earliest step toward expansion having been taken by the building of Edward Howell's mill on Benedict's Creek at the locality still known as Water Mill, although it is unlikely that there was much, if any, settlement there for some time.

The first important offshoot of the original community was the planting of North Sea in 1650,† two years after the permanent location of Southampton village on its present site and ten years after its first founding. During that decade there had been numerous additions to the number of settlers, Josias Stanborough and others having followed the first comers from Lynn and an important group having come from Hempstead, probably following the Rev. Robert Fordham upon his removal hither from that place of which he had been one of the founders.‡ Among those who came with him or subsequently were Jonas Wood, Capt. Thomas Topping and John Ogden, the last of whom was the founder of North Sea, or, as it was occasionally called, Feversham.‖

This had not only been the original landing place of

† East Hampton was settled in 1649 but not from Southampton.

‡ Some of them subsequently had trouble with the Dutch over property left there. Acts United Colonies, Vol. I, pp. 209 et seq. Sept. 11, 1651, the Commissioners wrote to the Dutch Governor in regard to the affairs of Mr. Fordham, Capt. Topping, John Ogden and Jonas Wood "believing the Justice of New England and New Netherland is squared by one Rule." Ibid, p. 210.

‖ This is proved beyond question, 1st, by two maps, the Wells map (reproduced in this book), and the map of New England in Blome's Present State (1686); and 2d, by Josselyn's statement (Voyages, 1675) that "the considerablest Town upon it [Long Id.] is Southampton built on the Southside of the Island towards the Eastern end: opposite to this on the Northernside is Feversham" (p. 313); and 3d, the reference to "John Ogden of Feversham," 1663 (T. R., Vol. I, p. 175). It was also occasionally called Northampton (T. R., Vol. I, p. 70). The high sand bluff there has been known from earliest times as "Homes Hill" (T. R., passim.); "Whomeses," Vol. II, p. 326; "Homeses Hill," Vol. V, p. 302; "Holmes Hill," VI, p. 214; "place called Homses," II, p. 310. In my opinion it is named for an Indian. Homes meant "an old man" and was used as a personal name. The Shinnecock Sachem lived at North Sea. He conquered the Accobacks, who then came to live with the Shinnecocks and Montauks. One of these was named Homes. (Vide, E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p. 260.) The frequency with which the name appears as a possessive points beyond question in my mind to its being derived from a personal name There was no white so named. There was an Indian, however, apparently living at that place at that time.

the first settlers, but had remained their port, as it did for a hundred and fifty years or more until Sag Harbor came into general use for that purpose. There was a mill on the stream there from very early days, and as there were more or less frequent arrivals of boats from other ports there may have been a few dwellings prior to 1650, but it was in that year that the real settlement took place, Cow Neck and Jefferies Neck being then granted to "Mr. Ogden and his company" provided, among other things, that he would place six families there.* That its founding was due to the crowded conditions in the earlier village and also to its advantages as a trading port is shown in an exceedingly interesting letter written, almost at the moment of its founding, by Josias Stanborough to John Winthrop, Jr., which I give in full as it is the earliest personal letter I have found written from Southampton.

"To the worll his much honrd friend, Mr. Winthrope at his house at Pequot theise present.

"Honrd Sr,—My service and salutation prfixed the God of all my mercies recompence yor goodnes & kindnes extended to strangers a thousand-fold into yor bosome; for ye experience I have had of yor love to me

* This entry is undated in the Printed Records, Vol. I, p. 48, but is dated Feb. 21, 1649 in the original Mss. Records, Liber A, Vol. I. It reads as follows: "It is granted by the major part of this towne that Mr. Ogden and his company shall have Cow Neck and Jefferies Neck for their owne proper right, also that they shall have for their planteing land in either or both of said necks three hundred 24 acres, provided they settle upon it, and upon the same grant they are to have all the meadow betwixt the brooke by the Sachem's house [Stakes in Mss.] and Hogneck spring, for their proper right provided it bee a mile from the sea side, upon these conditions following that they must pay to all common rates of the towne at the rate of 9 hundred pounds according to the taking up of those men that dwell there, 2ndly that hee shall place there six families that shall live there and have their abode, 3d that in case that the whole bounds of the toun come to be stinted for cattle that they must be stinted also as they are that live at the towne by the same rule. In common rates as aforesaid is alsoe included the ministers meenes." This settlement differed from others in the Town in that a separate set of Proprietors was created. For valuable notes on place names at North Sea, by Mr. Pelletreau, see T. R., Vol. VI, p. 273. [By a misprint the grant is there dated 1647 instead of 1649—1650 New Style.] See also T. R., Vol. I, p. 73, Mar. 5, 1651, when the lots at North Sea were exempted from rates.

in this sorte, assureth me of yor pfection in this grace of Christ, who will pfect his whole worke in all his servants; & if God shall againe bring yo to Southampton, I should account it an honor to me to see you under my roofe, & blese God for such an optunity to show my selfe thankfull to you for what I am ingaged. Sr, I blese God I came well home in two dayes from Pequot, & I recn all ye psons in good health, & was restored to them before expected at this season; & there was nothing of moment missing to me of all that God hath given me, save that 3 dayes before I came home 3 foolish boyes burnt me 7 loades of hay & 8 of ye Indian wigwams nigh unto it. I hope my cattell will live without it, & I so much the lese ingaged to Southampton for another yeare. I desire to heare how Pequot & Will Chesbrow psed as optunity serveth. We have no newes heare being out of ye comon roade [or pticular is]; Southampt will be to strait [crowded] for Mr. Fordams friends. Easthampton is full, & Mr. Ogden begins a towne on or north side for tradein; & the things that is sad on my spirit is that I cannot see a way to bringe to greate blessings to the place of my rest (to say) yrself & Mr. Fordam; & then all other questions weare answered. But that I be not farther tediouse give me leave to prsent my kinde respects & my [torn] Mris. Winthrop to Mris. Lake; and when Mr. Brewster come to you to him, & I rest.

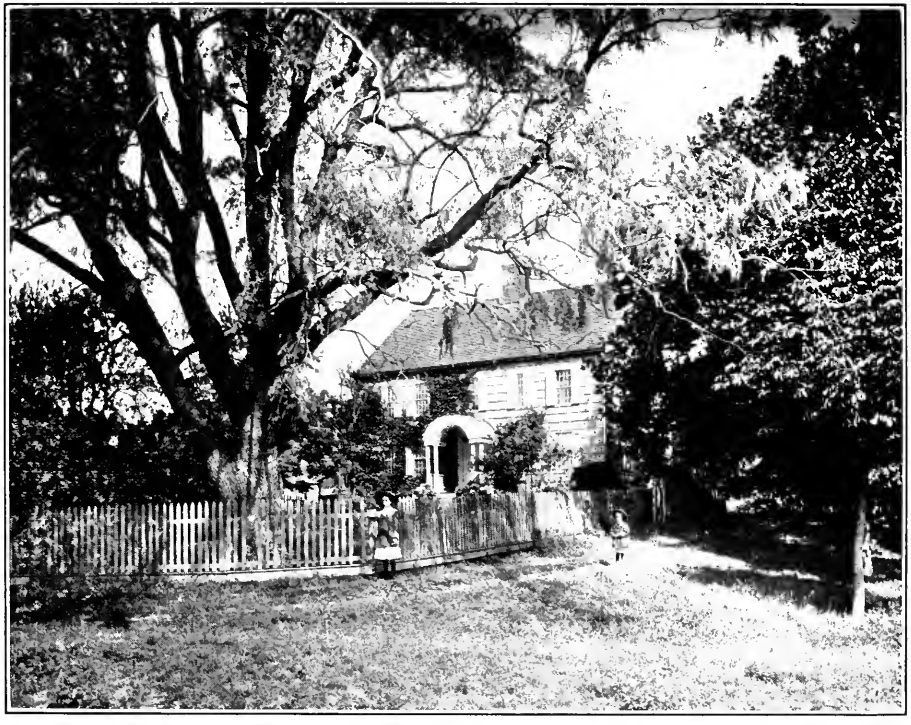
Yor Wsps in any service,

Josiah Stanborough.

Southampton, 4th April, 1650.*"

Apparently, five years after its founding, the new settlement contained one quarter of the population of the Town if we are safe in taking the thirst for strong liquor as the basis of statistics for in that year it was provided that John Cooper should have the sole privilege of selling drink in Southampton, the total amount to be there consumed per annum to be not more than nine ankers while North Sea was also directed to find a man to be licensed

* Winthrop Papers, Vol. I, p. 371-2. John Winthrop, I think, owned the land transferred Oct. 22, 1644 (T. R., Vol. I, p. 33) as "the Ten Acre lot that was Mr. Winthropp's." By the above letter we see that he had visited the Town.



White Homestead, Sebonack

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

whose total sales were to be "three ankers by the yeare and not to exceed."† The little port at any rate continued to prosper, and in 1683 Joseph Fordham was granted permission to build a warehouse at the landing place there.* Wm. Barker, one of the earliest merchants of Southampton already having one at Sebonack where goods were landed at what is still known as Barker's Island.§

Its founder, John Ogden, was one of the sort of men I spoke of earlier, prominent wherever he went but changing his residence more or less frequently as new possibilities opened or his somewhat roving spirit led and was thus an example of another type of that day, able, energetic and restless.‡ Here, too, it seems, dwelt for a time that stormy petrel (not to be too hard on the bird) of colonial Long Island, Capt. John Scott,‖ whose son, Jeckamiah, remained after his notorious father winged his way. It is of this son that tradition relates when he returned from New York with his commission as Justice of the Peace, he rode into

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 111. An interesting reference to the tavern at North Sea occurs in an official letter written by East Hampton to Southampton, 1657, in which it is requested that the meeting place of the joint commissioners to settle the boundary dispute be the "ordinary at the North Sea." This would seem to indicate that intercourse between the two Towns was by water, not overland—or perhaps the "cakes and ale" at North Sea had a reputation. E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 137.

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 96.

§ T. R., Vol. V, p. 180.

‡ Dec. 7, 1641, he was in Stamford, Conn., and was granted 10 acres there and engaged to build a dam. In 1642 he agreed with Gov. Kieft to build a stone church in New Amsterdam for 2,400 guilders. In 1644 he was one of the Patentees of Hempstead. Made freeman in Southampton, 1650. (Among others who went from Stamford to Hempstead were Jeremy Wood, Jonas Wood, Wm. Raynor and John Fordham. Huntington, Hist. of Stamford, pp. 19, 22, 39). Was one of the grantees of Elizabethtown, N. J., and bought further rights there 1665. A large number of Southampton and North Sea men moved there. Hatfield's Elizabeth, pp. 32, 61. Was appointed Schout on restoration of Dutch, 1673. Brodhead, Hist. Vol. II, p. 219. He was also named in Conn. Charter of 1662. Trumbull, Conn., Vol. I, p. 249.

‖ For accounts of John Scott see W. Eames in Pilling's Bibliog. of the Algonquian Languages, pp. 396 et seq; Palfrey's New Eng. Note. Vol. II, pp. 564 et seq; N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 48, pp. 380 et seq.

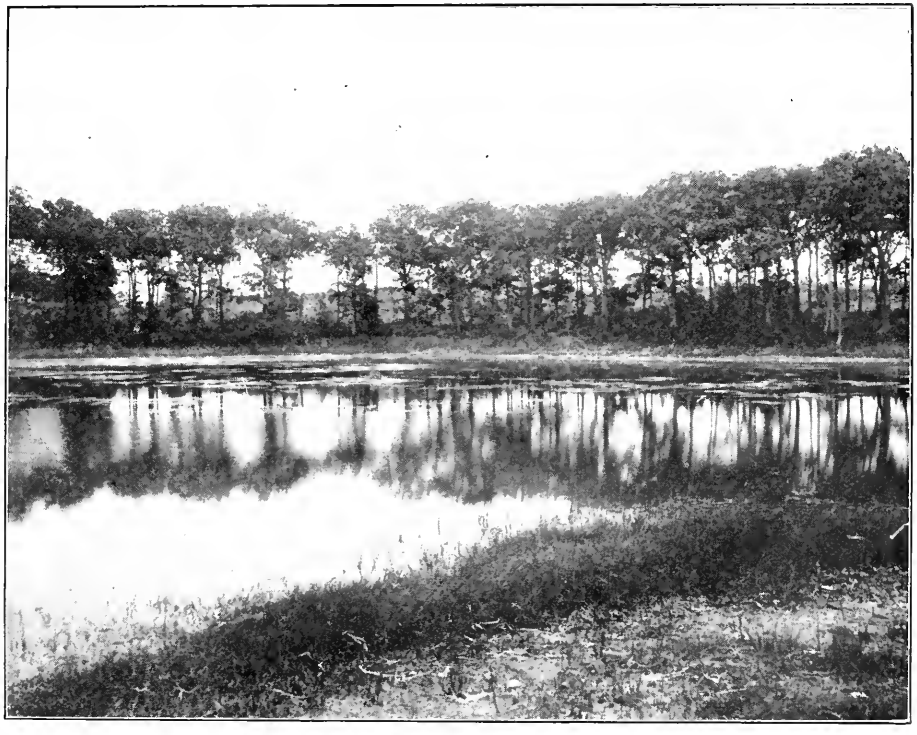
the village waving it in the air and shouting, "Now will I make the Town to fear me and North Sea to tremble." Among other early neighbors of this judicious magistrate in the new settlement were Jonas Wood, John Rose, John Jennings, Samuel Clarke, Thomas Shaw and Ralph Dayton.§

Meanwhile, the history of the Town had again been punctuated in 1649, by a particularly bad Indian scare on account of the murder of Mrs. Thomas Halsey. The little community was thrown into a panic by this murder, which was known to have been committed by an Indian, and a general uprising was feared.* The Shinnecocks were first suspected and their Sachem called to account, but he either could not or would not give any information. Suspicion then turning to the Montauks, the Magistrates despatched a messenger to require the immediate attendance of Wyandanch. The messenger arrived at Wyandanch's wigwam on Montauk late at night, but the Montauks were soon roused and gathered around their chief, imploring him not to go, lest the English should kill him. Wyandanch, however, asked gravely whether any of his warriors had been to Southampton within three days, whether any one had expressed hostility to the English or had had knowledge of the murder and concealed it, to which they all replied in the negative.

As it chanced, Lyon Gardiner was spending the night with the chief, and was lying within the wigwam apparently asleep, although he had heard all of the conversation. When it was repeated to him by Wyandanch, the

§ In "a list of ye towne" made prior to 1666 (in my opinion about 1659, see my Memorials, pp. 83 et seq.) the following are apparently of North Sea: John Rose, Christopher Lupton, Geo. Harris, Richd. Smith, Chas. Sturmy and Sam. Clarke (T. R., Vol. II, p. 28), to which Howell adds Thos. Shaw, Benj. Haines, Wm. Jennings and John Davis In a whaling list of 1667 (T. R., Vol. II, p. 22) these same names appear as of North Sea with "Mr. Scott" added.

* The matter was brought to the attention of the Commissioners of the United Colonies at their meeting in July, 1649, by a Declaration of "Mr. John Gosmer & Thos. Halsey" upon "the danger thay were in & difficulties Exposed unto uppon the late murther in yt towne whereby thay were necessitated to arme themselves & stande uppon theire defence for many dayes." Acts, Vol. I, p. 143.



Tyndall's Grove, North Haven
(Copyright by Eister Studio)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Captain advised him as the only means of curing the settlers' suspicions, that he should go with the whites to to the Shinnecock Sachem and help in tracing the murderer whoever he might be, and that meanwhile he himself would remain as a hostage with the Montauks for the good treatment of the Chief at Southampton. Wyandanch went, and that night after travelling thirty miles he found three Indians who had been principals and accessories and brought them to the magistrates in the morning, the trouble having been caused by a Pequot who had vowed vengeance against the whites and sacrificed the first victim fate placed in his hands. Apparently no general plot of the local Indians was in question. ‖

In spite of this reassuring outcome, the following years were anxious ones as to Indian affairs. On the one hand the Dutch were believed to be supplying the savages freely with firearms,* and, on the other, Ninigret was attacking the Montauks and plotting the life of the Shinnecock Sachem.† Not only were new rules regarding trading with the Indians put into effect and watch and ward were strictly kept but by 1653 matters had reached the point that in East Hampton no Indian was to come into the town except on special business and the sentries were ordered to shoot to kill any that tried to pass them after dark.‡ In 1655 occurred the

‖ Gardiner, Chronicles, pp. 31-3. Also Acts, Vol. II, p. 98, as follows: "Soe when an English woman att or about Southampton was crewelly and Treacherously morthered by three Indians and one of the onely taken this Sagamore [Wyandanch] seized the other two and himself brought them to Justice att Hartford, wherein he gave a good Testimony of his fidelitie to the English and hazarded the love and Respect of his owne men whoe seldome heare of such a Currage in other Sagamores."

* Sept., 1651, "Captaine Tapping and Jonas wood in theire owne name and in the behalfe of Mr. Fardom and John Ogden and others of Southampton by petition, &c., enformed the Commissioners that theire peace is much endangered by that large Trade the Indians have with the Dutch in guns powder and shot by which means they are at least as plentifully furnished as themselves as apte to give volleys of shot in theire entertainments" &c. Acts Unit. Col., Vol. I, p. 209.—"because that the Dutch hath hired Indians against the English," E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 31.

† Acts Unit. Col., Vol. II, pp. 98 et seq; Gardiner, Chronicles, pp. 34 et seq.

‡ E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 31.

bloody attack of the Narragansetts on the Montauks, and in the spring of 1657 there was an attack upon Southampton village involving the burning of several houses, including that of the widow of Edward Howell, but this seems to have been rather the work of a few criminals than the result of any concerted Indian rising.*

Undeterred, however, by the constant danger of savage foes, the little settlement continued to push on and extend its limits, and in January 1653 [1654 N. S.] there was made the "Division of lande called Sagaponack,"† the land so laid out extending from Flying Point to the East Hampton boundary line and lying mainly between Mecox Road, Fairfield and Bridge Lanes on the north and the ocean on the south. On this large tract, undoubtedly the first settlement was made at Sagg, and while the exact date is open to some question I believe it to have been in May 1656,‡ and that Josias Stanborough, who had purchased large amounts of land there in addition to his original allotment, was the first settler.

---

* Vide letter of Simon Bradstreet, Sept. 8, 1657, "sume houses wilfully and sinfully burnt att Southampton pt[l]y by a wicked Indian who wee heare desparately Killed himselfe to prevent Just execution; and ptly by a mischievous Negar woman servant; fare deeper in that capitall miscarriage then any or all of the Indians." Acts, Unit. Col., Vol. II, p. 180.—On account of these burnings a fine of £700 to be paid in 7 years (afterwards partly remitted) was laide upon the Indians by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and it is this which figures in the Records in various connections as "fire money." Vide, Col. Records Conn., Vol. I, p. 314.

† Forty-one £150 lots, T. R., Vol. I, pp. 98-100. Apparently no former cultivation had taken place on the 30 eastern lots, but the remainder is noted as "Meacoxe old ground," which indicates prior cultivation.

‡ The facts are these. After having bought much land (T. R., I, 133 et seq) he sold his home in Southampton, May, 1656 (Ibid, p 135). The entry (East Hampton boundary dispute, Ibid, p. 116) proves his living in Sagg Mar., 1658 [1659]. An entry in E. H. T. R., I, 127, Feb. 18, 1657 [1658] quotes Barnes who "Declareth yt he beinge at Saggaponack at Mr. Stanbarows in the Spring time; at yt time Mr. Stanbarow did speak unto my mother-in-law," &c. This was the spring of 1657, N. S. All this clearly points to 1656 as the date of settlement. His house stood at the south end of Sagg Main St., on what is still known to-day as the "Stanborough lot."

Josias Stanborough is first mentioned in Lynn in 1639. (Essex Courts, Vol. I, p. 12), noted as "gone out of Contry & pattent," 26-10-1643 (Ibid, p. 56). 1st wife was Frances, dau. of Henry Gransden of Tunbridge, Kent (Lechford, Note Book, p. 199), and

The old burying ground is probably nearly as old as the settlement, for in his will dated July 6, 1661 (proved Sept. 3) Stanborough gave his "body to bee buried at Sagaponack by my former wife" which indicates a burial prior to that date although the oldest stone now decipherable is that of John Topping, 1686.¶ As the earliest houses were on the three sides of the lower end of the Main Street, the burying ground was right in the middle of them, which was frequently the case in that day from fear that the Indians might disinter and desecrate the dead unless protected by proximity to the living.

Another of the very earliest families of Sagg and probably among its founders was that of the Toppings, although I think it doubtful whether Capt. Thomas Topping himself ever lived there,† though his son John did and the Captain was a landowner there and one of the most prominent men in Southampton during the first generation, as indeed he was wherever he lived. From Wethersfield, Conn., where we first find him, he moved to Milford and thence to Hempstead,‡ where the Governor, having impugned the legality of some votes in Town Meeting, said that "all that had been done since Capt. Topping went away, hee looked at to be nothing."‖ He probably came to Southampton with John Ogden, both of them being chosen freemen the same day, March 31, 1650,* and in the same year he was chosen a Magistrate and Captain of the soldiers. §He served many terms as representative to Hartford, was one of Gov. Nicolls'

2d, Alce, wid. of Thos. Wheeler of New Haven. Was one of representatives of Southampton in East Hampton Boundary dispute (Col. Recds. Conn., I, 368). May have been son of Wm. S. of Canons Ashby (N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 63, p. 166). His son Peregrine said to be first white child born in Southampton, but I doubt this, as he did not come until 1643.

¶ For transcripts of all stones in this cemetery as well as Mecox, Hayground, Poxabogue and the "Old" Bridgehampton ones, see my Memorials, pp. 312-383.

† For fuller discussion see Memorials, pp. 72-3.

‡ Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 110. The first volume of Hempstead Records is lost but was in existence as late as 1875 when Onderdonk described it as "the mouse eaten book."

‖ Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 177.

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 49.

§ T. R., Vol. I, p. 67.

Council in 1664,‡ a member of the Hempstead Convention,‖ and one of the Commissioners of Admiralty 1665,§ High Sheriff in 1666,[a] and prominent in many other positions. It was he who made the celebrated "Topping Purchase" of the land west of Canoe Place, which remained a matter of controversy for some years, but was finally turned over to the Town and now forms its western half. Whether this dispute had anything to do with it or not, I do not know, but he subsequently moved to Branford, Conn., where he at once became prominent and where he remained until his death in Dec. 1687.[b]

The third prominent family in Sagg was that of the Piersons, who did not come, however, until after the new land division of 1677, becoming in time the largest land owners in the place. Lt. Col. Henry Pierson, the first settler of the name in Sagg was a member of the Colonial Assembly from 1691 to 1701, Speaker of the House 1693 to 1695,* and had an odd experience with pirates which will be told in a later chapter. The house of his grandson Job, on the west side of Main Street near the South end is one of the oldest houses in Sagg yet standing and is still owned by the family, as is also the Topping house east of the Burying Ground, likewise in possession of descendants of its original owner. The L. Page Topping house† and the Elisha O. Hedges house§ are examples of the earliest type and may be two centuries or more old. Edward Howell, grandson of the

‡ Brodhead, Vol. II, p. 43.

§ Brodhead, Vol. II, p. 87.

‖ Brodhead, Vol. II, p. 67.

a Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 577.

b For other references see Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., III, p. 306; Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, pp. 579, 581, 583, 707, 712, Southold and East Hampton Records; Conn Col. Records and Acts Unit. Col., passim; Memorials, pp. 70 et seq.

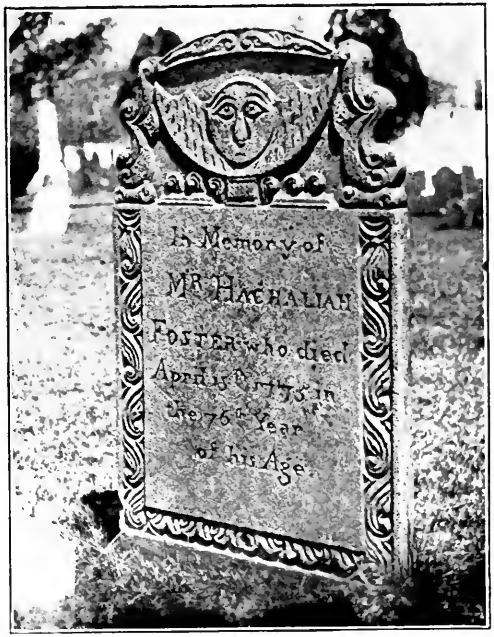
* He was son of Henry Pierson, who was Town Clerk of Southampton from 1653 to 1669 and Clerk of the County Court 1669-1681. Col. Pierson's son David was also a member of the Colonial Assembly, 1737-47, and his greatgrandson a member of the State Assembly 1850. See News, May 28, 1908 and Jan. 28, 1910.

† Northeast corner of Sagg Main St. and East Hampton Road. ton Road.

§ West side of Sagg Main St., second house south of East Hamp-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Types of early Tombstones

founder, was living in Poxabogue in 1718 and that house is still standing and owned by his descendants.||

Among other early settlers were Robert and Nathan Norris, who have left their name in Norris Lane, Christopher Leaming, who moved to Cape May in 1692, Benjamin Palmer, Joel Burnett, and John Morehouse, while Daniel Hedges, first of that name in the town, came from East Hampton about 1707.

Meanwhile another community, known then and now as Mecox, was growing up somewhat to the west of Sagg Pond. The exact date of this, as of the Sagaponack settlement, is uncertain, but my own opinion, from study of the records, is that it occurred shortly after the latter. In the "List of ye Towne" already referred to, we find the census taker enumerating the names of Ben Foster, Henry Ludlam, Anthony Ludlam, Ellis Cook and Arthur Howell in exactly the order in which they lived along the highway in Mecox as he would have followed it on his way to Sagaponack, and the names of the men immediately following were residents of that place. The making of the list, therefore, would seem to be subsequent to the founding of both of the new settlements, and would thus place an outside date for them. Howell, who dated the list 1657 was not wrong, I think, by more than a couple of years or so.*

In any case, the Ludlams (now Ludlows), Cooks, and Halseys were undoubtedly the first settlers, followed later, probably about or subsequent to, the time of the next division of land lying north of Mecox Road

---

|| He lived earlier on the east side of the south end of Sagg Street, selling his land there Jan. 30, 1713-14. For some time there were Indians living around Paxabogue Pond. "One night Mrs. Hand heard screams coming from a wigwam and went to see what the trouble was. She found the Indian, who had been indulging in fire water, with one hand twisted in his squaw's hair and in the other a long black stone with which he was going to brain her. Mrs. Hand ran behind him, caught the stone from his hand and ran home. This stone was used in the Hand family for three generations for a pestle." C. H. Hildreth, in News, Sept. 3, 1909.

* For fuller discussions of this point see my Memorials, pp. 81-85. The earliest mention of the name Mecox is 1644 (T. R., Vol. I, p. 40). In 1646 Edward Howell was granted 4 acres of meadow land there (T. R., Vol. I, p. 98).

in 1677, by the Hildreths, Coopers, Newtons, Sayres, Mitchells, Rogers and others.†

The most interesting of these was, perhaps, young Arthur Howell, the son of the founder Edward Howell, who lived for awhile in East Hampton after marrying Lyon Gardiner's daughter Mary, who died in 1658 (N. S.) He left that village after her death, selling his house there in 1659, marrying the daughter of Thurston Raynor, and it was at that time, I think, that he settled in Mecox. As a young man, his attractive figure often appears in the Records and frequently in an intimate fashion, as when we find him noted as sitting in the parlor with a friend smoking a pipe, or being reproved by Mrs. Gardiner for having eaten a "pumkin porrage" found in the closet.* This last episode, owing to some gossip among the women, made a considerable stir and ended in a suit brought against the feminine tattler by his pipe smoking chum, whose character, and so incidentally Howell's, is struck out for us in the words of a witness who testified as to his jesting that one should "take noe heede to him for he will mock his ffriend in a merry way." Young Howell's mind was occupied with much besides pipes and porridge, however, and he was one of the few settlers who learned the Indian language, serving occasionally as interpreter for the Town.

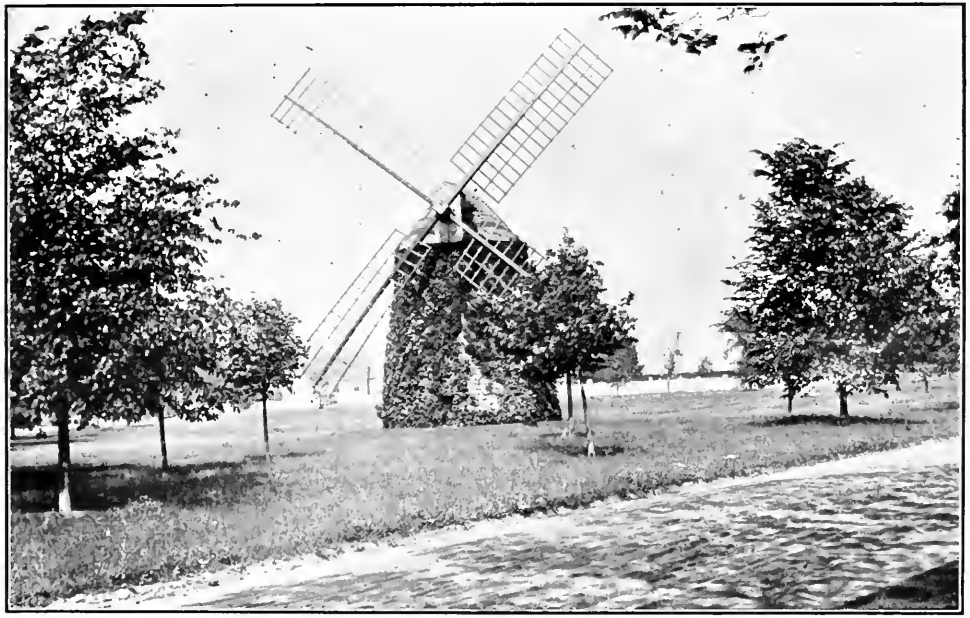
The oldest houses of the early Mecox families still standing are probably the Sandford homestead on

† Anthony Ludlam lived on the south side of Mecox Rd., a little east of where it makes the sharp bend south toward Bay Lane; Ellis Cook on south side where it joins Bay Lane; Arthur Howell about where Mr. Twyeffort's "Beach House" now stands; Thos. Cooper on the north side, west of the "new" road to Augustus Cook's; James Hildreth, north side a little west of Capt. Stephen's; Benoni Newton, between Cooper and Hildreth; Daniel Sayre came before 1699, John Mitchell between 1686 and 1705, Jonah Rogers before 1698. Wm. Russel before 1683, Samuel Lum before 1699; Ezekiel Sanford was in the old homestead by, perhaps, 1686. The name Mecox originally embraced the entire tract from Sagg Pond to Flying Point, and from the ocean to the main country road. "Mecox Gate" was a gate which stood across Ocean Road, just south of where Mecox Road runs into it, to prevent cattle straying. It was maintained until about 40 years ago and was first mentioned in 1679. T. R., Vol. V, p. 183.

* Vide, amusing suit for slander, E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 120.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



The Windmill at Water Mill

Bridge Lane, built perhaps about 1686 and the other old Sandford house near by which would seem to be of about the same period. The Augustus Cook and Albert Halsey houses near the corner of Paul's and Halsey's Lanes may be 150-200 years old, and parts of the present Cooper homestead on Mecox Road are probably a couple of centuries also, but it is impossible to specify any dates exactly.*

No traces remain of the two earliest mills, one a horse mill which gave its name to Horse Mill Lane and another which Peletiah Fordham had leave to set up near "Calfe Creeke provided he will pay all damage that ye mill shall doe to dum cretors, not damnifying highways."† The ancient cemetery on Job's Lane still remains, however, and is of particular interest as containing the oldest monument of any sort in the Town, being the stone erected to the memory of Anthony Ludlam who died March 17, 1681-2.‡ Another point of interest in connection with Mecox is the fact that while in all the other settlements the houses were clustered together, presumably for protection, this was not the case here, each settler living on his own farm and there being no trace of a compact village center or street.

The records of that early day have, naturally, mainly to do with the serious business of life, but now and then we catch a glimpse of its lighter sides, and our first recorded "party" seems to have been in this neighborhood, for we read in a deposition of an East Hampton resident in 1654, concerning a business trip to Southampton to see John Cooper that on the way "we mett a man, and after yt we overtook Captayne Toppine att Mecocks pond & ther we stayd & pipt it & Drunk of a bottle of rum."‖ How many a party else-

* The "old Haines house" on the farm of Mr. Henry Corwith and now remodelled beyond recognition dates from 1679, the date appearing on the plate in an upstairs room. Vide, Memorials, p. 218. The Briggs (Wick) house in Bull Head may date from about 1686 in part.

† T. R., Vol. V, p. 78.

‡ For complete list of all inscriptions see my Memorials, pp. 325-330.

‖ E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 70.

where than Mecox has also started from this same point of "we met a man!"

The two communities separated by Sagg Pond continued to grow and prosper and in 1686 the Town authorized the construction, by Ezekiel Sandford, of the first bridge across that sheet of water,§ which a little later united the two neighborhoods in name as well as fact under the present one of Bridgehampton.

At the same meeting at which this Bridge was authorized it was also voted that the people of Sagg and Mecox, eastward of the Wading Place,* should be released from paying any part of the minister's salary in Southampton "from October next" provided they secured a minister of their own.† This was in 1686, but the neighborhoods continued to pay their rates until and including 1694,‡ in which year the Rev. Ebenezer White‖ may have been secured as minister being ordained here Oct. 9, 1695. Meanwhile the first church had undoubtedly been built on the site now marked by the stone monument on Bridge Lane near the east end

§ "by the Major vote that ye town in a general town Rate Including the whole town shall pay towards the building of a bridge over SagaponackPond fifty pounds in pay, the Inhabitants of Sagaponack and Mecox to make and to retain the said bridge forever at their own charge and they are to make and maintain ye said bridge sufficient for either men, horses or cartes to pass over." T. R., Vol. II, p. 110. This bridge, which stood a little north of the present one finally disappeared. About 30 years ago Silas Tuthill, who had come from Westhampton and bought land on Smith Corner, built a causeway, which went to pieces. The present bridge was built in 1900.

* This was the flat extending across Calve's Creek from about the end of Bay Lane.

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 112. To this was added a vote for laying out 40 acres in Sagg or Mecox, probably for Parsonage land. It was not laid out.

‡ By a town vote June 23, 1691, 60 acres was ordered to be laid out to be improved for a parsonage. T. R., Vol. II, p. 126. This was done Apl. 24, 1694 (T. R., Vol II, p. 129), probably in anticipation of Mr. White's coming.

‖ Son of Ebenezer; grad. of Harvard, 1692, aged 20. Ordained here Oct. 9, 1695. Bought 10 acres in Sagg, Apl. 17, 1695 for £50 and on it built his house, torn down about 1856. Tradition states that at first he boarded with Deacon Elnathan Topping, whose dau. he married. On May 27, 1695 the Town voted him 15 acres of land where convenient for him (T. R., Vol. II, p. 58). Resigned on account of ill health, June 15, 1748.

of Sagg Bridge,§ and three years later in a session of the Colonial Assembly of which Col. Henry Pierson was then a member, there was passed, May 16, 1699, the act incorporating Bridgehampton as a separate parish.‖

Meanwhile, however, political events in the little world of the Colonies were moving rapidly, and Southampton, unwillingly enough, was caught in their current. Locally great anxiety and annoyance had been caused the residents of that and the other eastern Towns about 1660 by that arch mischief maker, Capt. John Scott, who through fraudulent purchases from the Indians claimed the title to large tracts of land for which he executed conveyances. As a result of their common troubles in this connection, the three eastern Towns sent representatives to a joint meeting in 1663 to consider not merely a method of extricating themselves from the toils of Capt. Scott but to endeavor to form a permanent union and if possible secure a charter from the Crown.*

---

§ Tradition states it to have been about 25 x 35 ft. in size, with a thatched roof and a fire place, and to have been built about 1670, though to my own mind the records point to about 1686. Before a church was built, services were held in private houses.

‖ This date was first correctly given in my Memorials, owing to the kindness of Mr. Peter Nelson, State Archivist. (See discussion in that volume of dates given by Prime, Thompson, Hedges, &c., pp. 186-191.) The Act was entitled "A Bill to enable ye Respective Townes, within this province to build and repair their meeting houses & other publick buildings," and the clause specifically relating to Bridgehampton was as follows: the "precinct of Bridge Hampton, comonly called Sagaboneck and Mecoxe within ye Towne of Southampton, shall forever hereafter be Esteemed a Distinct Parish from ye said Towne of Southampton, and have and Injoy all ye privileges & Benefits of a distinct parish, for ye building and Erecting of a publick Edifice with its appurtenances, for ye publick Service of God, according to ye true Intent & meaning of this Act. And they are hereby Impowered and Authorized to Lay Rates upon their respective ffreeholders, Inhabitants and Sojourners within ye said precincts of Bridgehampton, in as full and ample manner as if ye said precinct were a Separate & Distinct Town within this province, anything Contained in ye Grant of Southampton to ye Contrary hereof in any ways notwithstanding." Col. Laws of New York, Chap. 83.

* The Southampton delegates were John Howell, Samuel Clarke, Capt. Topping, Rev. Robt. Fordham and John Jessup (in place of Thos. Halsey, who refused to serve). T. R., Vol. II, pp. 227-233; E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 211.

This ambitious scheme, however, was brought to naught by the events of the following year which determined forever that these Towns should form part of New York,† for on the 25th of August 1664 New Amsterdam was forcibly seized by an English fleet, and that province, with all of Long Island, was granted to the Duke of York‡ by Charles II in distinct violation of the terms of the new Charter granted to Connecticut only two years previously and which had included eastern Long Island in the territory of that Colony.*

By blood, by tradition, by common origin, by political, religious and commercial ties, the Eastern Towns had been strongly bound to New England, when by a stroke of the pen they suddenly found themselves severed from all their old bonds and associations and united to a people who were largely of an alien race. English themselves and emigrants from New England colonies, they would naturally have turned to their kinsmen, men of the same blood and of the same speech rather than to the Dutch at the west end of the Island even if the ease or difficulty of access to their respective neighbors had been less marked in comparison. As it was however, a few hours sail through the Bay and across the Sound brought them to Saybrook and so up the inland waters of the Connecticut with comparative speed and comfort, whereas on the other hand, New Amsterdam, peopled by a different race, under a more or less hostile government, speaking a different tongue, was distant a much longer sail or a hundred miles overland through almost unbroken sandy forests.‖

However, the force was overwhelming, as well as the new Charter of the King. Gov. Winthrop of neces-

† East Hampton did not wholly relinquish the plan and brought it forward again in 1671. E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 237.

‡ For copy of grant see Col. Docts., Vol. II, pp. 295 et seq.

* Dated Apl. 20, 1662. Trumbull, Hist. Conn., Vol. I, p. 249; Brodhead, Hist., Vol. I, p. 702. In this Charter John Topping and John Ogden were named among the Patentees.

‖ There was some commercial intercourse, however. See, e. g., suit of Balthazar de Haert vs. John Cooper for "2,702 gilders in seawant," 1667. Cooper could not pay in wampum and offered beaver skins or "Boston silver." New Amsterdam Records, Vol. VI, p. 275. The trading was apparently all by boat.

sity relinquished the claims of Connecticut and the East End was left to submit to the altered and unwelcome conditions. The new governor, Col. Nicolls, promptly organized his government, naming among his counsellors Thomas Topping of Southampton and William Wells of Southold.* He also called for a meeting of elected representatives from all the Towns, to which Southampton sent Capt. Topping and John Howell.

At this meeting, held March 1, 1665, and which from the place of its sitting has always been called the Hempstead Convention, was passed the Code known as the "Duke's Laws," in spite of the opposition of the delegates, and Suffolk County was erected into the "East Riding of Yorkshire," practically all power being conferred upon officials who, by the method of their selection, would be subservient to the governor. Moreover, in spite of the fact that the settlers had already paid for their lands, both to the Indians and to the King's previous grantee, they were required to take out new patents, and in 1670 the Southampton titles were declared invalid by the Court of Assize unless renewed under the new government.†

This immediately called forth a vigorous protest, signed by fifty freemen of the Town, dated Feb. 15, 1670, reciting the previous purchases and grants, and other reasons why a new Patent should not be required, among them being the terse one that in the proposed Patent "people are enjoined to acknowledge.....that his royal highness the Duke of York is sole proprietor of the whole Island; which we cannot consent unto, because we know ourselves to be the true proprietors of the lands we here possess"‡ The matter dragged along and other protests were sent in, as to taxation for purposes in other parts of the Province in which they had

* Brodhead, Hist., Vol. II, p. 43.

† Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 653. While these events were occurring the Eastern Towns were again disturbed, in 1666, by an Indian scare, as a result of which all Indians were disarmed and the Towns for a while in a state of panic Brodhead, Vol II, p. 156. Council Min., Mss., 3(2):52, 3(2):65; Col. Mss., 25:209.

‡ This document was unfortunately among the papers of the Court of Assize, destroyed in the fire at the Albany Capitol.

no interest, and especially as to lack of representation in a General Assembly. These were declared by the Government to be "scandalous, illegal and seditious" and were publicly burnt in New York City.† In 1672, owing to their extreme dissatisfaction with the government of Lovelace, the three Eastern Towns sent a representation to the King, praying that they might, as formerly, "be continued under the Government and Patent of Mr. Winthrop, or else that they may be a free corporation as His Majesties subjects,"‡ but the petition, of course, was not granted.

On July 30th of the following year, however, affairs at New York took a dramatic turn and that province again suddenly passed into the hands of the Dutch, who immediately warned every Long Island Town to send deputies to swear allegiance to the restored government.

Southampton at once turned to Connecticut, as did also Southold and East Hampton, for aid and advice, but that Colony at the moment had her hands full with her own concerns. In August the five eastern Towns appointed delegates and sent a list of demands to the Dutch which they required should be met before submission would be made.* In spite of the fact that one of these was refused, the Town of Southampton, on the 7th of September, delivered up its flag and constable's staff, and sent in nominations for officers from which the Dutch selected Edward Howell and Joshua Barnes for local magistrates.‖

There had been a dispute, however, between the five Towns and the Dutch over the form of the oath of allegiance to be taken to the States General, and in October they refused to take it as prescribed by the Dutch, Southampton writing that it could not abjure its allegi-

† Brodhead, Hist., Vol. II, p. 187.

‡ Brodhead, Hist., Vol. II, pp. 172 et seq.

* There were 10 demands, only one of which, viz: liberty to purchase whaling irons in New England, was, for some odd reason, refused. The delegates from Southampton were John Jessup and Joseph Raynor. The five Towns were Southampton, East Hampton, Southold, Brookhaven and Huntington. Demands dated, Jamaica, Aug. 14, 1673. Col. Docts., Vol. II, pp. 583 et seq.

‖ N. Y. Col. Docts., Vol. II, p. 601.

ance to the English sovereign.* The people again appealed to Connecticut for help, as well as to Massachusetts,† and this time they were more successful, Connecticut pointing out "how tender wee are of the Effusion of Christian blood" yet promising protection to its "dear Neighbours" on Long Island.‡

On the last day of the month, the Dutch despatched the frigate Zee-hond, with their commissioners on board to the East End to require submission, heading first for Southold whither Connecticut had also despatched Maj. Winthrop to assist in the defence. The Commissioners reached Southold and landed, but the inhabitants refused to take the oath, and in the record kept by the Dutch Secretary we read that there were also present some inhabitants of Southampton "among them one John Couper, who told Mr. Steenwyck to take care and not appear with that thing at Southampton, which he more than once repeated; for the Commissioners, agreeably to their commission, had intended to go thither next morning; whereupon Mr. Steenwyck asked, what he meant by that word thing; to which John Couper replied, the Prince's flag; then Mr. Steenwyck enquired

* Letter in Col. Docts., Vol. II, p. 639. Dated Oct. 1, 1673.

† "Some persons from Southampton made application to the Boston General Court for assistance, the messenger, John Cooper, a resolute man, proposing it as easy with 100 armed men, to proclaim his Majesty in all the towns upon Long Island, but the deputies in the General Court wholly refused to engage the country in the undertaking." Private letter of Richard Wharton, Sept. 24, 1673. Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. Vol. 1669-74, p. 525.

‡ Entry Oct. 14, 1673, Capt. John Howell, Capt. John Young and Mr. James appeared before the General Court at Hartford and "fully declared unto us their dolefull and distressed estate by reason of the late threats and usurpations of the Dutch, and have most affectionately petitioned us to afford them protection and government." Letter from Genl. Court to Mass., Oct. 17, Conn. Col. Records, Vol. II, p. 212.

"Son—You will understand by your brother Palmer more fully than I can write the pticulars of the severall motions from Southampton & other townes of the easterne end of Long Island for helpe, & that Capt. Young, Capt. Howell & Mr. James weer heere lately . . . & yt thereupon Capt. Young & Mr. Howell went towards Boston the end of last week, & may be expected back the end of this . . . and Mr. Coop[er] and Mr. James when they were here did mention for yourselfe to goe over." Letter John Winthrop, Jr., to Fitz J. Winthrop, Hartford, Oct. 23, 1673. Winthrop Papers, Mass Hist. Soc. Coll., Ser. V, Vol. 8, p. 158.

of John Couper, if he said so of himself, or on the authority of the inhabitants of Southampton. He answered: Rest satisfied that I warn you, and take care you come not with that Flag within range of shot of our village." The next day the Commission returned to New Amsterdam, fearing further attempts "would do more harm than good."*

In February, however, the Dutch made a more determined attempt and despatched a flotilla to Southold to try to enforce obedience. Soldiers were hurriedly sent from East Hampton and Southampton, the latter a company of forty under command of Capt. John Howell, the whole force at Southold being under the direction of Maj. Winthrop and the Dutch being repelled without loss.¶

By the Treaty of Westminster, signed in London, Feb. 19, 1674, New Netherland again passed into the hands of the English, and in October of that year Edmund Andros came over as Governor. Connecticut and the three eastern Towns made one last effort to maintain their union† but without avail and eastern Long Island ceased to be New England soil.‡ The matter of the Patent was now vigorously pressed by the new governor and in spite of spirited protests, all three Towns were forced to submit, Southampton's Patent being dated Nov. 1, 1676,|| while under Gov. Dongan, again, only ten years later yet another Patent was required to be taken out and payment extorted.§

* Col. Docts., Vol. II, p. 657.

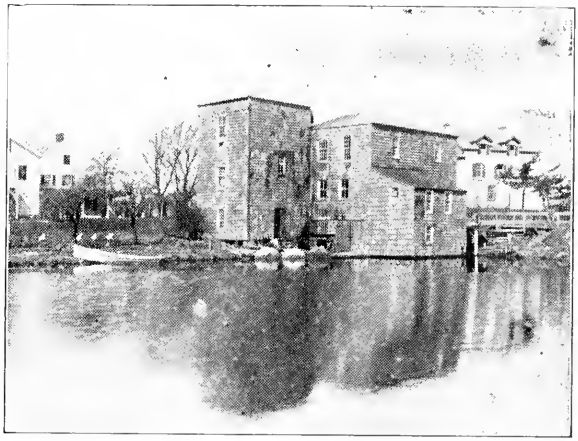
¶ For Maj. Winthrop's official report of the "battle," Feb. 25, 1673-4, see Conn. Col. Rec'ds, Vol. II, pp. 566 et seq.

† Court of Election, May 14, 1674. "This Court doth nominate and appoynt Captn. John Howell, Capt. John Younges and Mr. John Mulford to be Commissioners for the townes of South Hampton, East Hampton and Southold, and they are hereby impowered to keep a county court in these towns as there shall be occasion, and they are invested with Magistraticall power." Conn. Col. Records, Vol. II, p. 229.

‡ The three Towns protested to Andros, but like Connecticut were forced to yield. Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 681.

|| For documents relating to Patent, and Patent itself see Appendices IX and X.

§ Vide, Appendix XI. "By the terms of the Dongan Patent the Town was to pay 40 shillings annually as a quit rent. After the



Benedict's Mill, Water Mill

North End Burying Ground, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

In what marked the final settlement of the Town's political relations, the meeting of the first New York Assembly April 9, 1691, Suffolk County was represented by two delegates, Mathew Howell and Henry Pierson, both of whom were Southampton men.*

Revolution this was considered as due to the State of New York and by an act of the Legislature Apl. 1, 1786, it was ordered that the rents should be paid into the treasury but that all persons holding lands by patent and by quit rent might commute the same by paying 14 shillings for each shilling of quit rent. By this commutation disappeared the last shadow of our colonial form of government." Note by W. S. Pelletreau, T. R., Vol. III, p. 315.

* Brodhead, Hist., Vol. II, p. 642; Smith, Hist., Vol. I, p. 99.

CHAPTER V.

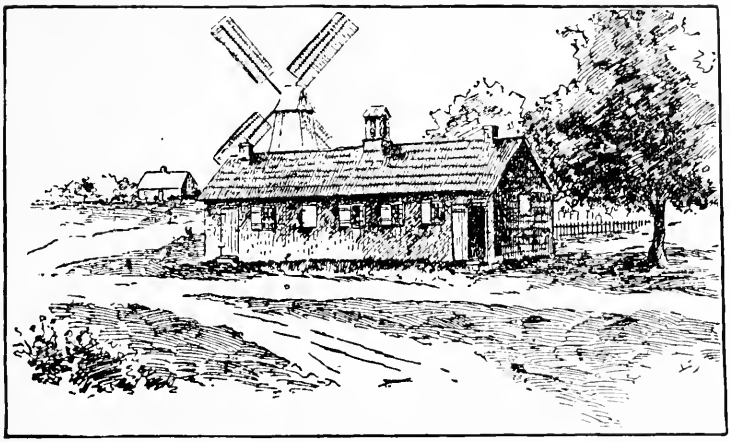
GOVERNMENT AND SOCIAL LIFE

We have now followed the history of the colony from its founding in 1640 down to the close of the 17th century and witnessed its steady and vigorous growth in spite of all vicissitudes and many changes. Before passing on to consider its fortunes in the succeeding century and its greater development during that period, let us pause to examine briefly the form of government of the little community and the sort of life led by its men and women of those early days.

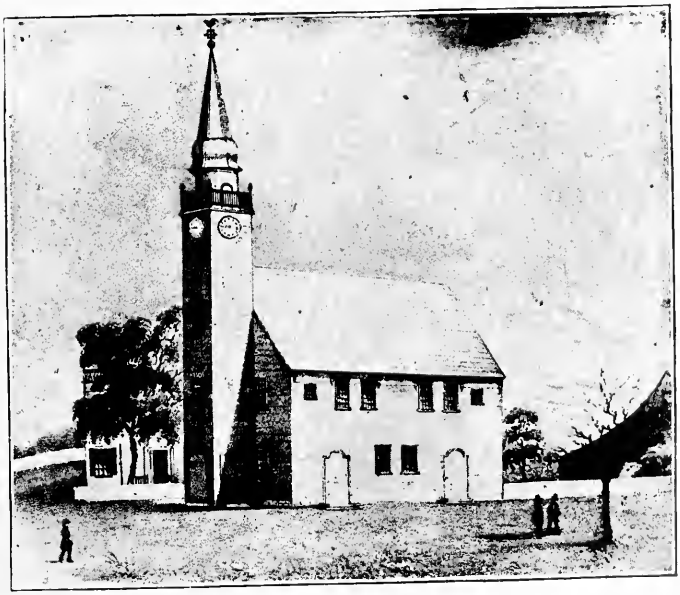
Praise has always been lavished, and justly so, upon the New England Towns as institutions, yet until some thirty years ago but little effort had been made to trace or explain their origin. Local historians and antiquarians described their machinery in great detail in their several localities but usually assumed as Prof. Adams said, that "they are either the offspring of Puritan virtue and the Congregational church, or else that they are the product of this rocky soil, which is supposed to produce free institutions spontaneously, as it does the arbutus and the oak."*

Under the powerful impetus of the idea of evolution, however, and by the use of the comparative method, the study of institutional history has undergone a profound change. Town government has ceased to be regarded as the evidence of superhuman piety or wit on the part of our ancestors and has been found to spring from roots

* Adams, Germanic Orig. of N. E. Towns, p. 8.



Old Hook Schoolhouse, Southampton



Presbyterian Church of 1707, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

reaching into the rich soil of ages gone, down through English history, the earlier Teutonic stages on the continent into the depths of our earliest Aryan past.* Such an apparently trifling institution as the village pound for stray cattle was found to be older than the Kingdom of England, while the Town Meeting and the Town officers all had their prototypes in other ages and in other lands.

The most immediate sources from which our local institutions derived were naturally the similar ones with which the first settlers were familiar at home in the "towns" and "parishes" of old England,† although, of course, no model was transplanted in its entirety. No two, perhaps, were exactly alike in the older country, and local conditions would tend to modify them here, while too much stress can be laid upon even apparent continuity, the minds of individuals of the same race seeming to react in more or less the same way to the same needs and circumstances so that even among a group of boys in the 19th century ancient and even complicated forms of land ownership were found to spring up almost spontaneously.‡

The coincidences, however, are too complete and too detailed, and the continuity too well established, to now leave doubt but that our local town governments are the legitimate descendants of earlier institutions to be traced down the great dividing streams of Aryan, Teutonic and English history. In some cases indeed they were revivals of those partially lost to the England of the colonising period, so that Prof. Freeman writes that "the most notable thing of all, yet surely the most natural thing of all, is that the New England settlers of the seventeenth century largely reproduced English institutions in an older shape than they bore in the England of

---

* Among other references see Freeman, Introd. to Am. Institut. Hist.; Adams, Germanic Origins; Foster, Town Govt. in R. I.; Adams, Village Communities; Maclear, Early N. E. Towns; Channing, Town and County Govt.; Howard, Local Constit. Hist. of U. S. The last has an exhaustive bibliography, pp. 475-498.

† It must be remembered that in England a Parish was more a political than an ecclesiastical division.

‡ See the fascinating essay by John Johnson, Rudimentary Society among Boys. J. H., U. S., Ser. II, No. 11.

the seventeenth century. They gave a new life to many things which in their older home had well nigh died out. The necessary smallness of scale in the original settlements was the root of the whole matter. It, so to speak, drove them back for several centuries; it caused them to reproduce, in not a few points, not the England of their own day, but the England of a far earlier time. It led them to reproduce in many points the state of things in old Greece and in medieval Switzerland.*"

If, however ,in its general structure of local government, the line of descent is clearly marked as noted above, due weight must be given to yet another source of contemporary influence at the time the colonists came here, and to which not only are some of the most characteristic American institutions due, such as our laws for the sale and registry of land, its inheritance,† religious liberty and our free school system, but to some extent also the spirit animating the working of all the institutions of colonial and subsequent days. This was the influence of Holland, which at the time of the American settlement was the freest and most cultured country of the old world.‡

In an earlier chapter I have already touched upon the question, so far as space permitted, of the common land system which formed the basis of all New England Towns, tracing it back to the Teutonic mark and showing its connection with some earlier Aryan system as indicated by similar institutions in India. The Town Meeting has a like line of descent and is the inheritor of the old questions and old debates of the early "folkmoot" of our primitive ancestors.

These meetings were attended by all the inhabitants of the Town and all could express their opinions upon

* Freeman. Introd., p. 15.

† Campbell, Puritans, Vol. I, p. 30, quotes Daniel Webster as saying that the land of an intestate in Colonial New England was divided equally among the children. This was not the case here, the law of primogeniture prevailing. See T. R., Vol. V, p. 287, case of Henry Ludlam, and, Ibid, p. 290, case of Edward Howell. In both instances the property passed to the eldest son by law, both of whom, then, shared voluntarily with the other children.

‡ For an extreme but interesting presentation of this point see Campbell, Puritan in Holland, England and America, 2 vols.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Captain Isaac Sayre House, Southampton

the questions at issue. From this it must not be inferred that all had an equal voice in the Town's affairs, a marked distinction existing between freemen and non-freemen here as elsewhere, the freemen forming a small select group within the body of inhabitants, there being in Southampton, for example, in the earliest dated list of "perfect freemen" which we have, that of 1649, but sixteen names.§ Throughout New England, only the freemen as a rule could vote for magistrates and deputies, although all the inhabitants could vote for minor officers* and on most of the remaining Town business.†

Citizens were required to attend Town meetings under penalty of fine, and likewise to vote on every question either for or against.‡ It was not even optional whether one should permit one's self to be elected a freeman or not for in 1647 it was decreed that "if any man be chosen to bee freeman of this towne shall refuse it, shall pay 40 shillings for his fine."‖

The Town meeting was at once the Executive, the

---

§ These were Edward Howell, Gent; Richard Odell, Gent; William Browne, Job Sayre, Thos. Talmage, John Gosmer, Gent; Thos. Halsey, John Cooper, Edward Johnes, Richard Smith, John White, John Moore, John Howell, Thos. Sayre, Josiah Stanborough and Richard Barrett. T. R., Vol. I, p. 56.

* "The liberties of the freemen . . . are chiefly these, 1. To chuse all magistrates, and to call them to account at their general courts, 2. To chuse such burgesses every general court as with the magistrates shall make or repeal all laws." Hazard, Hist. Coll., Vol. I, pp. 379-80.

† The qualifications of a freeman in Conn. (of which Southampton was then a part), Oct. 9, 1662 were that he must be "of a Civil peaceable & honest Conversacon according as our Royall Soveraignes will is his subjects should Demeane themselves: And the persons prsentinge themselves are of the age of 21 years and have £20 estate beside their persons in the Comon list, And that such persons soe Qualified to ye Courts approbacon shalbe prsented at ye Court in October yearly or at some adjourned Court and to be admitted at the Generall Session in May ensuinge." Oct. Session Genl. Assembly, Hartford, 1662.

There was also the further distinction among residents as between Proprietors and Inhabitants, or Commoners and Non-Commoners (in reference to proprietary interest in undivided land).

‡ Every man "shall give his vote and Suffrage eyther against or for any such matter and not in any case to be a neuter." T. R., Vol. I, p. 30.

‖ T. R., Vol. I, p. 49.

Legislature and the Judiciary. It was not only the forum for all debate but the General Court which was empowered among other things "to call and ordayne Magistrates and other officers", "to ordayne Ministers of Justice to attach, fetch and sett persons before the Magistrates and to execute the Censures of the Court upon the offenders," "to make and repeale Lawes", "to impose a levy of Monnies for the publick service", and "to heare and determine all causes whether civill or criminal wherein appeale shall be made unto them or which they shall see cause to assume in their cogniscence and Judicature."†

As a matter of fact no list of powers would suffice to state what it could do, for it was in itself the supreme power. By force of circumstances there was nothing higher to appeal to, and although I could readily cover several pages enumerating things it did do, it would not, I think, be overstatement to say it could and did do everything which a sovereign power under the conditions of time and place would find it necessary or convenient to do. It laid out land, made grants, directed highways, tried civil and criminal cases, enforced punishments, levied fines and taxes, appointed delegates to Connecticut, administered estates and appointed guardians, built a prison and a church, controlled the whaling enterprise and legislated as to the trespassing of "little pigges", regulated relations with the Indian tribes and arranged for sweeping out the meeting house, and so on through an infinitude of matters great and small.

One of these duties was to decide upon the acceptance or rejection of new comers. Even in the case of transient strangers bonds were required from their hosts,* but a permanent resident or a land owner was a much more serious matter, and we find as early as 1665 that it was ordered "that noe Inhabitant within the boundes of this towne shall sell his house and land or

† T. R., Vol. I, pp. 25 et seq.

* "If any person shall entertain any stranger or transient person for more than twenty days, he shall give a bond to the Town Clerk to save the town from all damage, or pay 40s. for each twenty days default, except such person bring to the town with them £20 value." T. R., Vol. II, p. 181.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Isaac Foster Homestead, Southampton

Edwin Halsey House, Southampton
(Before it was moved back of Herrick's store)

any part thereof unto any person yt is a forrainer, at any time henceforward except the person bee such as the town do like of."† This power was constantly exercised (as well as the correlative one of banishment) and was not only common throughout New England,¶ but like all the elements of Town administration is an interesting survival, for under the mark system no stranger could settle within its limits, build himself a house or buy the share of another, without the consent of the mark moot or village court. §

Besides the General Court, it was early ordered (1641) that there should be four Quarter Courts a year, in March, June, September and December,* and dignity and good order were expressly provided for. ‖ A Grand Jury was also formed to bring indictments as well as a Petty Jury for trial cases, the number of jurymen varying from time to time. Almost every matter in the Town was decided by majority vote, and for long this held in the juries as elsewhere.‡

---

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 111.

¶ Vide Maclear, N. E. Towns, pp. 133 et seq; also Eggleston Land System, pp. 48 et seq. "In the village communities of Russia, a man may not sell his house and land to one who is a stranger to the 'mir' without the consent of the inhabitants of the village, who have always the right of pre-emption. Similar rules prevailed in Germany, France and Ireland; and the rights of the inhabitants of a village to reclaim land in case of sale to a stranger is, according to Laveleye [La Propriété primitif] found everywhere."

§ Stubbs, Constit. Hist., Vol. I, p. 58. This right existed later in the court baron and customary court of the English Manor. Ibid, p. 96.

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 24. To expedite special cases, a Court could be convened by making a payment. This was known as a "Purchased Court."

‖ Thus "noe person . . . shall speake . . . unless he bee uncovered . . . during the time of his speech, and not to move or speake to any other matter or business, until the former matter in hand be ended." T. R., Vol. I, p. 37.

‡ I do not know what method of voting was used. Paper ballots were first used in America in 1629 (unknown in England until 1872, although used in Holland at time Pilgrims were there. Campbell, Vol. II, pp. 430 et seq). It was provided for in the "Fundamental Orders" of Conn., 1639, and so was probably used here. The only description of the taking of an early vote here which I have found, however, was that of the choice of Mr. Taylor for minister in 1681 when it was "manifested personally by the towne In general, In congregating themselves or gathering together to one side of the meeting house." T. R., Vol. II, p. 268. In East Hampton it was

832822

Magistrates were appointed by the General Court from the very beginning, and were always men of the highest standing in the community,|| frequently serving for long terms. It was soon found here, as universally throughout New England, however, that at least some of the powers of the Town Meeting must be delegated to a smaller group, for the prompt and efficient despatch of business, and for the sake of having some authority able to act between the meetings, and so "the five men that are chosen to order towne affayres" early appear.§ They were elected annually and their number occasionally changed, as in 1649 when it was ordered that "three men, viz.: Mr. Richard Smithe, Thomas Sayre & John White [are] to agitate towne business and they are to have the same authority that the five men had the last yeare, from the 6th of this instant October dureing the space of a whole yeare."*

by raising hands. "Nov. 2, 1652. It is ordered yt every man shal vote by holdinge up his hands eyther with or against in all matters upon penalty of payinge 6d the thinge being before Deliberately Debated." E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 28.

|| As to their duties it was ordered, Jan. 2, 1641, that "The Magistrates shall governe according to the Lawes now established, and to be established by Generall Courts hereafter, they and eyther of them shall be able to send out warrants to any officer to fetch any delinquent before them, and examine the cause, and to take order by suretyes or safe Custody for his or theire appearance at the Court. And further to prevent the offenders lyeing in prison yt shall be lawful for the Magistrates or eyther of them to see execution don upon any offender for any crime that is not Capitall accordinge to the Laws established or to be established in this place." T. R., Vol. I, p. 25. The General Court was called by order of a Magistrate. Ibid. The list of early Magistrates as compiled by Howell, p. 56, is as follows: 1640-46, Edward Howell and part of the time Daniel How and John Gosmer; 1647-9 inclusive, Edward Howell and John Gosmer; 1650 and 1651, Edward Howell, Thos. Topping and John Ogden; 1652 and 1653, Edward Howell, Thos. Topping and John Gosmer; 1654, John Gosmer, Thos. Topping, Thurston Raynor; 1655, John Gosmer, Thos. Topping, John Ogden; 1656, Thos. Topping, John Ogden; 1657 and 1658, John Ogden, John Gosmer, Thurston Raynor; 1659, Thos. Topping, Rich'd Barrett, John Ogden; 1660, Thos. Topping, John Ogden; 1661, Thos. Topping, Thurston Raynor, John Ogden, Rich'd Barrett; 1662, Thos. Topping, John Ogden; 1663, Thurston Raynor, John Howell, Rich'd Barrett; 1664, Thos. Topping, John Howell, Thurston Raynor.

§ T. R., Vol. I, pp. 42, 43, 45, 46 (4 men); 50, 57 (3 men); 66 (5 men); 72, 76, 86, 90, 94, 97 (3 men), etc. For a long account of their origin see Howard, pp. 74-88.

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 57.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The John Wick (Briggs) House, Bridgehampton

Sandford Homestead, Bridgehampton

As need arose, other officers were early appointed, such as marshall,† Secretary or Clerk of the Band,‡ Town Clerk,‖ Captain of the Train Band, Constables§ Layers out of Land, Cow Keepers, Overseers of the Poor, Recorders of Cattle, Notary Public,[a] Recorder of Lands,[b] etc. One of the most interesting offices, from its extreme antiquity as well as colonial importance, was that of Fence Viewer or Haywarden,[c] of which Prof. Adams writes, "Old Homer's ancient men, watching from the walls of Troy the conflict of human cattle, were hardly more ancient than this time honored agrarian office. The swineherd of Odysseus was a near kinsman of the Saxon hayward. The office had nothing whatever to do with haying, or with grass lots, as the name might at first seem to imply. It is derived from the Saxon Hege (German Hag, English hedge) and means the warden of the hedges or fences. Many German places derive their names from the hedge with which they were originally surrounded.....In fact the word town means only a place that is hedged in."* It is thus of some interest to

† "Yt is ordered that for the warneing of Juryes that the Marshall upon a warrant from a Magistrate shall doe yt," &c., 1641. T. R., Vol. I, p. 23. "Yt is ordered that the Marshall shall have two shillings six pence for the serving of every execution that shall bee to the value of twenty shillings and under." T. R., Vol. I, p. 23. "Executions shall bee by the Magistrate or Magistrates directed unto the Marshall shall be leaned by the Marshall," &c., 1643, T. R., Vol. I, p. 29

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 23.

‖ "Ye Secretary shall have four shillings per ann. for keeping the towne book, but nothing for the keeping of General Courts," 1647. T. R., Vol. I, p. 27.

§ Richard Smith was chosen 1650. The next year Jonas Wood was chosen but refused to serve and was fined £5 (fine remitted). Richard Post was chosen in his place. 1652, Jonas Wood; 1654, Ellis Cooke.

a 1668, "Henry Pierson was chosen to keepe the records of ye cattle" and "was sworn to the office of publique notary ye 1st of June, '68 the oath being administered to him by Capt. Topping." T. R., Vol. II, p. 50

b "Richard Mills recorder of the lands of this town shall have two pence for every paper drawne," &c. T. R., Vol. I, p. 73.

c T. R., Vol. I, p. 128; Vol. II, p. 234, &c.

* "from the old German Zun or Tun, modern German Zaun, meaning a hedge. The office of hayward was originally constabulary in character. He was appointed in feudal times in the Court Leet . . . or popular court of the Norman Manor and English parish,

point out that in the early days, and indeed down to Revolutionary times and somewhat later, the country side was well bordered with hedges of privet or "prim", their great destruction at the end of the 18th century having been for the rather odd reason of public health, their odor being considered dangerous.† Perhaps this explains an entry in the East Hampton tax budget for 1713, wherein an allowance of 4s. 6d. was made to Frances Shaw "for cutting up stinking weeds."‡

Another survival from very ancient times, and one of the functions of Town government, was that known as viewing, or perambulating, the bounds. In the days of the mark, solemn processions, which later acquired a religious character, were held twice yearly, to restore such boundary marks as might have become destroyed, and also to fix the bounds in the memory. This custom was continued in England, Christian ceremonies replacing the heathen sacrifices after the conversion of the people but the object remaining the same. The whole population turned out, especially as many boys as possible as their memories could be counted upon to last longer. Indeed the German custom was to spank them soundly at the boundary marks to impress the location on their minds. In the procession the bounds were followed exactly, over fences, houses or any other obstructions, the populace scrambling over walls, up and down ladders, across roofs, in a sort of glorified game of "follow my leader."* Although maintained in this country, it early became the work of a few to whom the task was dele-

thus coming down into the parish life of New England." Adams, Village Communities, p. 47.

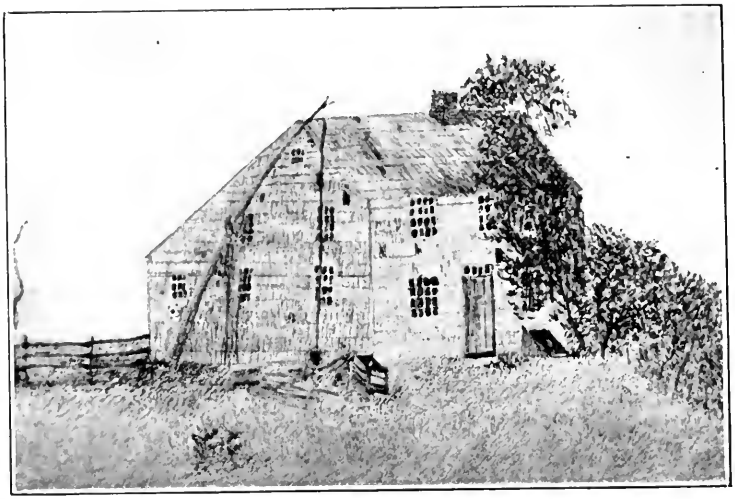
† There are frequent references to hedges, thorn and other, in the early records. Gardiner, Chronicles, p. 110, says that about the end of the Revolution the privet hedges were all cut as people thought their blooms contributed to the consumptive and intermittent fevers then prevalent. In East Hampton 642 persons died in the 24 years ending 1775 and only 405 in the next 30 years. Beecher, Sermon, p. 17, states, "the cause of this surprising change is ascribed by many to the death of the prim, which constituted a principal part of the fencing of the town; all of which died suddenly and unaccountably, about the time that the favorable change took place."

‡ E. H. T. R., Vol. III, p. 312.

* Vide Howard, Local Constit. Hist., pp. 214-225.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



The Old Hildreth House, Bridgehampton. (Now Torn Down)

Jackson Homestead, Southampton

gated. For example, we read under date of June 7, 1721, that "Justice Cooper shall take two young men with him and visit ye Bound Tree about five miles beyond Parker's and set their names upon said tree in order to keep said Bounds in memory."† Of these Bound Trees in the older country, Smith writes that "in many places throughout England there are ancient trees, or the places where they once stood, known, each, by the name of 'gospel oak'.....They were called thus, because when the parish bounds were gone round, the people halted at each mark and a religious sanctity was given to it by the denunciation there of curses upon him who should remove the landmark. It is not unworthy of note that while superstitious ceremonies were so strongly censured at the time of the Reformation, the important and vital ceremony of perambulation was expressly excepted."*

It is not within the scope of this book to give a detailed description of all the machinery of town government. Such an essay might well grow into a volume of its own, but enough has been told to give a general idea of its form and also to show that here were no startling innovations, no new ideas put forth by the genius of frontier statesmen, that the minds of the settlers in crossing the ocean did not "suffer a sea change into something rich and strange" but that they merely continued here institutions which in many cases for untold ages had been the common heritage of the race, modified by the new circumstances of wilderness and savage foe and of living under a superior authority so distant as to be almost negligible.

Closely allied with the question of Town government was that of the Church, though Church membership was never here made one of the necessary qualifi-

† T. R., Vol. V, p. 174. There are earlier references.

* Smith, The Parish, quoted in Howard, p. 217. The "Duke's Laws" (1665) expressly provided for triennial perambulations, and in succeeding years the question of enforcement frequently came up in the Court of Assizes. Thus, 1666, "the Law for Towne perambulacons to be duly attended"; 1669, "Bounds of Every Parish to be perambulated according to Law"; 1672, "Perambulacon of Towne bounds reinforced according to Law." N. Y. State Hist. Rept., Col. Ser., Vol. I, p. 341.

cations of a freeman, as it was in Massachusetts. Payment of rates for the support of the minister was obligatory upon all, however, just like the taxes for any other purpose, and the contracts with the ministers were entered into by the Town and not by the Church as a separate body.* It is probable that the early churches here were, strictly speaking, neither Congregational nor Presbyterian, but as Dr. Whitaker called them "Town Churches", or "Civil Government Churches."† They were state churches in so far as the entire community was taxed for their support, but the degree of religious conformity required, which varied in different parts of New England, was apparently not very great in Southampton. That there was a very considerable amount of liberty of thought is shown by the fact that throughout the entire Records there is not a single entry to indicate coercion of individuals, penalties for those holding different views, or legislation directed against any sect whatever,‡ while we have seen in

* For examples of such contracts see Appendices VIII and XII.

† The oldest two churches in the Town are the present Presbyterian Churches in Southampton village and Bridgehampton, already mentioned. The Reg. and Manual of the former (prepared by the Session) states that it was originally "Independent" in form; that like some of the early Congregational churches it may have had 5 orders or officers but there is no evidence. The name Presbyterian was first used in 1712. After 1760 the title Deacon appears on tombstones, Elder not found until first election about 1792. Sept., 1716, the church presented to the Presbytery of Phila. their call for service of Samuel Gelston and "promise to subject themselves to the Presbytery in the Lord." It is certain since 1716 it has continued Presbyterian. First meeting of the Presbytery of Long Id. was probably held at Southampton, Apl. 17, 1717.

In Bridgeh., Parsonage Land was voted 1712 to "a Presbiterian Minister and noe other." Minister Brown was ordained by the Presbytery but Mr. Woolworth by a Council. On their tombstones the first two are called "Pastors of the Church of Christ" (1756 and 1788), the third, "Pastor of this Congregation" (1821), and the fourth "4th pastor of the Presbyterian Church" (1823). At first the only officers were Deacons. For lists of Elders and Deacons of the two churches see Reg. & Manual and Hedges Bi-Centennial Address.

‡ Apparently the highest town officers might be under Church censure and still exercise their office, e. g., "March 16, 1643, John Moore was censured for saying Daniel How [then a Magistrate] did usurpe the execution of the place of Magistracy hee then lyein under Church censure, not being then deposed or degraded from the

a previous chapter that it was the community's sense of civil and religious liberty which led to the withdrawal of its first pastor.

The few banishments which occurred in the East End Towns seem to have been based upon the question of the offenders' morals and lack of qualities of a good citizen rather than upon any religious differences, but even had it been otherwise here, as it was in some New England communities, we should not sneer, as historians have sometimes done, at those who came to secure religious freedom and in turn denied it to some extent in others. Those engaged in the work of laying the foundations of a new civil and religious polity should not be blamed for refusing to passively watch others sap those very foundations which they were attempting to build up at the expense of so much they had held dear. Nor was their attitude either hypocritical or disingenuous. We must not forget that in all ages as one of the wisest of English statesmen and authors has said "men, whether as bodies or individuals pick out as much from principle and its plainer corollaries, as convenience and their purpose needs. The possible limitations of logical inference are widened or narrowed or thrust aside point blank, just as actual necessity dictates."*

These words have also another application in reference to the early settlers who have so often been pictured as gloomy, as austere and as stern in their lives as fanatical in their religion. He can little understand the period or human nature who holds this view. Their work was stern and their theology as well, but their lives, like ours, were filled with the satisfaction of honest work and with the sweetness of love for their wives, tenderness for their children, and the joys of friendship. They might listen, as in a later generation, to sermons of thunderous eloquence on the "Eternity of Hell Torments," but they still felt the freshness of the world in spring and the winter's toil sent the blood gaily through

---

same, And to confesse his fayling yf hee shall bee at the next quarter Court." T. R., Vol. I, p. 27. Moore evidently tried to place the church above the state and failed.

* Viscount Morley. Politics and History, p. 58.

their veins. Beneath man's opinions and beliefs there lies ever, less touched than an exclusive interest in the former would lead us to believe, the eternal springs of his nature.

The Sabbath, however, as was customary, was strictly observed, although penalties for its breach were rarely laid,‖ and it began, as elsewhere in New England, at sundown on Saturday.† The congregation was called to church by beat of drum, as we learn from many entries, such as that regarding Thomas Sayre in 1648, he being "alowed for his basse drumme the some of 13s. and his yeare begyneth the sayd daye."* This later gave place to a bell, which was again replaced by a better one imported from England in 1694, both of which served also the purpose of a curfew, being rung every evening at nine o'clock until after the Revolution. Before a separate church was provided for in Bridgehampton, the inhabitants of that section used to walk or ride horseback‡ to the Southampton services, along the beach, except when the seapoose was running when they travelled along Mecox Road and over the Wading Place. As I raise my eyes from writing and look across to that road, it seems as though I might almost see the shadowy forms of the Stanboroughs, the Toppings and others in their quaint old clothes, the men habited in that "sufficient coslet [corselet] of clapboard or other wood" which they were required by law to wear, their

‖ Mar. 18, 1697-8, John Parker was fined 6 shillings for Sabbath breaking. T. R., Vol. V, p. 157. June 9, 1663, "Mr. John Laughton complained to the Cort that there was a Saboth breach and felony committed in Mr. John Ogden's house" [Note added]. "July 1, 63, Mr. Laughton acknowledged his miscarriage before our magistrate, as alsoe that hee knew nor could prove any such facts committed." T. R., Vol. II, p. 30.

† Of this custom, Mather, speaking of John Cotton, says, "The Sabbath he began the evening before; for which keeping of the Sabbath, from evening to evening, he wrote arguments before his coming to New England; and I suppose, twas from his reason and practice that the Christians of New England have generally done so too." Magnalia, Vol. I, p. 278.

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 52.

‡ The riding is affirmed by a local authority, but the following brief entry would seem to cast some doubt upon it. "fine, Paid by Thomas Byfield for riding on the Sabbath 5s 6d." T. R., Vol. V, p. 164.

Old Mill on Mill Hill, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

flint lock muskets over their shoulders, their women and children riding pillion or trudging beside them, and keeping wary eyes towards the woods on the north in that lonely stretch from Arthur Howell's to Ellis Cook's. Numerous entries prove the constant fear of surprise, such as that "all men 16 to 60 yeares except Magistrates, ministers and Constable and clarke shall bare armes with guns powder and shot compleat on the Lord's daies upon paine of sixpence fore noon and sixpence after noon, and whoso leaveth his armes in the meeting house shall pay sixe pence."*

The Meeting House was long the center and gathering point of the village life, and public notices were always posted there or nailed on its door to the beating of a drum,† until 1710 when it was "ordered that Obadiah Rogers shall make and set up a post upon ye Green against ye meeting house to set papers upon."‡

One of the most thorny and difficult questions in connection with Christian life in New England, apparently, was always that of seating the congregation in due order of social and spiritual precedence, and as it always bulked so large in life a little space may be given to it here. Its importance may be gauged from the first entry which I have found in regard to it, and which is as follows: "It is ordered that Mr. Justice Topping, the constable & overseers attended by Henry Pierson shall appoynt all the Inhabitants of this towne their proper and distinct places in the meeting house on the Lords day to prevent disorder." ‖ What disposition they made of the matter does not appear, but undoubtedly the fundamental one of dividing the men and the women as

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 46. Also Ibid, p. 38, "the one side of the town shall beare Armes on the Lord's daye, And the other side of the town shall beare Armes the next Lord's daye." This was in an interval of unusual security.

† "setting up their order or orders on the meeting house post at ye beat of ye drum, the same shall bee, and bee accompted sufficient and lawfull publishment thereof." T. R., Vol. II, p. 234. Vide also T. R., Vol. V, p. 169.

‡ T. R., Vol. V, page 168.

‖ T. R., Vol. II, p. 74. Nov. 5, 1679.

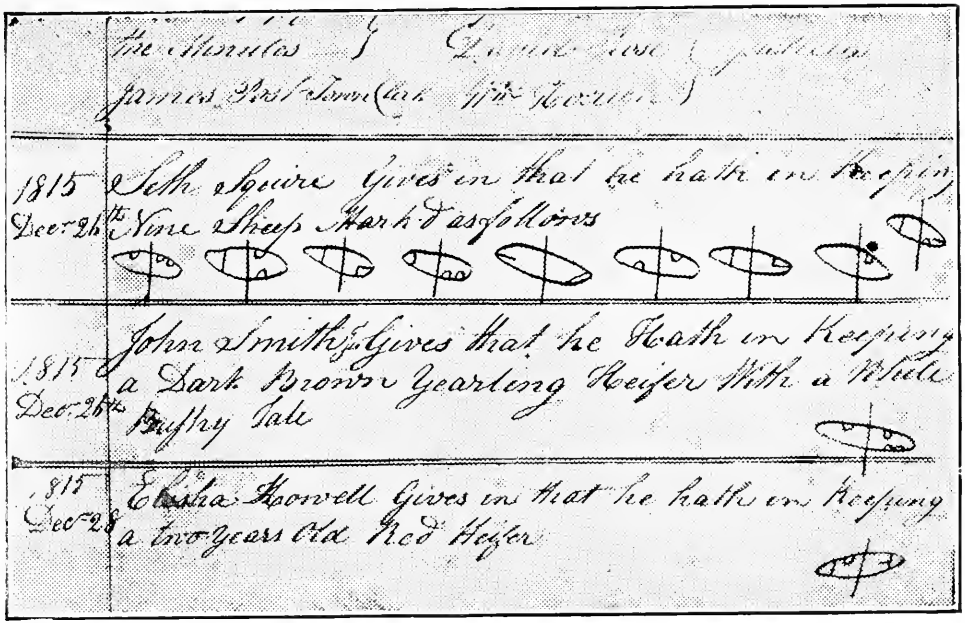
distinctly appears in an almost contemporary decision on the same subject in East Hampton.†

This was also so in later times, Judge Hedges giving the following account of seating in the second church edifice in Bridgehampton, which probably followed earlier precedents. "There were no aisles in the galleries. The seats there were partitioned in front across the middle as the dividing line between the sexes. They were six in number, extending without a break along the sides and front of the House. Over the gallery stairs were pews, square and with seats all around except at the doors. Both above and below the seats were open and free. The assessors who fixed the rates to be paid the minister at the yearly meetings directed the place where heads of families should sit. The old and honored in front, and the younger in the rear. Thus, the young passed from the seats for children in the aisles below to those back in the galleries, thus to the front seats there, then in advancing years to the seats in the rear below; and if living to old age, moved perhaps to the very front. Thus, it often happened that by successive changes from childhood to age, persons had passed through the entire routine of seats from the smallest to the most honorable. When no rule of seating prevailed, the elder often occupied the middle of the meeting house, the younger deferring to them, took rear seats, and thus the rear became crowded and the front unoccupied. The order of seating while remedying this evil created another. Some, thinking themselves as old, as honorable, rich and deserving as others who were preferred in seats, left the meeting house entirely. So that in 1816 all the seats on the lower floor were removed, pews put in their place which were yearly hired at auction, wherewith the minister was paid. Even this change so offended a few that they forsook attendance on the church."*

If the small size and isolation of these early com-

† "the pews in the meeting house shall be seated with men at the West end, and with women at the East end of said house." The Committee who settled the question in that Town received 20 shillings each for their trouble. E. H., T. R., Vol. III, p. 387.

* Hedges, Bi-Centennial Address, p. 7.



1815 Dec 26th Seth Squire Gives in that he hath in Keeping Nine Sheep Mark'd as follows

1815 Dec 26th John Smith Gives that he Hath in Keeping a Dark Brown Yearling Heifer With a Wite Buffry Tale

1815 Dec 28 Elisha Howell Gives in that he hath in Keeping a two years Old Red Heifer

Cattle Marks in Town Records

LIBRARY

munities accounts for much in their revival of earlier forms of local government, it also made for much that we today would consider petty in their mental life, but which in reality was not so. For the most part, as far as topics of thought and conversation went, the settlers were living in a world of their own in which everything in the daily life of the colony naturally assumed enormous importance from there being no standard other than that of local interest. Thus, the position of the leaders of the settlement in relation to its social life was as great as that of the leaders of public life in England in relation to their environment and to this may readily be traced the fondness for titles of courtesy or of office which we find so plentifully carved upon the old tombstones. These men were the leaders of their little world and well entitled to their hardly earned and usually deserved distinctions, distinctions it must be remembered far more surely indicative of individual worth than those gained in a more complex civilization.

This over-emphasis on local affairs and the magnifying of small matters which loomed so large in their limited range of interest, with, perhaps unconsciously the added strain to nerves of living, actually and metaphorically, under arms, accounts also I think for the innumerable petty law suits for trespass, slander, etc., so characteristic of this early period.

As to the important matters of marriage and burial, the Town accounts tell us much of the latter but nothing of the former, the obvious reason being that while paupers might be buried, they were never married, at the expense of the community! We do know, however, that the performance of the marriage ceremony was a function, not of the clergy but of the civil magistrates and, at least in East Hampton, even of the Selectmen.* Of the cost of burials we get frequent glimpses, as "paid to John Maltbie for 60 nails and making John Davis, coffin and the trouble of burial, 6s. 9d."† and "To a winding sheet for John Davis 7s. 6d." as well as "To drink

* "It is ordered that anie of the three men shall have power to marrie during the yeare." Nov. 17, 1651. E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p.20,

† T. R., Vol. V, p. 164 (1701).

at his laying out and burial 3s. 1½d.," while, a few years later, the Town again becomes indebted "for Rum at Hankstons burial 2 shillings." ‖

Rum makes its frequent appearance and fines for "being droncke", it must be confessed, were collected with some frequency, it remaining here as elsewhere for a new social outlook to materially reduce this vice. Liquor was always sold, and its sale regulated both as to quantity and price, at the inns, or "ordinaries," as they were called, of the day, the first of which, as we have already seen, was kept by Richard Mills, former Town Clerk and schoolmaster, in return for the gift to him of the old church building in 1651. From time to time various ones were "prevailed upon" to act the host,(it was evidently not a much desired office)* in one case it being specified that "victuals and lodgings is only for strangers except it bee for towne dwellers upon court days and training days."†

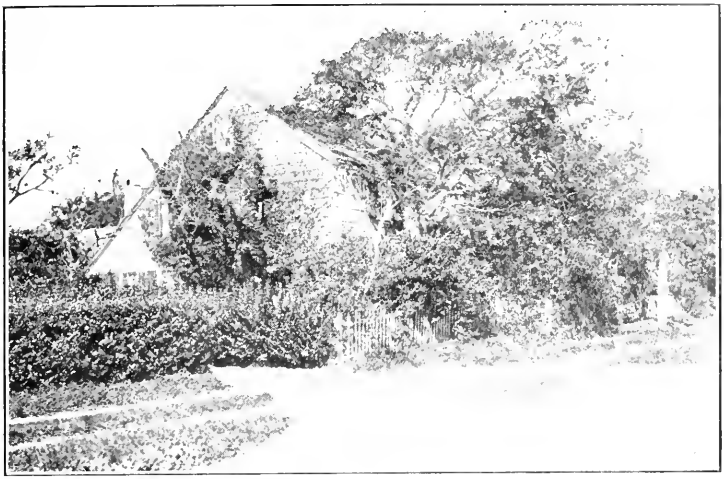
We must remember that at that time there was little other stimulant for either body or mind, there being as yet no coffee or tea and but very little sugar, although tobacco was raised from the earliest days‡ and pipe smoking was common. There were no newspapers or libraries and but few families had any books. Occasionally found valued in the inventories of the time as "books" or "a few old books", their titles are rarely given but when we do find them they invariably indicate a decidedly solid religious content. Thus, Caleb Horton of Southold in 1699 bequeathed to his son "one Bible & a commentary on ye ten commandments & a book entitled ye Excellency of holy carriage in evil

‖ T. R., Vol. V, p. 169.

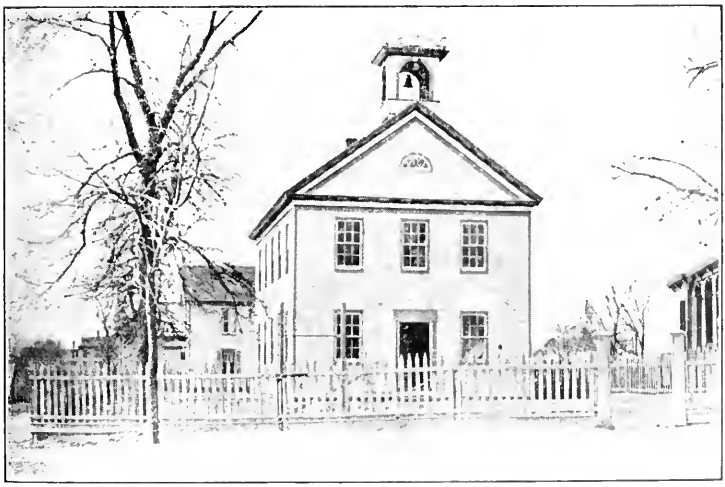
* "It is ordered that whereas Tho. Goldsmith is prevailed by the town to keep an ordinary in this towne, there is no person shall retaile any liquors or wines or strong drink within the bounds of this plantation but hee the said Thomas Goldsmith upon penalty of ten shillings per quart." T. R., Vol. I, p. 96. The custom of drinking rum at a house raising was also old. E. H., T. R., Vol. III, p. 415, 1725. Also Ibid, Vol. V, p. 573 in which is the record of the death of an 8-year-old child from drinking liquor at the raising of the windmill.

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 120.

‡ Southold, T. R., Vol. II, pp. 239 and 415.



"The Hollyhocks," Southampton



Old Southampton Academy

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

times by Mrs. Burroughs also a sermon book by Mr. Jeremy Turner,"‖ and Lyon Gardiner in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., in 1650 in reference to securing a clergyman for his island wrote that "being he is but a yong man, hapily he hath not manie books, therefore let him know what I have. Firste, the 3 Books of Martters, Erasmus, moste of Perkins, Wilsons Dixtionare, a large Concordiance, Mayor on the New Tstement; some of theas with othar that I have, may be ucefull to him."†

Business dealings between the three Towns on the part of a few, whose names constantly appear, seem to have been fairly frequent, but of social intercourse there was evidently little during all this first period, John L. Gardiner writing in 1798‡ that "tradition informs us that before East Hampton people built their first grist mill (which went with cattle), they went to Southampton to mill and carried their grain on the back of a bull that belonged to the town (for the use of their cows)* .....One might suppose that East Hampton might have been settled from Southampton but the method of pronunciation is quite different although the towns join. An East Hampton man may be known from a Southampton man as well as a native of Kent in England may be distinguished from a Yorkshire man.....Very little intercourse took place between the two towns before the Revolutionary War; since that visits and intermarriages are more frequent."

Intercourse was probably hindered by the bad roads, along which even two centuries later, progress could be made only with painful slowness, although, even early, attempts were occasionally made to remedy them, as in 1677 when Gov. Andros ordered that "ye new way designed and ordered in Governour Nicolls time through the middle of the Island, from Huntington eastward to

‖ Early Long Id., Wills of Suffolk County, Pelletreau.

† Winthrop Papers, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Ser. IV, Vol. VII, p. 59.

‡ Observations on the Town of East Hampton, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1869, p. 232.

* The "town bull" long remained here and elsewhere as an institution, appearing in the E. H. T. R., as late as 1834, Vol. IV, p. 493.

Southampton and Southold bee not only remarked but sufficiently cleared of brush."‡

The earliest permanent dwellings were all of one type which remained unchanged in style for a hundred years. This was the type of the Thomas Sayre house in Southampton village, built in 1648 and torn down in 1912, at which time it was said to be the oldest frame building in the state of New York.* Tradition also affirms that it was the first frame building in the Town, built when all the other houses were still log huts. Originally single, it was made into a double house at the end of its first century, and as shown in the illustration, was of the type still familiar to us in the Sandford and other houses of the period. ‖ This type was of two stories in front and frequently less than one behind, with an entry and parlor in front and a kitchen taking up half the rear, and a bedroom and pantry the other half, the ceilings as a rule being seven feet high. In a double house this plan was practically doubled, the kitchen remaining as a single room twice the original size. The front room, or parlor, in which the wainscoating was usually painted blue, was lit by two small windows with 6x8 glass, the size being limited by the expense.

Outside the building was unpainted, usually shingled with 3-foot cedar shingles, an inch thick at the butt, and also roofed with shingles although thatch was used at first.† In at least one old house, known as the Engle

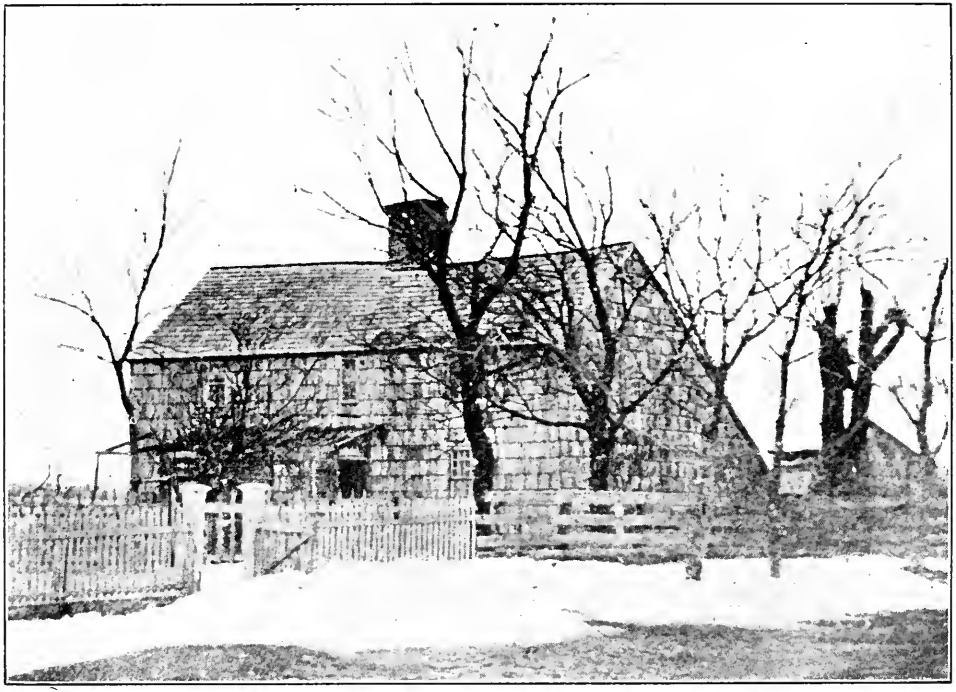
‡ Col. Docts., Vol. XIV, p. 729.

* Other old houses of Southampton village were the "Hollyhocks" (the old Isaac Halsey house) toward the south end of Main St., now the oldest house standing, the Edwin Halsey house (moved back of Herrick's store), the Maj. Samuel Bishop house in North End, Chas. S. Halsey's, off Bowden Square; Wm. S. Pelletreau's, Ed. P. Huntting's, Jas. E. Foster's (now moved), old Foster Homestead, South End, H. P. Fordham's, Jas. Marshall's (Irving Annex), Stanborough house, Elias Howell's, Mrs. H. F. Herrick's and David White's.

Quite a number of the older houses have been so remodelled as to be almost unrecognizable inside and out.

‖ It stood next to the Municipal Building and in its existence of 264 years was never sold, but always descended in the family.

† The 18-inch shingle seems to have came in about the end of the 18th century. See advertisement in Frothingham's Long Island Herald, 1797, in which both 3-foot and 18-inch shingles are offered.



Old Sayre House, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

house in Sagg, it was found that the shingles were set in pitch.‡ There were always two nails to a shingle and these, like the bolts and locks, were hand wrought.

The chimneys and fireplaces‖ were enormous masses of brickwork, and took up much of the space in these small houses, making of the hall a mere entry, while "the front stairs zig-zagged and turned, and wound and squirmed toward the upper rooms." The very earliest chimnies of all, which, of course, have not survived, were made with wooden frames, lathed and heavily plastered inside and out, they being said to be "catted" when lathed, and "daubed" when plastered. It is needless to say that with such chimnies and many thatched roofs, fire was an ever present danger and we find many regulations in regard to them, such as March 19, 1665, when it was "ordered that two men shall go tomorrow morning and view the Chimnies in ye town, and they shall give warning to ye owners of such chimnies as are in their Judgment to bee pulled down and made new, that they pull down such their Chimnies within six days, and make them probably safe from chance of firing," etc.*

How soon bricks came into general use for chimneys, I do not know. The first brickmaker was John Berwick, who lived in Mecox, and frequent transactions with him are on record, of which the earliest I have noted is of Aug. 27, 1677, in which 1-3 of Lot No. 12 at Mecox is given for "a parcel of brick."† The old bricks were more irregular in form than our modern ones, as well as

‡ Now the summer residence of Wm. C. Engle, Esq. When it was being altered in 1909, a bundle of papers was found under the floor of the attic, consisting of deeds, bills, a letter, &c. They related to the Pierson family and had apparently been stowed away by Stephen Pierson who died in 1788. The house is said to have been partly remodelled in 1790. In 1679 Lt. Col. Pierson (died 1701) came into possession of the "Job Pierson land" and it was once thought he lived there. It now seems possible he may have built the Engle house.

‖ The fireplaces were requently of stone also, as in the old Hedges house, Sagg Main St. (now torn down).

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 25. Again, Ibid, p. 26, "9 ber, 6, 66. It is ordered that every inhabitant belonging to this towne shall have and set up to his Chimney a substantial ladder, which shall reach at least to the top of ye house," etc.

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 68.

somewhat larger, and sometimes were highly glazed. They were made both at Seponack and Long Springs.‡

The timbers were very large, hand hewn and usually of oak, while in one case at least, the building was also sheathed in oak planks two inches thick.§ The earliest house made of sawn timber is reputed to have been that of the late Capt. Isaac Sayre, on the northeast corner of Main Street and Hampton Road, Southampton, and said to have been built a little over a century ago.

The houses were usually placed with the two-story front facing due south, regardless of what relation this would bring them into with the road, while the roads themselves, such as ran in a northerly direction, were curiously laid out not quite north, but to a great extent on an "eleven o'clock line."

"Moving house" about here seems to have been to an extraordinary degree a literal and not a metaphorical expression, and many an old homestead which looks as though it had spent centuries in its present location, may have come from miles away.† The frames of the older houses were put together with wooden pins, not nails, and when being moved they were partially taken apart and not moved as a whole as a modern building is.

Small as the early houses were, they were frequently sold or bequeathed room by room, as noted in the sale of Abiel Cook to Ellis Cook in 1730 of "the westermost dwelling room in my new house, with the chamber over the same, and the leanto."*

Within, the houses contained almost nothing but the barest necessities, few had any pictures, few had lamps, and it was not everyone even who had candlesticks. The remarkably minute wills and inventories tell us of tables, desks, chests, a few chairs, beds and bedding, andirons, shovels and tongs, a few pots and pans, some wood and

‡ T. R., Vol. V, p. 267.

§ Mrs. Herrick's house, Main St. and North Sea Road, Southampton.

† I once met three on the move all in the course of one drive. Perhaps the record was in Sag Harbor in Feb., 1890, when I find in the current newspapers references to 7 houses being moved within a month.

* T. R., Vol. VI, p. 177.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The Old Toll House on Sag Harbor Turnpike

pewter ware, perhaps a little earthenware, occasionally a few shillings worth of books or a silver tankard. There were of course no stoves or coal, and all cooking was done by open wood fires, which were also the only means of heating the houses. All fires were kindled by a spark struck from flint and steel on a bit of tow, and a tinder box was in every home.

When to these living conditions we add the scantiness of the medical knowledge of those times and the scarcity of doctors, we are not surprised that only the hardiest could survive and that 91 deaths out of 200 in East Hampton between 1696 and 1714 were those of children.† Just how early the Town possessed a resident physician is unknown. The first of whom we can be sure was a Dr. Nathaniel Wade, who appears in the list of inhabitants of 1698 as living in Bridgehampton, and whose treatment does not seem to have been uniformly successful, the Town, in 1701, having had him treat a woman prisoner "and Dr. Wade administered something and let her blood, and we found that she was never the better, so we bade him forbear to meddle with her any more."* A "Doctor Crag" is mentioned in 1684 and may then have been a resident of the Town.‖

One feature of those early days was that everybody worked, and Mr. Pelletreau makes the statement that until the Revolution there was not a man or woman in Southampton who did not earn their daily bread by daily labor. Rich as well as poor toiled with their hands, either in the fields or at their trades. There were no "learned professions" and even the minister farmed it, although provided with what was then a comfortable income. Work thus soon became an ingrained habit and

---

† E. H., T. R., Vol. V, p. 560. This volume contains the best vital statistics for this period.

* T. R., Vol. V, pp. 161, 163.

‖ "It was alsoe agreed with Dr. Crag by the towne concerning the lad James Hintchel under care, that ye said Doctor Crag doth engage to ye towne to send him to ye place where his father dwells at Island St. Christopher or Neviss and to produce the master's receipt that shall carry him thither and deliver him at ye said Island. In consideration of cure and transportation the towne give him 15 pounds." T. R., Vol. II, p. 99.

a matter of pride, which may have had something to do with delaying the building of schools, though a regular school was apparently started by 1655, and there had, as we know, been teaching before that. Although for those days a remarkably large percentage of the men could write, this was not true of the women, and it is probable that the schooling of the girls was very slight, here as elsewhere.*

Agriculture was, of course, the main industry, supplemented by occasional whaling and fishing, and I quote at length Judge Hedges picture of the early farmer.† "Grass was cut with the scythe, raked by a hand rake, pitched by the old heavy iron fork; grain was reaped with the sickle, threshed with the flail and winnowed with a riddle; land was ploughed with a heavy wooden framed plough, pointed with wrought iron, whose mole board was protected by odd bits of old cart wheel tire; harrows were mostly made with wooden teeth; corn hills were dug with the hoe; the manure for the hill was dropped in heaps, carried by hand in a basket and separately put in each hill. The farmer raised flax and generally a few sheep. Threshing lasted well into the winter, and then out came the crackle and swingle, knife and board. The flax was dressed, wool carded, and the wheel sung to the linen, and woolen spun in every house. The loom's dreary pound gave evidence that home manufacture clad the household. From his feet to his head the farmer stood in vestment produced on his own farm. The leather of his shoes came from the hides of his own cattle; the linen and woolen that he wore were products that he raised. The farmer's wife or daughters braided and sewed the straw hat on his head. His fur cap was made from the skin of a fox that he shot. The feathers of wild fowl whereon he rested his weary frame by night were the results acquired in his shooting. The pillow-cases, sheets and blankets, the comfortable, quilts and counterpanes, the

* In Vol. II, of the Town Records I have noted six of the wealthiest and most prominent women in the community who sign by a mark, while their husbands in each case write their names.

† Address Bi-Centennial of Suffolk County, pp. 42 et seq.

towels and table cloth were home made. His harness and lines he cut from hides grown on his farm. Everything about his ox-yoke, except staple and ring, he made. His whip, his ox-goad, his flail, axe, hoe, and fork handle were his own work."

These conditions remained practically unchanged until after the Revolution and explain the minuteness of bequest and record in early wills and inventories,* from which we gain so clear an idea of the domestic economy of the times. Cattle were an important part of the property of the early settlers, and as they were herded together on the commons identification was necessary and this was secured by the "ear marks," the recording of which appears with such frequency in the records of all the eastern Towns, even until comparatively late years.† The commonest markings were the hollow crop, the square crop, the slope, the ha'penny, the L, slit, nick, and hole or combinations of them, the ear being folded over and snipped like a piece of paper. The marks could be bought and sold and descended by inheritance.

While the life was hard and laborious, it was a life led mainly by freemen, tilling their own soil and governed by themselves. Not wholly so, however, for there were three small classes in the community the fruits of whose labors were not their own to enjoy. These were the indentured servants and the negro and Indian slaves. The first served for a limited period only, though it

---

* Vide Appendix XIII. It must be remembered in reading them that £, s, d, was merely money of account, people reckoning in it but actual payment being made in coins of Portugal, Spain, England and France. Moreover, nowhere in the Colonies did even this money of account correspond exactly to the same denominations in English money, the depreciation varying in different colonies. Calling the £ sterling 100, the Georgia £ was 90, New England 75, Pa. 60, New York 56¼. Putting it another way, the Spanish dollar ("piece of 8") equalled 4s. 6d. sterling, or 5s. in Ga., 6 s. in New England and Va., 7s. 6d. New Jeresy, Pa , Del. & Md., 8s. New York & Nor. Car. Queene Anne issued a proclamation forbidding the piece of 8 to pass anywhere in the Colonies for more than 6s. This is what was called in the records "proclamation money." Vide Andrews, McMaster on our Early Money. Mag. West. Hist., June, 1886, pp. 141 et seq.

† In E. H. T. R., Vol V, p 319, an ear mark is entered May 2, 1885.

might be a long one,† were taught some useful trade, and were usually given some clothes, money or tools at the expiration of their term of service, and in such communities as these in the early days; could then start in to carve their own way with fair chances of success.* These indentured servants were not always white and I have found many references in the Records on this end of the Island to Indians bound out for a term of years just as the white servants were, in some cases having sold themselves, in others having been sold by their guardians or parents, the length of service varying from six months‡ to twenty-four years.‖

---

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 35. Edward Howell took a child one year old who was to be provided "meat, drinke and Apparel and necessaryes fit for such a servant . . . until the sayd child shall be of the age of thirty years.",

* The following is a good example of such an agreement. "Articles of agreement made & Confirmed betwene Renock Garrison of this Towne of Easthampton the one partie, And Isaack Mills & Elizabeth his wife Inhabitant within the precincts of Southampton the other pty as ffoloweth: That ye said Renock due by theise presents bind out his sonn Samuell Garrison unto ye aforesaid Isaack Mills & his wife to live with them as a sarvant or an apprentice untill hee bee one and Twentie yeeres of age & to pforme unto his Master & dame ffaithfull service according to his abillitie And the foresaid Isaack Mills & his wife doe Ingage themselves to take care of him as a sarvant ought to bee & to provide for him meate drink Lodginge & apparrell sufficient & Comfortable for him dureing the foresaid Terme of time; And ye said Isaack Mills doe bind himselfe by theise presents to learne ye said Samuell his servant in ye Art & Trade of a Carpenter soe farr forth as he can & is able & as hee ye said Samuell is capable to learne, and alsoe ye said Isaack & his wife doe Ingag themselves to teach this their sarvant Samuell to read & write as allsoe to give unto him two suites of apparrell when his time is expired. To all & every of ye above said premises we every one of us have set to or hands & seales this 24 of August 1683 the Child being now 6 yeeres of age ye 18 of July past.

The mark of R. G. Renock Garrison [L. S.]
Isaack Mills [L. S.]
Elizabeth Mills I her mark [L. S.]

Signed & sealed in presence of
Tho. Tallmage
Shoball Talmage."

E. H. T. R., Vol. II, p. 133.

‡ In 1673 Isaack, an Indian, hired himself to Wm. Edwards "duringe the space of half a yeare" for "foure pound in marchantable pay." E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p. 362.

‖ John Kirtland sells to Rev. Thomas James "my servant Hopewell; Indyan; whom I bought of his guardyans being an orphan not one yeare ould" for the balance of his term of 19 years until he

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Lumber Lane and Turnpike, Bridgehampton

There is no question, moreover, that from the very earliest days Indians were also held as slaves for life, though probably in comparatively small numbers. Indian slavery as an avowed governmental policy had begun in New England with the captives taken in the Pequot War in 1636, four years before the founding of Southampton§ and its existence was recognized both in the Connecticut Code of 1646‖ and by the United Colonies during the period that Southampton was united with New England.† In New York, nearly all laws relating to slavery between 1644 and 1788 recognized the existence of Indian slavery and treated it as an integral part of the slave system.‡

There are several cases in the local Records which establish the fact of Indian life slavery on the East End beyond question. In 1678, Arthur Howell's son-in-law, James Loper, of East Hampton bought at New London, "in open market," "one Indian Captive girle about Thirteene or foorteene yeeres of age Comonlie Called or known by ye name of Beck for him ye sd James Loper his heires or assignes or either of them to have hould possess and enjoy as his or their proper estate during her natural life," &c. By a second instrument, Loper created a curious trust fund of the girl, making Arthur Howell trustee, the slave to be for the use of Elizabeth Loper during her life and on her death to pass in fee to her children.*

---

should be 25 (then aged 6), at the end of that time he to receive "ten pound in Currant pay & a suite of Cloathes." E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p. 229 (1675). See also Ibid, p. 411; Vol. I, pp. 132, 173 et sey, 212 and Southold T. R., Vol. II, p. 74.

§ Lauber, Indian Slavery in Colonial Times, &c. Col. Univ. Studies. Vol. LIV, No. 3. Contains an extensive bibliography of the subject.

‖ Steiner, Slavery in Conn., p. 10.

† Acts, Vol. I, p. 71. (1646)

‡ Morgan, Slavery in State of N. Y., p. 12. In New Jersey as late as 1797, the Chief Justice delivered an opinion that "they [the Indians] have been so long recognized as slaves in our law, that it would be as great a violation of the rights of property to establish a contrary doctrine at it would be in the case of Africans." Cooley, Study of Slavery in N. J., p. 13.

* Both documents are given in full, E. H. T. R., Vol. I, pp. 412 et seq.

Another clear case was that of an Indian woman named Sarah, who we know by her subsequent petition to the Governor was a free born Indian woman of New York. She first appears in the Southold Town Records in 1689,† when James Parshall declares himself to "have sold & delivered unto John Parker of Southampton fuller an Indian Garle aged about eight years daughter of on Dorkas an Indian woman, which said Sarah was my slave for her lifetime; and I doe by these presents sell her ye sd Sarah unto him the said John Parker dureing her natural life" for "the full & just sum of sixteen pounds current money." In 1712 Parker sold her and an Indian boy to John Wick of Bridgehampton for £21. 12s.,‡ who in turn shipped her to the island of Madeira to be sold, from which point her story is told in her petition given in the footnote.‖

† Southold T. R., Vol. II, pp. 179 et seq.

‡ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 61.

‖ "To his Excellency Robert Hunter, Esq., Captain General and Governour in chiefe in and over Her Majesty's Province of New York and New Jerseys and of all the Territorys and Tracts of Land Depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of ye Same.

"The humble Petition of Sarah Robins a Free born Indian Woman Sheweth, Unto your Excellency that your Petitioner is a Native of this Her Majesty's Province and was born of ffree parents hath lived great part of her time upon Long Island with one John Parker of Southampton and by him was turned over to One John Week of Bridgehampton the said Island who turned her over to Capt. Robert Walters of the City of New Yourk but on what Acot. She knoweth not, The Said Robert Walters upon the ffirst day of January hath caused you Petition[er] against her will to be Transported unto the Island of Madera in Order to be there Sold for a Slave but after her arrival in the Said place upon her Application to the English Consul and declaring that she was a Free Subject the Said Consul So procured that Capt. Peter Roland who brought her into the Said Island should bring her back again to the this Colony She having before refused to be made a Freewoman if she would have turned to the Roman Catholik ffaith and bee therein Baptized And your Petitioner being still in fear that She may be further Imposed on and at some time or other Craftily conveyed to Some other part of the World under the Notion of a Slave She Doth therefore in most humble manner pray that the said John Parker John Week or the said Robert Walters may be put to prove their Title to her as a Slave and if they fail therein Then She humbly prays your Excellency's Protection whereby She may be Suffered to live quietly and Safely in this her Native Country as a Freeborn Subject of the Same And She as in Duty bound shall Ever pray." N. Y. Col. Mss., 56:90.

Negro slavery was likewise practised early and there were also free negroes here by 1659.§ Black slaves seem to have become fairly numerous later as shown by the number of manumissions recorded about the beginning of the 19th century after the passage of the Act of 1788 providing for their freeing, but the subject presents no unusual features.

The foregoing is but a rough outline sketch of the life of the community in its first century. Many aspects of that life have not been touched upon at all, while those that have, of necessity, have been so but briefly, but perhaps enough has been told to give pause to those who profess to long for a return to the "good old days."

---

§ T. R., Vol. II, p. 207. Also Brookhaven T. R., Vol. I, p. 48.

CHAPTER VI.

PIRATES AND OTHER 18TH CENTURY MATTERS

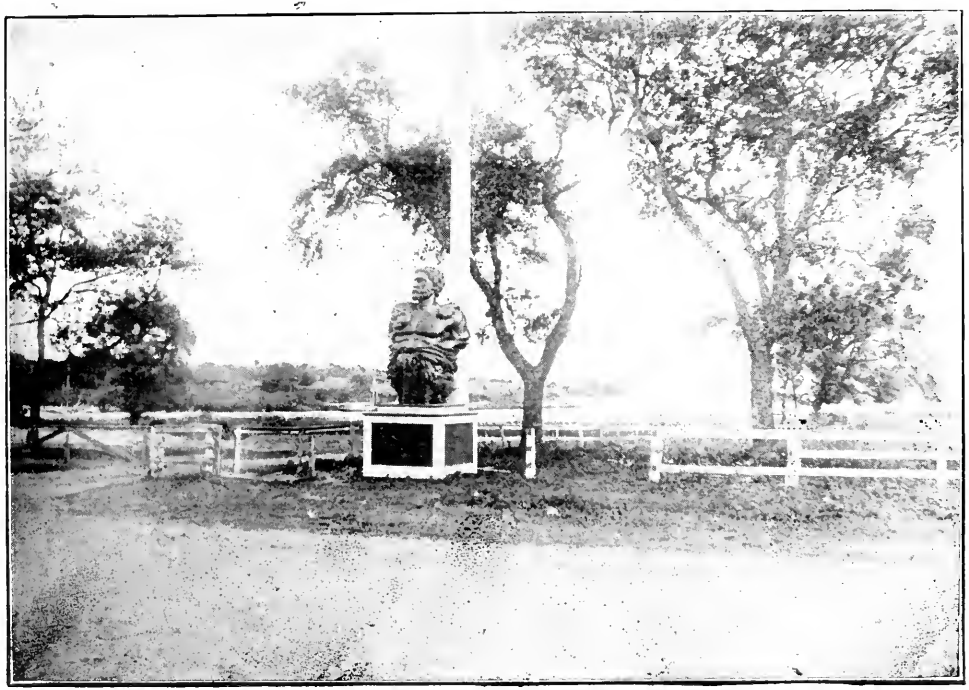
The new settlements east of Water Mill had grown and prospered, and in 1677, as we have seen, another large division of land was made and again two years later there was laid out the Forty Acre Division (lots of 40 acres each) north of Bridgehampton from Hay Ground to Lumber Lane.* By 1698 the bridge had been built connecting Mecox and Sagg, the church stood near it, a mill had been put up on Sagg stream,† population had grown and the Indians had ceased to be a serious menace. The present was secure and the future was bright indeed.

At that time Lt. Col. Henry Pierson was a member of the Colonial Assembly in New York and some such thoughts may have occupied his mind on a certain day in March 1698 as he looked from a window in his house at Sagg over the stretch of brown fields to the blue waters of the ocean. Little could he dream that, at that very moment perhaps, on the other side of that wide expanse, a ship was slipping from her dock in London on "an in-

---

* In 1712 the "South," or "Thirty Acre Division" was laid out of land at Mill Pond Head, Scuttle Hole and north of the main country road at Sagg. This road is sometimes called East Hampton Path and also "the King's Road." (T. R., Vol. III, p. 23). The locality by the Scuttle Hole Rd., north of Lumber Lane, was early called Huntington. and the east end of the road called Huntington Path. "Scuttle Hole" may be said to extend from Mitchell's Lane to the lane which forms the south boundary of the Pierce Butler farm. The "Brushy Plain" lay north and west, Dr. Corwith's former residence.

† Vide, T. R., Vol. II, pp. 110, 139.



Old Figure Head, Canoe Place

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

terloping voyage" to Borneo and the East, the fortunes of which were to become so strangely interwoven with his own as to bring him measurably near ending his honorable career upon a gallows and which were to cause him many an anxious week while waiting for the King's pardon from England. Nothing surely could seem further apart than that London venture to the other side of the earth and the farmer, soldier and legislator in his peaceful home in this retired nook of the new world, thousands of miles from any destined route of the little vessel.

She was, as we learn,* "a Hag Boat, Ipswich built, about 350 Tunns mounted with Twenty two Gunns," and well named the "Adventure." She was "well enough carved and yellow painted only the Bugilugs between the windows are black, she hath badges on her quarters, and a freezework runns between the fife Rale, and the plane Sheere quite aft, only one Boat which is a Pinnace about thirty foot long rowes with nine Oars well carved and adorned."

Her cargo consisted of "Scarlet and other Coloured Cloth, Perpetuanoes and Broad Flannells, Opium, Iron and Lead, Furzees with brass work upon the Stocks, Small Iron Gunns, all about 200 weight, Grapnells and Anchors from 50 l. to 2 or 3 Ct. weight and," (and here we begin to scent trouble), "Spanish Dollars 33500," in all a cargo to the value of £13000, or in our day near $400,000.

Of her jolly crew we also possess a minute description. There was Joseph Bradish, boatswain's mate, 25 years old, "of ordinary Stature, well sett, round visage, fresh complexion, darkish hair, pock fretten." There was John Lloyd "rawboned, very pale complexion, dark hair, remarkably deformed by an attraction of the Lower Eyelid," Andrew Martin "Short, thick great Lips, black bushy hair," Thomas Simpson, "Short and Small, black, much Squint eyed," Joe Witherly, "Short very Small, black, blind of one Eye," John Parrot, "lamish of both

* Affidavit of Capt. Gullock. For other contemporary documents see Appendix XIV.

Leggs," Ellmore Clark with a "very down looke," and others given in the Captain's affidavit. Well may he have cast an anxious look over this cheerful crew as they weighed anchor at the London dock and he thought of the 33000 Spanish Dollars placed "in the bread closet."

Of all that happened on the voyage we have an unusually full account made up of affidavits and official correspondence from half a dozen sources, among which we find Gov. Stoughton of Massachusetts writing, April 12, 1699, from Boston to Mr. Secretary Vernon in London as follows:*

"About March 15 arrived at the east end of Long Island the ship or Hakeboat Adventure of London, burthen about 350 Tons with 22 guns, Thomas Gulleck late commander, which sailed from Gravesend, March 16, 1698, bound to the Island of Borneo, in India, upon an interloping trade being set forth by Capt. Henry Tate and Capt. Hammond, who keep a brew-house in Thames Street, Mr. Samuel Shepard and the Heathcotts, merchants in London, and having proceeded so far onwards of her voyage as Polonais, there stopped to water; and the said commander with several of the officers, mariners and some passengers being on shore and the boats gone on board with water, the rest of the ship's company combined and conspired together to leave them and run away with the ship and lading Sept. 17. They cut the cable and brought the ship to sail, offering the yaule to some of the company that refused to join with them in the piracy to transport them to the shore. Several went off in her to the island; the surgeon's mate and two other youths they forced to stay. The chief mate also with the boatswain and armourer not consenting in the villainous act, but unwilling to go on shore at the Island, they gave the long boat unto them with the necessary provisions, etc., three days after, being then about 20 leagues from the land, in which they went off from the ship. The remainder of the Company on board, being 25 or 26, made choice of one Joseph Bra-

* Cal. of State Papers. Col. Ser. Vol. 1699, pp. 132 et seq. Comparing the account with the Affidavits of Gullock, David Hacker and Wm. Whitesides, it is seen to be fairly accurate. See Appendix XIV.

dish, the boatswain's mate to be their commander, whom they preferred for his skill in navigation, and directed their course for Maurisias, where they fitted the ship, took in some fresh provisions, and two young gentlemen named Charles Seymour and John Power, who being on a voyage for India in a ship under the command of one Capt. Pye, were unhappily left behind in the said island. From Maurisias they came about Cape Bon Esperance, and in short time after made a sharing of the money on board, which was contained in nine chests stowed in the bread room, and set forth three or four and twenty single shares besides the Captain's, which was two shares and a half, weighing out the money. Some received 1500, other 1600 dollars for a single share. They afterward made a second sharing of broadcloths, serges, stuffs, and other goods on board. They stopped at the Island of Ascension, took some turtle and fresh provisions in there, and then directed their course for this continent and arrived as aforesaid at Long Island, where Capt. Bradish went on shore, carried the most of his money and jewels with him, committed them to the custody of a gentleman on the island [Lt. Col. Pierson], sent a pilot on board to remove the ship and bring her to an island called Gardiner's Island, but the wind not favouring them, ran over to Block Island within Rhode Island Government, whence they sent two of the company to Rhode Island to buy a sloop, but the Government there, having notice that a ship was hovering about those parts suspected to be a pirate, seized the two men and detained them, the intelligence whereof being carried to the ship and some sloops being descried coming from the island towards the ship, the Company, fearing that they were manned out from thence to seize them, forthwith came to sail and stood off to seaward. The sloops following them came up with them, and being informed what the sloops were, permitted them to come on board and bought one of them and hired another to transport them and their money, allowing the sloopmen to take what they pleased out of the ship, and having put their moneys on board the sloops, sank the ship and got on shore, some in one place,

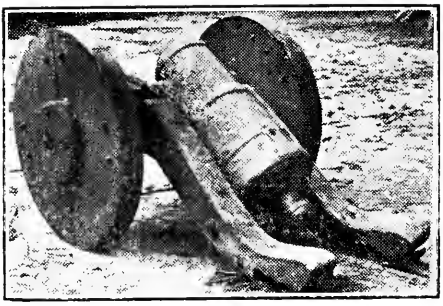
some at another, landing at farmhouses, where they provided themselves of horses, and scattered into divers parts of the country, the Captain and some others with him coming into this Province. Upon the first intelligence whereof a Proclamation was issued and hue and crys sent through the Province and into the neighbouring Government to pursue and seize on all such of them as could be found, with their treasure. The Captain with ten more of the Company are apprehended and in custody here in order to a trial,* who upon examination severally confessed the particulars before recited, and a considerable quantity of money to the value of near 3000 l. with several goods and merchandize taken out of the ship are seized. Seven or eight more are apprehended within Connecticut Government."‡

A week later we find the Council in New York ordering that a certain John Morrey shall be paid £6 reward out of the money "in Coll. Peirsons hands as a Reward for his intercepting a Letter sent from Broadish the pyrate to the sd. Coll. Peirson,"† and a little before that Samuel Mulford testifying that on "March 20 Lt. Col. Henry Peirson of Sagaponnock, Nassau Island, brought Bradish off from the Adventure, and Josiah Topping, of Sagaponack, told him that Bradish and Peir-

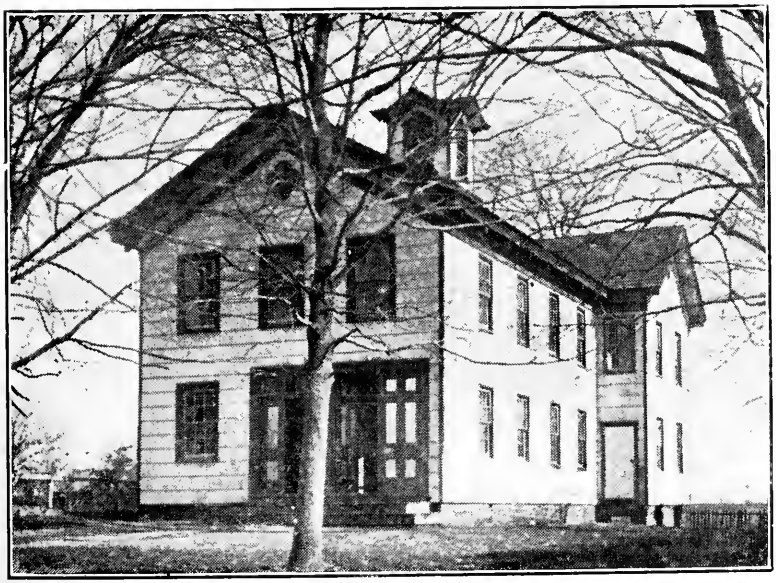
* By an odd turn of fortune the jailer proved to be a kinsman of Bradish's, and, with the help of a girl, the pirate effected his escape, but was recaptured and sent to England in the same ship with Capt. Kidd. "April 8, 1699, Bradish brought to Town. Was taken at Deerfield." Diary of Samuel Sewell Mass Hist. Soc .Coll.. Ser. V, Vol. V, p. 495 "Midsummer Day, 1699, At 9 at night Bradish and Witherly get out of Prison and make their escape with the Maid that helped them out" Ibid. p. 498. "October 26, 1699. Joseph Bradish, Lee Witherly, and Kate Price are brought to town and sent to Prison, from which they escaped June 24" Ibid. p. 503. "Feb. 16, 1699-70, pleasant weather, Kid, Bradish, Gillam, Witherly are sent on board the Advice Frigat." Ibid, Vol. VI, p. 6. Sic exeunt omnes.

‡ "That money, found on Block Id., I understand to be £1,000 Ten or eleven of the pirates are seized at New London by Col. Winthrop, Gov. Connecticut, and £1,800 in money. At Boston they have taken 15 or 16 and 5 or £6,000. The Governor of Rhode Island is said to have seized another parcel of money, so that there may be in the whole near £10,000 secured for the owners in England." Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. Vol. 1699, p. 191.

† N. Y. Council Min. Mss. 8:102.



The Old Cannon from the Sylph, Bridgehampton



Old Bridgehampton Academy

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

son went to that place together with a wallet about the bulk of 1000 pounds in silver."‡ In all, the Colonel was shown to have four bags in his possession containing 2805 "pieces of eight," of the value of £942. 19s. 7½d.* While his connection with the case is curious and obscure, it seems to have been at the most, merely indiscreet, for the Earl of Bellomont wrote to the Council of Trade in regard to the matter as follows:† "What I have received from Pierson is lodged with Col. Courtland the Collector and shall be forthcoming to the owners upon your Lordship's order or such other authority as I can be secure in. Lt. Col. Pierson came frankly and voluntarily to me and owned Bradish had been at his house and left some bags of money with him and a bag of jewels. He has a fair character and is a man of substance and member of the present Assembly. I frightened him by telling him he would stand in need of the King's mercy for that by the Statute 28 of Henry VIII he was equally guilty with Bradish. I hope your Lordships will obtain the King's leave for me to pardon him, which I will not do without your leave, though you write me (Oct. 25) that I have a power by my Commission to pardon pirates. I assure you I do not intercede for him upon the score of a reward."

Nearly a year later, and a most unpleasant year it must have been to Col. Pierson, the Council of Trade wrote to Lord Bellomont, "as we doubt not of your continuing your endeavors for the suppression of piracy, so we hope among others, to have some good account of the seizing of those pirates, which you say, July 22, were sheltered with a great deal of money in Nassau Island, though we are very sensible of the difficulty to do it in a place where they are so much favoured. [!] His Majesty is pleased to allow your Lordship to pardon Col. Pierson (May 3) provided he has delivered up all

‡ Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser Vol. 1699, p. 191.

* Detailed sworn statement by Lord Bellomont. Mss. Col. Office Series, Class 5, Volume 1042. London. With it is a deposition of Simon Bonan, a Jew; one of Cornelius Schellinx, one of Col. Pierson, &c., given in Appendix XIV.

† Letter from Gov. Bellomont to Council of Trade and Plantations, May 3, 1699. Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. Vol. 1699, p. 190.

the effects he had in his hands belonging to the said pirates."*

This seems to have been done and though the money was real enough, the jewels, alas, seem to have proved false, though one cannot help wondering why counterfeit stones should have been brought home from the far East by anxious pirates. Many a queer thing happened in Long Island waters in those days, however, as well as officially in New York and perhaps we must not enquire too closely. "At first," Bellomont wrote, "we thought there had been £10000 worth," but Simon Bonan, a Jew, "pronounced them false, he understanding jewels well."†

Of the truth of the above story, which has never before been recounted, it is evident that there can be no doubt whatever, and it raises an interesting point as to

* "Whitehall, Apl. 11, 1700." Letter Council of Trade and Plantations to Gov., the Earl of Bellomont. Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. Vol. 1700, p. 159.

† Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. Vol. 1699, p. 190. The list is from Council Min. Mss. 8:104. "An Inventory of a Bagg of Jewells left by Joseph Broadish in the hands of Lieut. Coll. Henry Pierson taken in Counsell this 27th Day of Aprill 1699. A Large dark blew stone sett in an Enamelled Knot and a large seeming peare pearle Enamelled on one side at the Bottom tyed with a small blew Ribbon to a peice of —board Covered with paper, which being taken of weighs knot and all two hundred twenty-five Carrotts and on the paper was writt £4 s 0, d 0 No 48.

A Parcell of small Redd stones in a hollow stirk [?], which stones together with two green, and one blew weigh 160 Carrotts.

Another small parcell of Redd stones pollished weigh 4 Carrots.

A Rose or Breast Jewell with seeming Turkoys stones light blew with seeming pearles weighs 124½ Carrotts. No. 10.

A pare of Large pendants sealed to a piece of Pastboard on which is writt £25. No. 1

A Redd Stone sett in Lead weighs Thirty Carrotts.

A Blew stone sett and Enamelled on the Back-side weighs 32½ Carrotts. No. 7: £7.

Another blew stone weighing 27 Carrotts. No. 9: £4

Another Blew stone fastened with a Ribbon to a piece of Pastboard wherein is writt £12: No. 8: weighing 48 Carrotts.

Two Crosses sett with stones fastened to a peice of Pastboard marked No 3: £8: s 0: d 0.

Two Roses of stones Marked No. 4: Ten pounds.

11 Rings with Cullord stones weigh 117 Carrotts.

A diamond Ring of 7 stones w: 29 Carrotts.

A gold ring without a Stone, w. 6 carets.

A great Cullord stone in a blak box with leather w. 220 Cart."

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Road at Sebonack

the growth of local legends and their value as historical material because for long there has floated about the Town a story known as that of "The Pirate's Belt", which I give in the words of a local antiquarian, the late Mr. C. H. Hildreth.* After speaking of other matters, he wrote, "Some time before this, I had an interview with Uncle Stephen Topping and among other things we talked about this belt, which I had often heard of before. Uncle Stephen said that, years before, he asked an old Montauk squaw about the pirate vessel. She said the brig came in and anchored off Shagwannock,† and that the Indians went off to her in their boats, and never came back. In the morning the brig was gone. Some supposed they were pirates, and planning to disband and wanted the boats to scatter in different directions, and scuttled the brig and sent her and the Indians to the bottom together. I think that probably she was a slaver, and that so the poor Indians, instead of going to the bottom off Shagwannock, went down South as slaves. About this time a sick man stopped for the night at Timothy Pierson's [1730-1802]. In the morning he was so bad that he could not continue his journey and soon died. Mrs. Pierson told that just before he died he said 'I wear a belt.' She said they buried him in his clothes, belt and all, and about 12 o'clock that night, the hour when spirit witches are supposed to visit the earth, there was a light seen at the grave, which was just across the street from the house. I suppose it was robbed." Soon after this the new house, now owned by Mrs. Russell Sage, was built on East Hampton Road, and there were other evidences of suddenly acquired riches.

Such is the story as it is told locally, and I was not inclined to question it in too critical a spirit, until I unearthed the earlier and absolutely authentic one. Even now I am not in a position to either affirm or deny the

* The version by Judge Hedges (Sag Harbor Express, May 27, 1897) agrees substantially in detail with the above. Both were careful students of local matters and both believed in the story.

† "A hill, point of land, and a reef of rocks on the northeastern part of Montauk, in the Indian Fields. . . . The Indian huts until a few years ago were located on the side of this hill." Tooker. Place Names, p. 238.

existence of the belt, but it does strike me as unusual that one family, and that among the most distinguished in every way in the Town, should happen to have such very odd dealings with pirate folk in two successive generations!

However, piratical and other illicit trading were no strangers on the East End, any more than they were in New York in those days, particularly under the rule of Gov. Fletcher who afforded the pirates and smugglers comfortable protection, and many a farm house sheltered goods and coin which had been warehoused under the black flag at the rendezvous at Madagascar instead of London dock or the bankers. Perhaps we shall not be far wrong if, in reading the bequest in a will of that day of "four pieces of Arabian gold to buy Bibles" we strongly suspect the antemortem workings of conscience. The trade and prosperity of the entire Province of New York, as well as some of the other colonies, had become bound up to an extraordinary degree with piracy by the sale of supplies and marketing of the plunder, when Gov. Bellomont apparently made a genuine effort to suppress it. Gardiner's Bay and the various little harbors on the East End afforded, like the coasts of Rhode Island and the Carolinas, convenient and quiet anchorage for these gentry, and Bellomont wrote in 1699 that Long Island had "become a great Receptacle for Pirates." After stating that the notorious Gillam* had been allowed to escape thence, and speaking of Kidd, a part of whose treasure was buried on Gardiner's Island, he had the following unkind remarks to make about our part of the country. "I take that Island especially the East End of it to exceed Rhode Island. The people there have many of them been pirates themselves, and to be sure are well affected to the trade; But besides that they are lawlesse and desperate a people that I can get no honest man that will venture to goe and collect the Excise among them,

* N. Y. Coun. Minutes, Jan. 27, 1701. "23. paid to Abraham Gouvernour for his expenses in searching after the money discovered by James Gillam the Pyrate lately executed in England, before his death to be hid by him in the East End of Nassau [Long] Island."

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The Shore at Noyack

and watch their Trade," and he then proposes "next spring" to quarter a hundred men there for that purpose.*

The excise of the Island was estimated to be worth, if duly collected, £12000 per annum, yet was let for one-twelfth of that sum. "I offered," wrote Bellomont again,† "one of the Lieutenants of the Companies £100 a year New York money and buy him a couple of horses for him and a man to attend him, and I intended him to be riding Surveyor of Nassau Island, not only to let and collect the Excise of the whole Island, but also to inspect and watch the harbours and creeks that no goods or merchandizes should be run in, with a promise of a third of all such goods as he should seize; but he, tho' accounted a brisk man and ready to starve for want of his pay and subsistance told me in plain terms he thought it too hazardous an undertaking for him, and refused to meddle."

The same year, Clarke landed from Kidd's sloop, carried £5000 to Connecticut and wrote the Lieut. Governor at New York " a very sawcy letter and bade us defiance."‡ The following year, Mays and another pirate were reported hovering off the East End with £500,000 between them and making tentative offers of £100,000 to be allowed to land.‖ And so the story continues with many men of lesser note and smaller plunder.

It was, throughout the colonies, the period of lowest ebb in the thought and morals of the people and it was not merely privateering and piracy, commerce and smuggling which shaded into one another. The moral sense of the times was blurred in many ways, and often it is peculiarly hard to disentangle the reputations of the period and determine whether some of the prominent men who cross the page of history were Hydes or Jekylls.

A rather odd and interesting case of this sort may be found in Southampton in the person of John Wick, Esq.,

* Col. Docts., Vol. IV, p. 591.
† Col. Docts., Vol. IV, p. 517.
‡ Col. Docts., Vol. IV, p. 595.
‖ Col. Docts , Vol. IV, p. 711.

who was a devil or an upright and distinguished citizen as one follows persistent legend or formal record.

Let us take up the record first and see how his life and character would be interpreted from that had tradition remained silent. He came, I think, from Oyster Bay, where there were at one time two men of that name,† and the first appears in the Southampton Records on June 30, 1691 when he sold a house in that village which he owned jointly with John Howell, Peregrine Stanborough, Henry Pierson and Samuel Cooper,* and two years later he was granted by the Town mill rights on the Peconic river.¶ In 1696 he is referred to as "John Wick, gentleman." In 1700, in the excellent company of John Cook, Daniel Sayre, Jr., and Mr. Joseph Fordham, we find him making a protest against a certain individual land grant, while in 1711, a committee being appointed by the Town (by majority vote as usual) to enquire into the important question of titles to the common land, the men named were Capt. Thomas Stephens, Capt. Theophilus Howell, Mr. John Wick, John Cook and James Cooper.‡ He is again in the best of company and appointed by popular vote to a position of responsibility, as he was once more in 1712 when he was elected one of the Town Trustees. Earlier, in 1694, two lists were made up, one of those who had paid their rates for the minister's stipend, and another showing the delinquents, and although many excellent names appear in the latter, Wick is entered as having paid his church dues promptly. In 1706-7, James Emott of New York, a prominent lawyer of that city who married Gov. Carteret's step-daughter|| and was counsel for Gov. Fletcher,§ gave to him power of attorney to collect money,[a] and in the same year Col. Abraham De Peyster did the

† Oyster Bay Records, Vol. I, p. 35.

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 279.

¶ T. R., Vol. II, p. 128.

‡ T. R., Vol. II, p. 147.

|| Hatfield's Elizabeth, p. 257.

§ Col. Docts, Vol. XIV, p. 387.

a T. R., Vol. VI, p. 31.

same, calling him "his loving friend, John Wick."† He was also a Magistrate from 1702 until his death, and Sheriff of Suffolk County 1699-1700.‡

Meanwhile he had moved to Bridgehampton, probably between 1695 and 1700, where he lived and kept a tavern, as many another good man has, in what is now known as the Briggs house (on the northwest of the four village corners), and which is said to have been built in 1685 though added to since at various times. The village was then, and is even yet, known by the name of Bull Head, and the inn was called for many years the Bull's Head Tavern, its sign probably giving the name to the locality.‖ He also owned land on the hills near Mr. W. D. Halsey's, where he had a mill which has given its name to Wind Mill Hill.§

In his last will and testament he states that "my will is that my son John be brought up to learning at college, and for that end I give him to be sold by my executors in trust" certain described real estate. His other children then receive various bequests and the document continues, "all my movable property is to be sold at public auction to the highest bidder within a year and a day, and the money to be put out at interest for six in the hundred rather than lye dead, for the support of my children until the youngest shall be 14 and be bound out to some trade. To my wife Temperance [delightful name for an inn keeper's wife!] I leave the use of the east end of my house and one-half of my cellar and one-half of my well and one-third of my real estate." His executors were Mathias Burnett, Thomas Cooper and Alexander Wilmot. It was witnessed by Theophilus Howell, Samuel Gelston and Nathan Sayre, all good men and true, and one specially mentioned as his

† T. R., Vol. VI, p. 30.

‡ There are two letters from Wick to the Governor in N. Y. Col. Mss., 55:9 and 55:125.

‖ Opposite the tavern in his day was the Triangular Common, "a tract extending from Mr. McCaslin's place to Mr. Chester's store on the east and from there to the graveyard on the north, then along the east side of the graveyard to the Presbyterian Churchyard."

§ Operated as early as, and probably long before, 1712. T. R., Vol. II, p. 163 and VI, p. 267.

friend. As he died a month later, he was evidently in good company right up to the end.*

In all the records there is but one transaction of any sort in which his name appears which may be considered as even questionable by the standards of two centuries later, and that was a little matter of piracy. In Gov. Fletcher's time, which was indeed the golden age for gentlemen of that profession in these waters, a certain Josiah Raynor went "out a privateering (that is pirating) with Capt. Tew" and when he came home, for even pirates have homes, the Sheriff of Suffolk County seized his chest which "contained in it a considerable treasure." Raynor applied for help to his "friend Wick," and Wick to his friend Emott who introduced him to Gov. Fletcher, to whom Wick offered £50 to let Raynor go and to restore him his chest, which the Governor accepted, as was his wont, and there the matter would have ended except for the later charges brought against Fletcher in which this Raynor case figured somewhat prominently, as well as Wick's frank deposition in regard to the whole affair.†

The above are the recorded facts, and they indicate, if the recorded facts of history indicate anything, which is open to all of us sometimes to doubt, that here we have to do with a man highly esteemed and trusted in the community in which he lived, one of the highest officials of his Town and County, the companion of the soundest men in the home society in which he moved, trusted in New York business circles, the loved friend of Col. De Peyster, a considerable property owner, and a thoughtful parent, providing for the one of his children he evidently thought would most profit by it, a college education, a thing so rare in those days as to appear in

* He was buried in the rear of his own home lot about 30-40 rods north of Main St. and the same distance west of Lumber Lane. The stone was moved some years ago to the cemetery in Southampton by Lemuel Wick, last of the name in the town. The inscription is as follows: "Here was layed the Body of Mr. John Wick, Esq., Who Dyed January the 16th, anno., 1719 in the 59th year of his age."

† Col. Docts., Vol. IV, pp. 337, 387, 459.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Lower Main Street, Southampton

deeds and on tombstones.* Moreover, his children after him continued respectable citizens and above the average. John got the education provided for him and graduated from Yale in 1722.†

Having thus studied Mr. Wick as he appears in history, let us turn to the traditional aspect of the same man. The first tale which I heard of him was in his capacity as an inn keeper, and was to the effect that peddlars journeying through the village used to put up at the old Bull's Head, and like those who sought his prototype the Minotaur of old, would enter but not return,—in plain English, that more than one of them was murdered by Wick for money. Another story of the same cheerful type is that near his windmill, already alluded to, he had a well dug in a spot still marked by a pile of pebbles, and employed in the work a very old negro slave who dug deeper and deeper but found no sign of water. Provoked by the lack of success and desirous of ridding himself of a superannuated slave, he himself shovelled the dirt back while the old man was in the hole and buried him alive. Of an even more imaginative sort are the stories which state that he possessed magic powers and supernatural gifts, or that when his grave was being filled ants dug out the earth as rapidly as it was put in, or, again, that some men of the village, fishing off the coast at the moment of his death, saw the devil carrying his black soul through the air seaward.

In regard to his burial having been on his own land instead of in a cemetery, I have heard that a grave was dug for him in the "old cemetery," but kept caving in, which was construed as an omen, and also that the authorities considered him so wicked that they would not allow him to be buried in any of the Burying Grounds. Why he was buried on his own land, I cannot, of course,

* In 1734 Elias Petty, of Bridgehampton, sold to Silas White "one-half of my 20 acres, which I bought of Walter Wilmot, student of Yale College." T. R., Vol. VI. p. 80. In same year, Walter Wilmot, "member of Yale College," deeds property. Ibid. In Sagg Burying Ground is a stone which reads, "Here lies ye Body of Mr. Henry White, Student of Yale College, who died May 4th, 1748, in his 23rd year."

† Vide, Adams, Memorials, p. 96.

say but it was a common enough custom where there was no burying ground in the vicinity, as any number of single graves or small groups testify, and at the time he died probably neither the Hay Ground, Poxabogue nor "Old" Cemeteries had been opened for there are no stones in any of these for a number of years subsequent to his death.*

While the supernatural tales are no longer seriously credited, of course, the belief that the man was wicked through and through and the perpetrator of horrid crimes is deeply rooted in the community, although not two centuries have elapsed since his death. If he was all that his record indicates, how is it possible that this mass of false legend and fable should have gathered around his name in a place where he was so well known and where, for long years after his death, reducing to a comparatively short time the period for the growth of legend, his career and reputation must have been so well remembered by his friends and neighbors in so small a community? Yet the historic record stands and the case of John Wick, Gentleman, Sheriff of Suffolk County is one of the most curious and instructive matters in the history of our Town.

As has been said above, the latter part of the 17th and the early years of the 18th centuries mark a period of depression in the moral and intellectual life of New England. Down to 1640 practically the entire adult population of the colonies had lived in Europe, mainly in England, and while all types, good and bad, were represented among them, there was not only the powerful leaven of those who had emigrated from religious conviction, but all had come under the refining influences, such as they were in their day, of the settled order of life in the older country. As we have noted in an earlier chapter, the proportion of educated men here was strikingly great among all classes, while, in New England generally, of the early clergymen seventy-seven had begun their ministry in England and were University

* So common was the custom of burying on private land and by private funeral as well that the Colonial Legislature passed laws forbidding it in 1664 and 1684, though they were not enforced.

men.* To some, although to a less, extent these influences were still felt by the children of the first settlers, but with the stream of immigration from England dried up, with scant facilities for education except of the most rudimentary sort, with the earlier generation who had known other conditions of life, dead and gone, subject only to the influences of their primitive and even savage environment, reacting also from the excess of religious zeal and Puritanical observance, the social and religious life of the people declined rapidly. Gov. Bellomont's description of conditions on the East End may not be overdrawn, judging by what we know of them in New York and New England generally at that period.

Not only had morals become lax and principles of conduct lowered, so that, for example, piracy and murder were accounted almost as legitimate trading by prominent New York merchants and at least one Governor, as well as the humbler folk of Long Island, but the church itself had greatly declined in learning and in zeal. A new church building was indeed erected in Southampton village in 1707,† and the routine life of the church was maintained but its power and influence had

* Walker, Aspects of Relig. Life, p. 49.

† Cor. Main St. and Meeting House Lane, used until 1844 when it was sold to the Methodists. and the present church built. The Methodists built a new one in 1884 and the old one then became the Village Hall, now Fordham's stationery shop. The ministers in Southampton in the 18th Century were: Joseph Whiting, called at a Town Meeting June 27, 1682, and settled a short time after; agreement dated Feb. 7, 1636-7; continued till death Apl. 7, 1723; born Apl. 6, 1641; Grad. Harvard 1661. Samuel Gelston, ordained and installed Co-Pastor Apl. 17, 1717; removed to New Castle, Del., and received into Presbytery there Aug. 27, 1728. Silvanus White, ordained and installed Nov. 17, 1727; died Oct. 22, 1782. Osias Eels, stated supply for unknown period. James Eels, ditto. Joshua Williams, ordained May 26, 1785, resigned Apl. 23, 1789. Mr. Strong and Mr. Mills, stated supplies for unknown periods. Herman Daggett, ordained and installed Apl. 12, 1792, resigned June 8, 1795. David S. Bogart, received and accepted call autumn 1795, but previous to ordination and installation removed to Albany, Jan., 1797; returned to Southampton in a few months and was ordained and installed May 31, 1798; resigned and dismissed Nov. 6, 1806, to a Dutch church at Bloomingdale; recalled to Southampton spring of 1807 and reinstated June 17, 1807; resigned and finally removed Apl. 15, 1813.

The second parsonage was built in 1736.

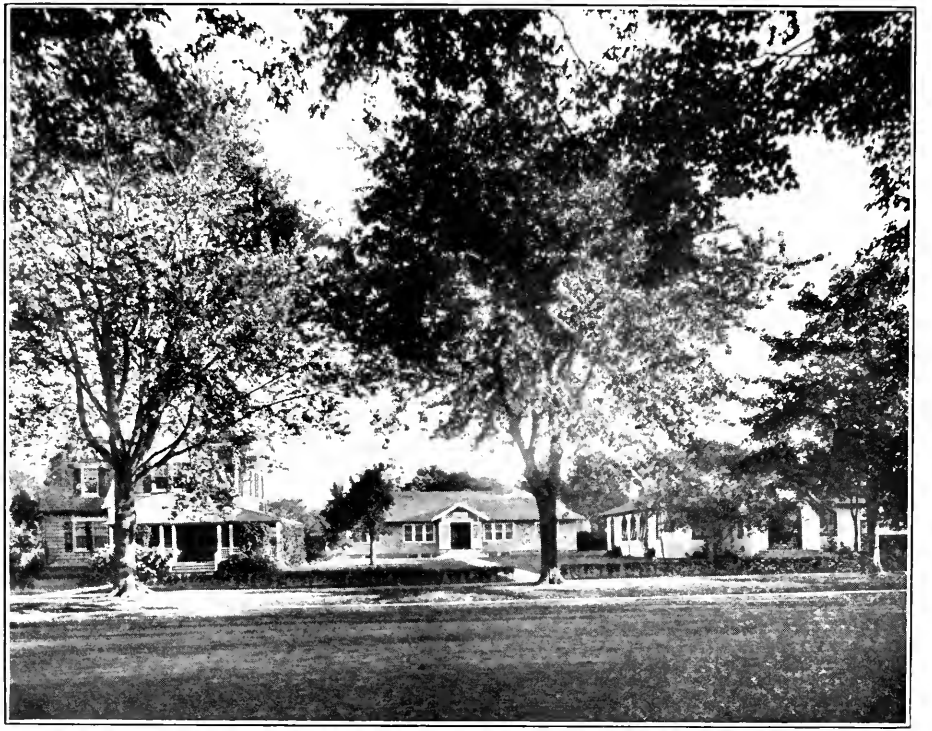
waned. They were, as already stated, "town churches" and the payment of rates and upkeep of the establishment was obligatory upon all, however dissatisfied they might be with the doctrine or person of the minister.

As the new century advanced, however, signs were not wanting of what later came to be called "the Great Awakening." Revivals occurred in various places in the 30's as well as earlier, and the great one of 1740 spread its influence here. The people of Bridgehampton had built a new church in 1737,* and tradition states that the first evening meeting was held in 1741 when the Rev. Gilbert Tennant, one of the revivalists preached here, as did also on one occasion, Whitefield himself. He was followed by the Rev. James Davenport who had come under the influence of the wild enthusiast Ferris and was, like him, accustomed to provoke his hearers to hysterical outbursts. As a result of this outside preaching a "Separate," or "New Light" church was formed in Bridgehampton, and many joined in the movement of secession which was at that time in progress throughout New England, though this seems to have been the only example of the movement in this Town. A church was built on the southwest corner of the main country road and New Light Lane,‡ the Rev. Elisha Paine† becoming pastor in 1752 and remaining until his

* North side of Sagg Rd., about 30 rods east of Ocean Rd. For a full description of the building see Hedges' Bi-Centennial Address. Quoted in Memorials, pp. 195 et seq. The ministers of the Bridgehampton Church during the 18th Century were: Ebenezer White, already mentioned, until he resigned June 15, 1748; James Brown, born about 1721, died Apl. 22, 1788, grad. Yale 1747; ordained here June 15, 1748, resigned Mar. 27, 1775; Aaron Woolworth, ordained Aug. 30, 1787. There was no regular minister during the Revolution, the work being largely carried on by Deacon David Hedges. Mr. Woolworth was born Long Meadow, Mass., Oct. 25, 1763, grad. Yale 1784, received honorary degree D. D. at Princeton 1809, died Apl. 4, 1821; married Mary, dau. of Rev. Samuel Buell. It was at his house that was organized, July 6, 1815, "The Religious Female Cent Society," still in existence and now known as the "Women's Missionary Society." He lived in what is still called the "Woolworth house," where Rev. Mr. Brown lived before him and which is pre-Revolutionary in age and perhaps much older. Vide, Memorials, pp. 220 et seq for deeds.

‡ Said to be the same building now remodelled and used as a summer home by Mrs. Clarence Peck on Ocean Road.

† Born at Eastham, Mass., 1693, moved to Canterbury, Conn., and



St. Ann's Church, Rectory and Parish House, Bridgehampton

THE NEWBERRY
LIBRARY

death in 1775, the church continuing in existence as a separate body until about 1800. Perhaps the most abiding result of the movement, here and elsewhere, was the impetus it gave to the formation of separate churches, a movement which finally ended in the separation of church and state, the abolishing of compulsory rates, and the consequent founding of many churches of other denominations in the following century.

In connection with this period, one incident may be mentioned for the interest of the general episode of which it was a very small part. In 1755 occurred the expulsion of the French Acadians, Longfellow's tale of which in his Evangeline, is known to every school boy. The exiled French were scattered throughout the colonies, a few being placed in each Town, in most cases being received with little cordiality as there was much likelihood of their becoming town charges. According to the Governor's designation one Alexander Ethert, wife and five children were assigned to Southampton,* but this was apparently altered and a Margaret and Mary Le Bar came instead. At that time the hill just south of the Southampton Club was Proprietor's land, and on it was built a little one-room house for the exiles. They were of the better class, and Mary married a Rowley and became the grandmother of Capt. Barney R. Green. Margaret long lived in her little cottage on the hill, and it is from this lonely Acadian exile that the name Margaret's Hill was derived.

---

became one of the leading lawyers of that state, but grew deeply interested in religion, began preaching and suffered imprisonment for doing so without being "a settled and ordained minister." For the details of his life, see Backus, Hist. of N. E. (Baptists), 1777, Vol. I, Chap. VII.

* Council Min. Mss., 25:120.

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY COMMERCE AND T. ᴳUNDING OF SAG HARBOR

We have already seen in an earlier chapter, that the first port of the Town was North Sea, founded partly to serve that purpose by John Ogden in 1650, and that not many years later both Wm. Barker and Joseph Fordham had warehouses there for the storing of goods. As the settlements of Sagg and Mecox grew, it was found more convenient for the people in those neighborhoods to use the landing at North-West, and Edward Howell, who was a merchant living in Poxabogue by 1712, cut a road through the woods to that harbor, still known as "Marchant's Path", a wharf having been established there by East Hampton in 1700* and a store house erected before 1702.† The harbor, however, was used considerably earlier, for in 1693 the bell in Southampton being found "nott only cracked butt too little" was sent to London to be exchanged by "the good Shipe friends Adventure" by way of East Hampton.‡

Commerce at the time of the first settlement was carried on in small boats of ten or twenty tons, and probably only for the purpose of procuring necessities from other settlements on the New England coast, but in spite of the fact that for a long time the vessels, "pinks",§

* E. H. T. R. Vol. II, p. 476.

† E. H. T. R. Vol. III, p. 28.

‡ T. R. Vol. III, pp.400-404.

§ The Pink was originally a very small vessel, apparently being flat bottomed, with bulging sides. In the 17th and 18th centuries the term was applied to larger vessels, especially war ships. The

"snows,"† brigs and so forth, of the day remained but tiny craft according to modern notions, they soon spread their sails over wider seas, and the people at the East End took their share in the West Indian trade, which then constituted the bulk of American commerce, so that by 1678 Gov. Andross wrote that "our principall places of trade are New York and Southton [Southampton] except Albany for the Indyans".‡ The invention of that most useful type of vessel the schooner, in 1713,‖ marked a great advance, but the tonnage still remained very small. The amount which could be stored in these little craft in the way of cargo, however, was surprisingly great and the following document in that respect is worth preserving:

"East End of Long Island.

"Know ye that Elisha Jones, Master or commander of the sloop Hampton, Burthen Thirty Tons or thereabouts, mounted with six swivell Guns, navigated with seven men, Plantation Built as pr. Register, Bound for Jamaica Having on Board, Seventy Barrels of Beef, Thirty Barrels of Pork, five Barrels of Tallow, two hundred bushels of Indian Corn, seven thousand staves, Twenty thousand shingles, fifteen hundred hoops, twenty-eight anchor stocks, five hundred bunches of onions, twelve horses, and seventy sheep hath entered and cleared in his Majesty's Custom House at the East End of Long Island, in the New York District, according to Law given under my hand and seal of office, 8th day of December in the 21st year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second King of Great Britain &c. Anno Dom. 1747.

B. SYLVESTER
D. Coll, Surveyor & Searchr."

The above gives a fair idea of the character of the ex-

common characteristic of the type seems to have been a very high and pinched-in stern.

† The Snow was equipped with two masts resembling the mainmast and foremast of a ship and a third smaller one close to and just abaft of, the mainmast. In rig it somewhat resembled a brig.

‡ N. Y. Col. Docts. Vol. III, p. 261.

‖ The first schooner is said to have been built by Abraham Robinson at Gloucester, Mass., in that year. Weeden, Vol. II, p. 573.

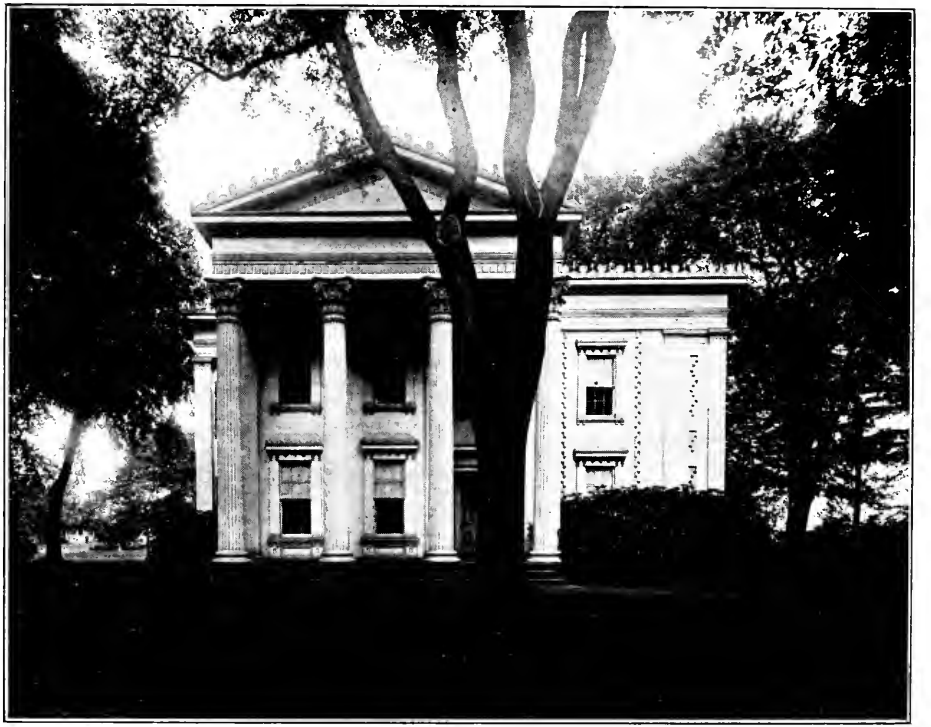
ports at that date and earlier. Just how early the trade began, we cannot tell, but by 1684 we find James Loper, one of the enterprising spirits of East Hampton, trading through the West Indies, as reported by Daniel Johnson "a barmodian" ‡ On the return voyages were brought molasses and rum from Surinam, these two staples and sugar from Barbadoes, Antigua and Jamaica, and cocoa from Curacoa, as well as Spanish gold coin and occasional cargoes of logwood.† One of the exported articles mentioned above in the cargo of the little Hampton was horses, and these undoubtedly formed for long one of the staple exports from the East End, where they were raised by the Coopers and others, the unusual mortality among them in the Barbadoes and elsewhere in the West Indies necessitating constant replenishing of the stock.*

While the little ships from North Sea, North West, and "the harbor of Sagg" were thus making long voyages to the Indies, they also kept up a constant trading with the ports of the New England colonies, carrying whale oil to Boston and other products all along the coast. Trade with New York, however, was still slight and although the Towns had been politically annexed to that province in 1664, Lord Cornbury complained to the Lords of Trade in 1703 that "indeed the people of the East End of Long Island are not very willing to be persuaded to believe that they belong to this province. They are full of New England principles. They chose rather to trade with the people of Boston, Connecticut and Rhode Island, than with the people of New Yorke.

‡ Vide letter, E. H. T. R. Vol. II, p. 151.

† Col. Docts. Vol. V, p. 686.

* This was the cause of a government inquiry as late as 1842 in Barbadoes. "The extraordinary and almost incredible number of horses annually imported into this island well deserves the consideration of the Legislature, with a view to the adoption of such measures as may be likely to check the heavy loss occasioned by the great mortality which takes place among them. From the 9th of April, 1833, to the 30th of June, 1842, the number of horses imported amounted to 8318, giving a yearly average of 924." The mortality was estimated in the report as 25% requiring the entire island stock to be replenished every 4 years. Schomburgk Hist. of Barbadoes, p. 168. Dr. Sloane stated that the New England horses were imported into Jamaica and lost their hair on arrival. Voyage to the Islands Medera, &c. 1707, Vol. I, p. LXXXIV.



Colonel Benjamin Huntting House, Sag Harbor
(Now owned by Mrs. Russell Sage)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

I hope in a short time I shall bring them to a better temper, but in the meantime the Trade of the City suffers very much.*"

Lord Cornbury's complaint was caused only partly, however, by the loss of legitimate trade. The West India products accounted for much the largest part of the customs received at the custom house in New York† and there were frequent complaints that these duties were evaded by landing the goods at the East End, either by pirates or mere smugglers. The Governor's discovery of doings on the East End had been anticipated by Lord Bellomont, who wrote in 1700 that "there is a town called Stamford in Connecticut Colony on the border of this Province, where one Major Selleck lives who has a warehouse close to the Sound or Sea, that runs between the mainland and Nassau Island. That man does us great mischief with his warehouse, for he receives abundance of goods from our vessels, and the merchants afterwards take their opportunity of running them into this town. Major Selleck receiv'd at least £10000 worth of treasure and East India goods brought by one Clarke of this town from Kidd's sloop and lodg'd with Selleck".‡ This was the Clarke whom we met in the last chapter, landing from Kidd's vessel at the East End and sending the Earl a "very sawcy letter" in reference to

* Col. Docts. Vol. IV, p. 1058.

† "This [1669] has been the worst year that ever was known in New York for the Revenue by reason of the great scarcity of Sugar, Rum and Mollasses at Barbadoes, and the other Islands and of Wines at the Madeira's; for from those Articles the customs of New York do chiefly arise". Earl of Bellomont. Col. Docts. Vol. IV, p. 600.

The following figures of tonnage cleared at the port of New York from June 24, 1715 to June 24, 1718 show clearly the importance of the West Indian and non-English trade.

To Great Britain		4382	tons.
" Brit. Plantations on the continent	4234		
" Newfoundland	395	4629	"
" British Islands (West Indies, &c.)	8776		
" Madeira, Africa, &c.	1395		
" Foreign Plantations	2595		
" Europe	615	13381	"
Total		22392	"

Col. Docts. Vol. V, p. 618.

‡ Col. Docts. Vol. IV, p. 783.

his doings, so that Major Selleck's warehouse was evidently one of the underground passages between the East End and the New York markets. It must be remembered that while there was a custom house at New York, Connecticut at that time had free trade, and as Lord Cornbury sagely observes "Connecticut is opposite to two thirds of Long Island", adding that "there has been for some time no trade between the City of New Yorke and the East End of Long Island".†

The question of collecting the revenue from Long Island was a thorny one and, as we have seen, remained so down to the Revolution. The matter of Long Island ports of entry has not, so far as I know, been treated of elsewhere, the statement usually being made that the first custom house to be established was that at Sag Harbor in 1788.* While the latter statement is not true, the matter is involved in considerable obscurity and I therefore give the result of my researches.

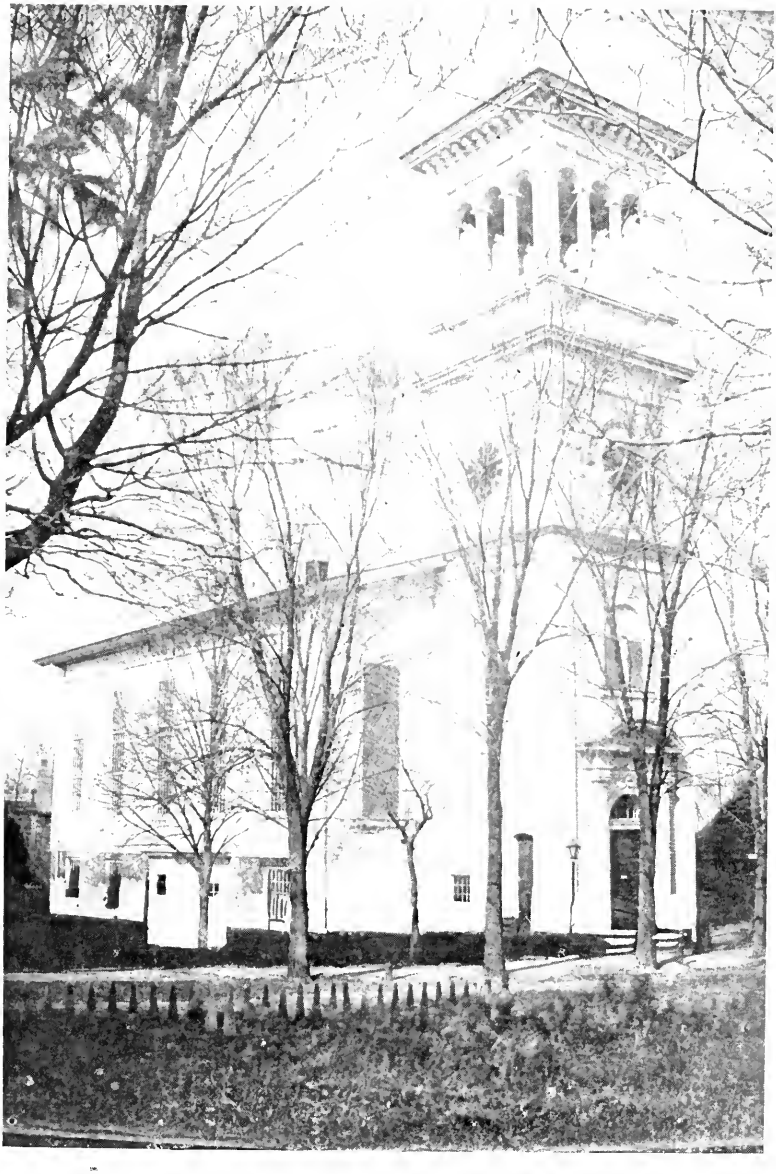
In 1665, Gov. Nicholls having been "informed that there hath beene formerly great Abuses at Oyster Bay, Huntington and other places on Long Island in Landing of Tobacco, and giving in security for the paying of His Maties Dutyes" &c. appointed John Underhill to be "Surveyor of Long Island" and to observe and act on all breaches of the revenue laws. § In 1668 Thomas Chatfield was appointed Collector of Customs at the "Towne or Port of East Hampton" making return to "the Chief Customer at New Yorke".‡ and in June 1670 John Layton (Laughton) was appointed a "Sub-collector of

† Col. Docts. Vol. IV, p. 1058.

* New York and Sag Harbor were designated Ports of Entry the same day, the first vessel registering here being the Brig Lucy, Sept. 8, 1788. The custom house here was abolished July 1, 1913. The Collectors had been 1778-90, John Gelston; 1790-1822, Henry P. Dering; 1822-30, H. T. Dering; 1830-42, John P. Osborn; 1842-45, Henry T. Dering; 1845-6, Abel Huntington; 1846-9, H. T. Dering; 1849-52, Edwin Rose; 1852-57, Sam'l L. Gardiner; 1857-61, Jason M. Terbell; 1861-65, John Sherry; 1865-80, Wickham S. Havens; 1880-85, Wm. Lowen; 1885-90, Clothier H. Vaughn; 1890-92, John Sherry, Jr.; 1892-96, Cornelius R. Sleight; 1896-1909, Peter Dippel; 1909-1912, B. Frank Harris; 1912-13, Frank W. Corwin, Deputy.

§ Col. Docts. Vol. XIV, p. 566.

‡ Col. Docts. Vol. XIV, p. 608.



Methodist Church, Sag Harbor

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Southampton & ye places there adjacent"* which would seem to be the date of the establishment of the first custom house in the Town. The next reference I have found is in the Southold Town Records† at a Town Meeting of May 6, 1671, when five men were appointed "to act with Southampton and Easthamton men to desier Master willson to gett of the Costom and obtaine shuch other priveliges as hee can get for us:— And these men according to the Townes mind have don it".¶ Apparently the custom house was still at Southampton for on Nov. 19, 1672, John Jennings was appointed "customer" there with John Laughton.‡ In 1674, in the instructions to Mr. Dyer, Collector at New York, there is mention of the "Custmrs of ye other ports of my said Colony",‖ and on Mar. 5, 1675 the following appears in the Council Minutes (text mutilated) " . . . . shipps or vessells trading in this G.....shall at their first coming in, enter.....goods, & pay their dutys at New Y.....where else & at their departure clea.... at ye sd. port. Except for ye present..... Towns of Southton & Southold where..... have liberty to enter, & cleare untill f..... order".§ We have already seen that Andross (Apl. 16, 1678) spoke of New York and Southampton as the principal places of trade in the colony, which would seem to indicate that the latter place ,was also a port of entry, but only four

* Col. Docts. Vol. XIV, p. 637.

† Southold T. R., Vol. I, p. 339.

¶ In the orders of the Court of Assizes at New York, Oct. 7, 1671 Order No. 3 states that the duties are not properly collected except at New York and orders the duties to be paid to the proper officers by vessels entering or leaving "any of ye Ports upon Long Island, as well as ye East End thereof". State Historians Rept. Col. Ser. Vol. I, p. 174.

‡ Council Min. Mss. 3 Pt. 1 p. 119. This was printed "vice John Laughton", but the Mss. reads "with". (Letter of Mr. Peter Nelson, State Archivist.) Nov. 28, 1672 Gov. Lovelace wrote Capt. John Howell, Justice, "I understand there is a vessel designed for yor ports of a very considerable cargo; if his Maties officers of the Custome shall have occasion of yor assistance, I doubt not but you will afford it them". Col. Docts. Vol. XIV, p. 677.

‖ Col. Docts. Vol. III, p. 222.

§ Council Min. Mss. Vol. III Pt. 2, p. 27. Margins were burned in the Capitol fire.

days later in the same year, we find the Council acting upon the petition of a Boston merchant, who had purchased a large quantity of whale oil at the East End for shipment from North Sea to England, praying that he might not have to undergo the hazard of taking it to New York first in order to clear from that port as required. The petition was granted under certain conditions, but apparently the local custom house had then been given up. §

In 1684 Sir John Werden writing to Gov. Dongan, noted that "some of the inhabitants in ye east end of Long Island,.....by reason of their distance from New Y. desire a port there" and that the Governor approved, and in turn gave him permission to establish it, which was done. It was maintained for at least three years and a half¶ but in 1692 we find the inhabitants of Suffolk County again petitioning for a port,‖ which was denied them, and again a port was asked for in 1694.* Apparently these requests were not granted, but in 1699, Samuel Sewall, of Boston, on a pleasure cruise to Long Island Sound reported that "they have a privilege of late that the East End of Long Island may clear at New London",† which arrangement also held in 1708 and seems to have done so until abolished in 1721.‡ As may be seen in the clearance paper given earlier in the chapter, there was a custom house at the East End in 1747

§ N. Y. Col. Mss. 27:66 and 35:43.

¶ Col. Docts. Vol. III, pp. 350 and 402.

‖ "To his Exclly Benjamin Flecther Esq Capt genll and Governr. In Chiefe in & over the province of new york &c and there Majestys Honble Councell

The Humble Peticon of the Inhabetants of the County of Suffolk Humbly Sheweth

Whereas your Exellys peticonrs Lye under great Inconveniency by Reason we are abridged the Liberty of a port in this County that wee cannot make the benefit of what is Raised here for our comfortable subsistance and paying the Requisset Charges Layed upon us are of absolute Necessity Constrained to Address your Exelly and Honrs that you would be pleased to Comiserate our Condition so as to grant us a port In this County wee paying the Dutys thereof as by Law Required" &c. N. Y. Col. Mss. 38:176.

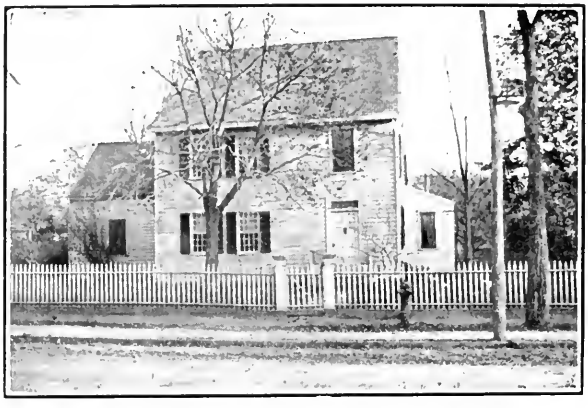
* Council Min. Mss. 6:125. Council Min. Printed 1:52. March 15.

† Sewall, Diary, Vol. II, p. 440.

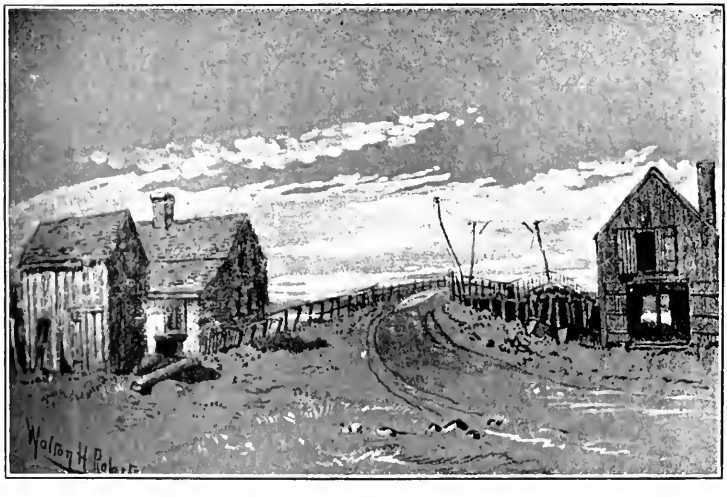
‡ Col. Docts. Vol. V, p. 59. Ibid p. 631.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



John Jermain House, Sag Harbor



Old North Haven Toll Bridge

and B. Sylvester was then "Deputy Collector and Searcher".

Meanwhile, a new harbor had gradually come into use, destined later to be the most important one on this end of the Island and to command a leading place in the American whaling industry. This was, of course, Sag Harbor, so called because it was originally the harbor for Sagg, as Northwest was for East Hampton and North Sea for Southampton. So far as has been found, the first recorded mention of the new port is that in the accounts of the Town Trustees in 1707, wherein a charge is made "for going to Sag Harbor to evidence for ye town 3s 6d". The topography of the place has changed enormously since its settlement, and the earlier conditions existing there may have delayed its use as a harbor.|| The meadow originally extended across Main Street and up to the cliff, from which rose Turkey, or Cliff Hill. Between that and Meeting House Hill was a swamp which closed Main, and perhaps Madison Streets, and there was also a great swamp east of the Old Burying Ground and the above hills, the water from which flowed down Burke Street to the harbor. Turkey Hill was cut down and dumped, to the depth of four or five feet upon the north and west side of Main Street; and Meeting House Hill onto Main, Madison, Washington, Division and Hampton Streets, which, Judge Hedges says, were before impassable.* The early roads were

|| For early topography see Hedges, Sag Harbor Address, passim.

* Originally the tide flowed over most of the meadow (called the Wentworth meadow) and this was at first considered the most valuable land at the Harbor on account of the fodder for horses and cattle produced on it. It was settled nearly a century before the upland. Mr. H. D. Sleight writes me, "The greater portion of the west side of Sag Harbor Main Street stands upon the edge of the Wentworth meadow. The buildings are mostly upon 'made' ground. I saw a trench opened at the time the Julia King fountain was placed in Madison Square. At a depth of over three feet the laborers unearthed a wooden sidewalk and an old English colonial coin was also found. The foundations of the new Sag Harbor Savings Bank had to be placed upon piling. A glance at many of the brick buildings on the west side of Main Street, will show how they have settled and how the walls are cracked although I understand the foundations, at least the rear foundations, are all on piles. The Hedges House, a big brick building at one time owned and conducted as a sailor's boarding house by a paternal grandfather of

more circuitous than today, that from East Hampton coming through Pine Swamp, north of Northwest Creek, following the landing opposite Turkey Hill and running so close to the cliff that at high tide one wheel of a wagon would tilt on the bluff while the other would actually be in the water.* The road from Sagg "ran from the point where Sagg and Wainscott Roads intersect, north of Long Pond, came out north of the house of Samuel T. Hildreth, deceased, and south of Otter Pond, passed the old Jesse Halsey house and between the Cove and Otter Pond, and skirting the Cove and west edge of the Meadow, to the landing near the old Toll Gate of the North Haven Bridge, following some part of Glover and West Water Streets".† The Bridgehampton road followed generally the present Brick Kilns road.‡

The purchase of Hog Neck had been confirmed by the Shelter Island Indians in 1665|| and in 1680 land there and in the meadows had been allotted by the Town,§ while there are frequent sales of land there from that date on. As noted above, the place had already become known as Sag Harbor by 1707, and it makes its first appearance in the Town Records in 1710,[a] when it is called Sagaponack Harbor. The next year it appears for the first, and so far as I know the only, time as "Bridge Hampton Harbor,[b] while in 1712 there is recorded the

mine was, previous to the introduction of city water in Sag Harbor, served by a bucket well, 40 feet deep. In times of easterly gales driving in high tides this well would salt so we sank a drive pipe from 40 to 90 feet; we got nothing but salt water. . . At times of high tides the cellars of buildings upon both sides of Main Street flood. At one time I remember that school in the old Union school house (Mansion house building) had to be dismissed because the rising tide in the cellar put out the furnace. I have seen our compositors obliged to come from Meadow Street to the Corrector office by boat to enter a rear door, and pigs, chickens and, in one instance, horses have been drowned".

* This was early changed so as to leave out the Creek, coming out at the east end of Eastville. It was later cut through the slough.

† Hedges Address.

‡ It struck over in front of S. T. Hildreth's house at Ligonee Brook.

|| T. R. Vol. II, p. 356.

§ T. R. Vol. II, p. 88 et seq.

[a] T. R. Vol. VI, p. 47.

[b] T. R. Vol. VI, p. 50.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Bridge Over Otter Pond Outlet

sale of Stony Island lying "between Hog Neck and Sag Harbor".*

Tradition has always placed its real settlement as about 1730, but I believe there were undoubtedly houses there before that date. Samuel Russel was the first recorded settler and his house is supposed to have been on the west side of Main St. near the north end,† but either he or some other man named Russell was living on Hog Neck with his family as early as 1704.‡ References to Sag Harbor at this very early period may be found not only in the Records but elsewhere. There was constant intercourse at that time between the East End and New London, where there lived a man named Joshua Hempstead, who among other things dealt in rum, and used to come over here to sell it, and who kept a most remarkably minute diary, which begins in 1711. The pub-

* T. R. Vol. VI, p. 106. The first preserved Bill of Lading reads as follows:

"Shipped by the Grace of God, in good order and well conditioned by Francis Pelletreau, in and upon the good sloop called the Portland Adventure, whereof is Master under God for this present voyage Richard Hartshorne, and now riding at anchor in the harbor of Sagg, and by God's Grace bound for New York, to say: Five barrells of Beef and nine barrells of Pork, two Furkings of Butter, two ditto Cranberry, and one ditto of Eggs, for the proper Accompt and Risque of Francis Pelletreau and goes consigned to himselfe. Being marked and numbered as in the Margent, and are to be delivered in the like good order and well conditioned at the aforesaid port of New York (the dangers of the seas except), unto Francis Pelletreau or to his assigns. He or they paying Freight for the said goods sixteen pence per barrell, and four pence half penny per Furking, with primage and average account added. In witness thereof the Master and Purser of the said sloop hath affirmed two bills of Lading all of this Tener and Date, One of which two Bills being accomplished the other is to stand Void. And so God send the good Sloop to her desired Port in safety, Amen.

Dated in Southampton ye 26th of November, 1731.

Rich'd Hartshorne.

Beef F. P. B.
Porke F. P. P.
Cranberry F. P. C.
Eggs F. P. E.
Butter F. P. 1 to 2."

† Hedges, Address p. 8. T. R. Vol. III, p. 71.

‡ "Ordered that Capt. Theophilus Howell shall go to Hog neck and warne Daniel Sayres tenant called Russell, who lives upon Hog Neck, forthwith to depart with his family to ye place from whence he came from". T. R. Vol. V, p 166. This order was probably not carried into effect.

lication of this diary has settled the vexed, if not very important, question of where the rum then came from, and out of innumerable entries referring to East End men and places I note only the following: "June 15, 1714, I went to Sag & ye Harbour. I sold 1 bb Rum for 3s 6d gall qt. 31½ to Mr. White." "Mar. 8 1717. I went with Willson to Sag harbour by sunset." "June 19 1717. I Taryed at Easthampton & South and thereabouts Selling my Rum & till friday 28th . . . .I sold 1 bb to Theophilus Pierson for 3s 6d p. gall. I Recd all the mony. I sold 1 hhd 107 gall to Daniel Sayre Juner for £16-1s-0d in Silver mony to be paid by the Middle of September Next".*

At whatever date actual settlement may have been made, it is certain that at first the community was exceedingly small, Ephraim Fordham, who was born there in 1737, being able to recall when there was but one house† and Mrs. Ruth Sayre, an old resident, told that notoriously careful and accurate student of Sag Harbor history, Mr. Luther D. Cook, in 1858, that she could remember when there were only three, occupied by John Foster, Daniel Fordham, and James Howell,‡ and it has also been said that these were still the only houses in 1740.|| In 1738, however, there was allotted a large section of the undivided land of the Town, a line being run from the East Hampton boundary to North Sea, and lots

* "Sept. 9 1713. went to ye funeral in ye aftern & after itt was over to Mr. Latimores to eat Watermillions. Josiah Topping came to my house & Signed over an Indian to me as p. Indenture I to sell him for wt I can & to pay myself." This book is a mine of references to Long Island as well as New London people. Diary of Joshua Hempstead, New London County Hist. Soc. 1901.

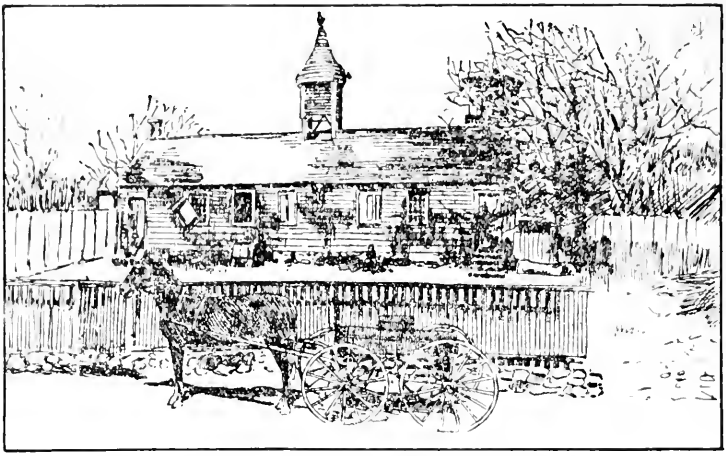
† "In Middletown, on Friday May 1st at the house of his son, Mr. Ephraim Fordham in the 96th year of his age. He was born at Sag Harbor, L. I. Mar. 12, 1737 O. S. He has often said that he could remember when there was but one house at Sag Harbor Landing: and that firewood was the principle article of export". (Death notice in newspaper clipping dated 1832 in Onderdonk Scrap Books, L. I. Hist. Soc.)

‡ From an article, Old Sag Harbor by L. D. Cook. On the tombstone of Nathan Fordham (Old Cemetery) it is noted that he died 1805 in his 84th year, and that he was one of the first who began the settlement of Sag Harbor. John Foster was a delegate to the first provincial Congress in New York May 22d. 1775.

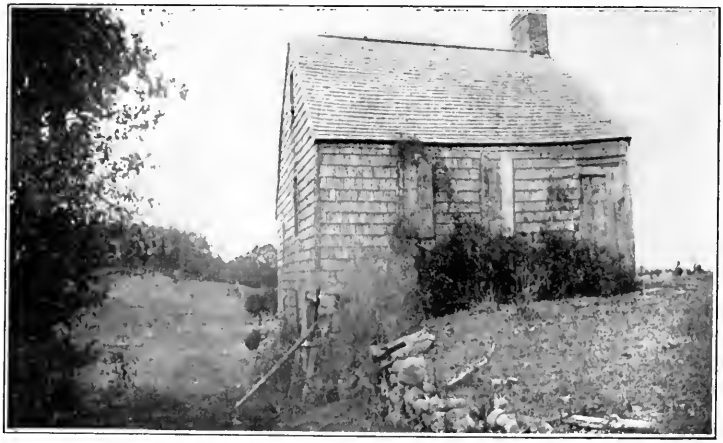
|| Testimony of Mrs. Miranda Beers. Hedges, Address p. 35.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Old Schoolhouse, Sag Harbor



Outpost Captured by Colonel Meigs in Revolution

laid out north and south, known as the "Great North" and "Great South" Divisions,* including part of Sag Harbor, where another division of land was again made in 1745.†

Apparently in 1756 a store house and tan yard were built, John Foster, Jr. leasing land from Nathan Fordham, Jr. for that purpose, the rental being "one pepper corn if it be lawfully demanded" and Foster having sufficient faith in the permanency of the undertaking or the lowness of the rental to make the lease for 999 years.‡

The first landing is traditionally believed to have been at Zachery's Point,‖ but in spite of much local antiquarian research the date of the building of the first wharf remains unknown. In April 1761 Nathan Fordham, Jr. and James Foster obtained the privilege of building one, as well as a try house, from the Town of Southampton. The first whale ships had been out cruising the preceding year and it is probable that Fordham and Foster were anticipating the development of the industry.¶ Judge Hedges thought that no substantial wharf had previously been in existence, but that, following the grant, one was built just east of the old North Haven bridge.§ In 1770, the Town of East Hampton made a grant to forty men, thirty from Southampton and nine from East Hampton, together with Ed-

* T. R. Vol. II pp. 83, 92 et seq. A. and 408.

† T. R. Vol. II, p. 71. In 1761 occurred the next allotment known as the "Twelve Acre Division". Vol. II, pp. 189 et seq.

‡ T. R. Vol. III, p. 166. There is also, undated, another reference to a warehouse (Vol. V, p. 89), "Vooted that Richard Shaw shall have liberty to sett up a warehouse at Sag Harbor in sum place at ye discretion of Elisha Howell and Isaac Jessup where they shall think most convenient". I think this notice is of an earlier date than the other.

‖ Named for Zachery Sanford, father-in-law of Peter Hildreth, for whom was named "Peter's Green" where the spider legged wind mill stood early in the last century.

¶ The ships were the Good Luck, Success and Dolphin, owned by Joseph Conkling, John Foster and others.

§ L. D. Cook stated that in the early days there was a short wharf and landing place, the remains of which could be seen in 1830, a short distance east of the southern end of "Payne's Bridge". From 1830-5 its site was improved by walling and filling in, making a capacious enclosure in which to store oil casks. It was here the oil was tried and casked. (Address April 19, 1858).

ward Nicoll, to build a wharf and form a company, the capital to be divided into forty shares of £20 each,‡ and we know this to have been built, because in 1783 it was voted that any person helping to repair it would be exempt from working on the highways.‖ Private documents seen by Judge Hedges, moreover, indicate that it was built immediately and completed by at least April 1771.§ This was the "Long Wharf", which at the height of the whaling industry is said to have been 300 yards in length and to have paid from 25 to 30% dividends. In 1808 the land for a third dock was granted by East Hampton to the State, which constructed at its own expense what was known as the State Pier.[a]

At the time of the Revolution there were also three wind mills on the shore, two between the wharves and one west of the older one, but these long since disappeared, as well as all of the earlier houses. Among the oldest of the latter still remaining may be mentioned that on Main St. owned by H. M. Lindstedt, which is said to have been built in 1797 for Capt. John Hildreth, a sea captain in the West India trade; the old Fordham tavern moved to Glover St. and altered beyond recognition; the house now moved back of Mr. Fahy's barn on North Haven, built 1802 for John Payne; the "Umbrella House" on Division St., said to be pre-Revolutionary; the Ebenezer Sage house on Sage St., now used as a factory store; the Whiten Foster house on Main St.; the Thaddeus Coles house on Hampton St.* One of the old Sag Harbor houses was moved to Mecox some fifty years ago, where it iow looks like an old original homestead on the east side of Ocean Road, almost facing Mecox Road. The windmill standing on Mr. Berwind's

‡ This was to be 35 ft. wide and to have 60 ft. of water on each side, at the boundary line between the two Towns. E. H. T. R. Vol. IV. pp. 220 et seq.

‖ E. H. T. R. Vol. IV, p. 244.

§ Deeds for sale of shares by Thomas Foster, Apl. 25, 1771, and Jeremiah Hedges, Dec. 1 1773. Both are named in the grant.

[a] E. H. T. R. Vol. IV, p. 357.

* The house now occupied by Mrs. Russell Sage was built by Benjamin Huntting. The old house of John Jermain, her grandfather still stands on the east side of Main Street and is also owned by her.

place at Bridgehampton was also moved from the Harbor in 1837, it having originally stood on Sherrill Hill, where it was built by a Mr. Beebe in 1820. While it remained on its original site, it was the custom whenever a homeward bound ship was sighted, to raise the flag on it to notify the people, whence came the old saying, "flag on the mill, ship on the bay".‖

In 1782 Ebenezer White and Deacon David Hedges were granted the right to cut an outlet from Otter Pond to the Bay to make a fish pond of it,* and in 1793 this grant was transferred to John Jermain with the additional privilege of being allowed to build mills on the stream, as well as to drain Crooked Pond and Little Long Pond into Otter,† while in 1797 he was given exclusive rights of grinding and liberty to erect a dam across the great Narrows between Brushy Neck and Little Hog Neck.‡

Besides the West India Trade and early whaling, surplus farm products were beginning to be exported

---

‖ Mr. Beebe sold it in 1837 to A. T. Rose and Richard Gilson, who moved it to "Mill Hill," Bridgehampton, where Halsey & McCaslin's shop now stands. They sold it to a Mr. Norris, he to Roger Francis and he to E. Jones Ludlow, C. H. Topping and Hedges Miller, who sold it to Wm. Hand. A. E. Topping bought it in 1868, ran it four years and sold it to L. W. Seabury. He ran it 8 years and sold it to Topping and Hildreth, who sold it to J. A. Sandford in 1881, who moved it to the north side of the railroad track near the station. Park Commissioner Kennedy bought it for Prospect Park, Brooklyn, but found it could not be moved there. In 1894 Oliver Osborn bought it. In 1895 the Bridgehampton Milling Co. was formed (14 persons) and ran it till a few years ago with John C. Sayre as manager, Wm. Schellinger, miller. The original tolling dish was used until about 1905. In 1914 Rev. Robt. Davis bought it and later sold it to Mr. J. E. Berwind who moved it to his place where it now stands.

Mention may also be made here of the oldest mill still in its original position in the Town and the only one still used. This is the one at Hayground which was built in 1802 by Gen. Abraham Rose, Capt. Benj. Rogers, Nathan Topping and Ethan Topping. In the 115 years the mill has been running the millers have been Ethan Topping: his son Jesse; his grandson George; his great grandson George 2d; and Maltbie G. Rose.

The windmill at Water Mill was moved there from Sag Harbor about a century ago.

* T. R. Vol. III, p. 307.

† T. R. Vol. III, p. 339.

‡ T. R. Vol. III, p. 353.

from the Hamptons and a very extensive business in cord wood|| was being carried on with New York, which was then beginning to replace Boston as a trade center for the Eastern Towns.§

There seems to be some doubt as to the location of the earliest burying ground,* but what is now known as the "Old Burying Ground", west of the Presbyterian Church, was set apart and first used in 1767, at which time it lay well into the woods, which then continued some distance north of it. The first interment was that of the infant son of James Howell, and Mr. H. R. Stiles, writing in 1864, said that "an aged sister of this child living until lately, often said that she remembered her mother weeping bitterly because her little brother was buried 'way out in those lonesome woods.' "†

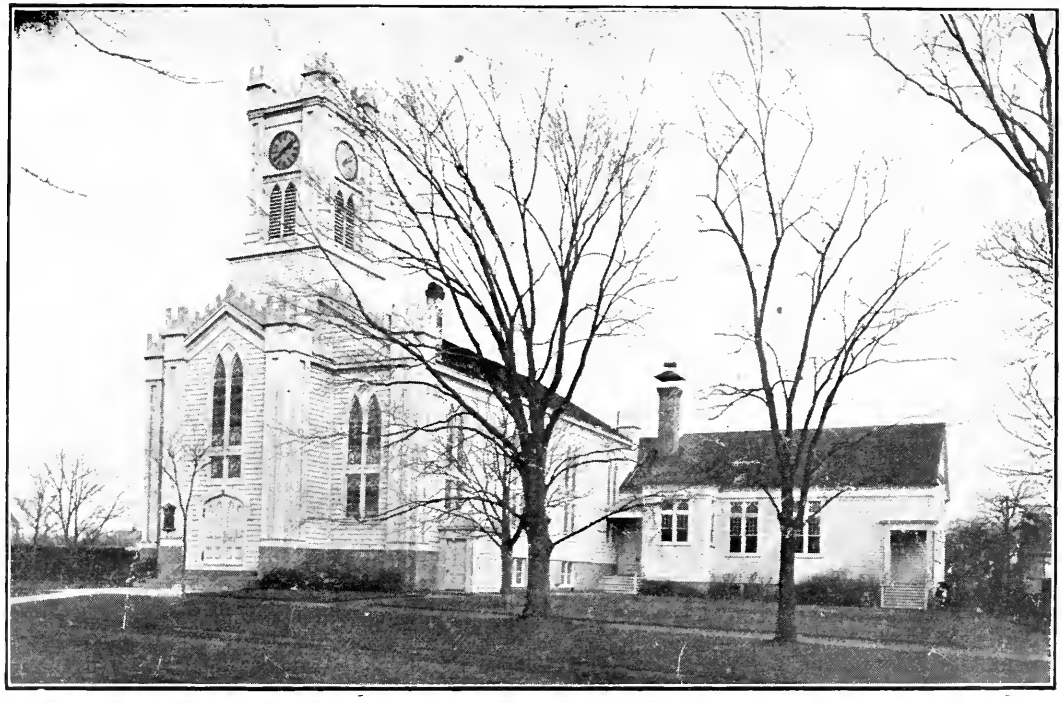
This old cemetery was the starting point for me of one of those wild goose chases to which a local historian has to accustom himself. A newspaper article had stated that two noted men lay buried there—a Sir John Oldmixon, who did live in the Harbor but who was stated to be a companion of King George IV, and a Joseph Montefiore who was stated to be a brother of the great English philanthropist Sir Moses. In regard to the

|| The following is an extract from a letter from Leffert Lefferts of New York to John Gardiner, Aug. 25, 1790, receipting for wood received by Capt. Latham: "I have thought Something of coming down this Sumer to see you and see how wood matters are coming on but it has got so Late in the Season that I am uncertain about it but hope you will Endeavor to get all the wood onto market that you possably can". (Express Sept. 21, 1911.)

§ "Beef and flaxseed are the principal articles of exportation among the farmers. Till within about thirty years Boston has been the place for a market for this part of the Country—New York is now. The people are more properly Graziers than farmers, they raise large droves of cattle and sheep for sale; but very little else except flaxseed and cord wood, the wood will soon be done unless it is preserved by Legislative authority". Gardiner Obs. on the Town of East Hampton, 1798. N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. 1869, p. 256.

* It has been stated that there was one on the property occupied by Howell's market, J. Decastro and Mrs. Wm. Bennett. (Express. Nov. 12, 1903.) Also that the earlier one was on the land occupied by the residence of the late Abraham Vail and Henry B. Havens. (Express, Aug. 20, 1885.)

† Stiles, Notes on the Graveyards of L. I. p. 30. The stone read "In memory of James, son of James and Lucretia Howell, who died June 4, 1767. Ae. one year, 3 months, 18 days".



Presbyterian Church, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

former, I looked in vain in many biographical dictionaries, the National, the still greater Biographie Universelle, and many smaller ones of special character. I also secured numerous volumes of Memoirs of George IV and his friends, and as none of these latter were indexed, I had to search them page by page, and was thus forced to obtain a minute knowledge of the far from innocent, as well as rather monotonous, doings of that royal rake, which I had never before dreamed of being required to so curiously consider. But all to no avail. Most of what I read might well be consigned to a nameless grave but no Sir John Oldmixon presented himself for that purpose, and so, starting from the quiet old Sag Harbor Burying Ground, I made the grand tour of the monarch's life and returned with no information and less edification, and who, if any one, lies in that unmarked grave I know not, but am sure it was no friend of George IV!

As to the Montefiore story, the facts also proved somewhat elusive. The article in question which, incidentally, had wrongly given his name as Joseph instead of Joshua,* stated that he was "remembered as an eccentric old gentleman, a lawyer by profession, tall, round shouldered and with hair braided and put up on his head with a black comb like a woman", and that "he was the author of several legal works, some of which have been seen by persons now living". He is supposed to have lived in the Ebenezer Sage house, and to have died about 1828. A study of the biography of Sir Moses reveals the fact that this could not have been his brother, and has left me in doubt as to what relative, if any, it may have been. In many respects it fits in with the life story of the Joshua Montefiore, who was an uncle of Sir Moses, and a most remarkable man, whose career included visiting native kings in the interior of Africa, writing law books, holding the first commission in the British army ever held by a Jew, and ending in self decreed exile in America,

* His name is correctly given in the Corrector of Mar. 26, 1825, wherein "the house now occupied by Joshua Montefiore, Esq.," is offered for sale or to let, by Asa Partridge.

and, I am inclined to believe, in Sag Harbor, although Wolf states that he is buried at St. Albans, Vt.†

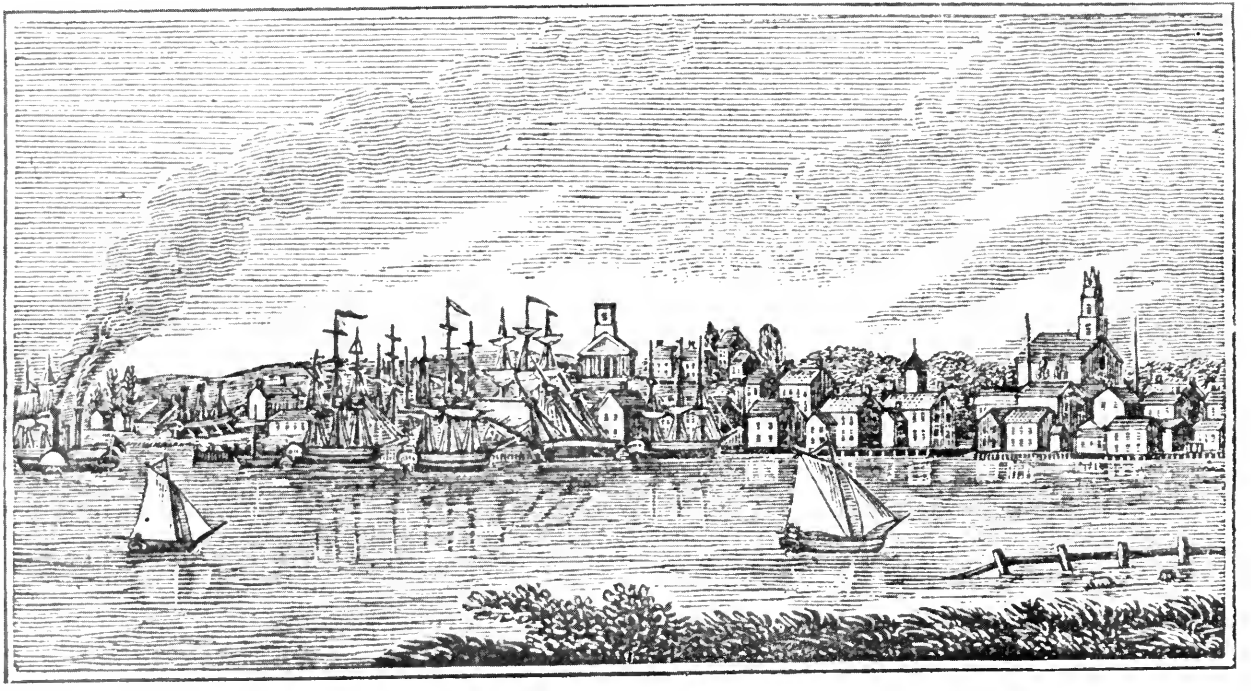
No church, apparently, was founded here until Feb. 24, 1766, when a meeting was held to decide upon erecting a building for the purpose of public worship, which was built the following year on the corner of Church and Sage Streets, and occupied in 1768. From its uncouth shape, it went by the name of "God's Old Barn", but it was used for nearly half a century and during that time was the only church in the village. At first there was no minister, the people being called together by beat of drum, as in Southampton, to hear a sermon read by one of themselves, the reader being said to have been Samuel L'Hommedieu. In 1798, we find the Rev. John Taylor preaching alternately here and on Shelter Island, and in 1791 there was a reorganization, or possibly the first organization of the church.* Of its later ministers the two most widely known were the Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, the author of the History of Long Island published in 1845, and Dr. Edward Hopper who, some years after leaving Sag Harbor, but doubtless with his former seafaring congregation in his memory, wrote the well-known sailors hymn, Jesus, Savior, pilot me.

In 1817 the old church was torn down and a new one erected on the same site, this second building being used by Christ Episcopal Church in 1846, becoming the Ma-

---

† Wolf, Sir Moses Montefiore, pp. 6-9.

* Wilson, Sag Harbor Presbyterian Church Address. The first members were Samuel L'Hommedieu, Benj. Price, Joseph Conklin, John Hand, Elisha Prior, Elizabeth Conklin, Elizabeth Seabury, Jane Fordham. At the first communion were added Abigail Hildreth and Margaret Pierson Jermain. In 1800 the membership was only 15. The church seems to have been Congregational until 1810 when it became Presbyterian. The ministers have been as follows: Rev. John Taylor, 1789; Daniel Hall, 1797; Aaron Bogue, 1805-6; Nathaniel S. Prime, 1806-9; Stephen Porter and a Mr. Gaylord some months each 1809-12; John D. Gardiner, Oct. 1, 1812-June 16, 1832; Samuel King, Aug. 1832-Nov. 29, 1833; Ithamar Pillsbury, 1834-5; Joseph A. Copp, Oct. 1835-51; Dr. Edward Hopper, June 8, 1852; May 3, 1863; John Lowrey, 1863-67; Wm. Guthrie Barnes, Dec. 1867-Apl. 1872; Alex. W. Sproull, May 20, 1873-Oct. 14, 1883; Edward H. Camp, Apl. 11, 1884-May 31, 1885; Dr. Clarence Hall Wilson, 1887-1902; Frank Houghton Allen, Oct. 2, 1902-Aug. 1907; Wm. T. Edds, Mar. 1, 1908-Sept. 1914; Walter A. Herricks, Jan. 1, 1915, to date.



View of Sag Harbor in 1845
(Enlarged from Barber & Howe's Historical Collections)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

sonic Hall in 1883, and, in 1904, moved and remodelled into the Atheneum.* The present building with its very beautiful steeple, was begun in 1843 and dedicated May 16, 1844 having been designed by Maynard LeFevre, of New York. This steeple is probably the best known bit of architecture in the Town, owing to its position and the wonderfully beautiful way in which it composes with the landscape as seen from almost any point on land or water.

The Baptists formed an organization in 1793‡ and the Methodists in 1810. Methodist preaching is said to have begun here in 1807-8 and the Society at first to have included Bridgehampton, Noyac, Southampton, and even to have extended to Moriches and Patchogue. By it was established the first Temperance Society in the Harbor. Their first church was built on Union St., where St. Joseph's Hall now stands and was dedicated in 1810, being later sold to the Catholics in 1836, a new Methodist church having been built the preceding year on the hill on High St. In 1864 this building was moved in sections and rebuilt, in an enlarged form, where it stands at present on Madison St. It is said that the old church of 1810 was lighted by tallow dips, with the floor sanded, and that the congregation brought their own chairs and foot stoves with them.†

---

* The "Old Barn Church" was demolished Jan. 13, 1817; the new one raised June 1817. The work was much delayed on account of the great losses due to the fire of May 26, 1817, but Capt. Gabriel Havens, Augustus Sleight, and Rev. J. D. Gardiner raised about $3000 in New York. The church cost about $4700 and was dedicated June 18, 1818. The present building cost $17000 and the lot $2000. The Building Committee were Wm. R. Sleight, Nathan P. Howell, Henry H. Huntting, Luther D. Cook and Daniel Y. Bellows.

The first parsonage was built in 1799 and is the house on the corner of Sage and Madison Sts. In 1832 the house on High St. (Mrs. David Steuart) was built as a parsonage. The Presbyterian Chapel was dedicated Dec. 15, 1899.

‡ This did not thrive long. In 1844 a lot was bought at the corner of Madison and Henry Sts. and the present Bethel Baptist Church was built. Among the early ministers were Elder Watrous, Rev. Geo. F. Hendrickson, David W. Rowland, Mr. Knapp, Rev. J W. Ladd. Elder E. W. Bliss, July 1851; Rev. Daniel D. Lyon, E. S. Wheeler. In 1855 the Society broke up and the property was deeded to the New York State Baptist Convention. Since then the church has been opened and closed many times.

† The Society was at first supplied by circuit preachers, who of-

The earliest school, apparently, or at least its eastern half, was built in 1788, (the other half being added seven years later), on a lot given by Braddock Corey on the corner of Madison and Jefferson Sts. This remained until it became so dilapidated that it was torn down about 1871. In 1804 the "new school house" was built by private enterprise, Maj. John Jermain being greatly interested in it. This was on the rear of the John DeCastro property and became known as the "middle school house", was burned in 1834, rebuilt and used until 1871, when it was moved to the west side of Main St., became a saloon and was burned again some years later. The "old yellow school house" on Division St. is still standing, used as a tenement.*

---

ficiated once in two weeks. The list of ministers is as follows: Revds. Henry Redstone and Coles Carpenter, 1807-11; Samuel Bushnell, Noble W. Thomas, Freborn Garretson (first stationed preacher) 1811-12; Noble W. Thomas, 1812-13; Francis Ward, Theodosius Clark, Daniel Wright, 1813-14; Arnold Scofield, Chas. W. Carpenter, 1814-15; John Reynolds, Oliver Sykes, 1815-16; John Reynolds, 1816-17; Lumun Andrews, 1817-18; Fitch Reed, 1818-19; Aaron Pearce, 1819-20; Reuben Harries, S. D. Ferguson, 1820-21; Reuben Harries, Eli Deniston, 1821-22; Humphrey Humphreys, 1822-24; Henry Hatfield, Horace Bartlett, 1824-25; John W. LeFevre, Horace Bartlett, 1825-26; Noble W. Thomas, Cyrus Foss, 1826-27; Oliver V. Amerman, Chas. W. Carpenter, 1827-28; O. V. Amerman, Richard Seaman, C. W. Carpenter, R. Morris, 1828-29; C. W. Carpenter, 1830-31; O. V. Amerman, 1831-32; John Trippett, 1832-33; Daniel Smith, 1833-34; John Trippett, C. W. Carpenter, Harvey Husted, 1834-35; C. W. Carpenter, 1835-36; Nath. Kellog, 1836-38; J. D. Marshall, 1838-39; David Miller, 1839-41; John Leonard Gilder, 1841-43; Jas. H. Perry, D.D., 1843-45; Seymour Landon, D.D., 1845-47; Wm. Dixon, 1847-49; A. S. Francis, 1849-51; E. A. Edmonds, 1851-53; Chas. Stearns, 1853-54; Robert Jessup, M.D., 1854-56; Robert Roberts, 1856; E. W. B. Wood, 1856-59; John F. Booth, 1859-60; Chas. Kelsey, 1861; G. S. Gilbert, 1862-63; D. O. Ferris, 1864; Wm. H. Lawrence, 1865-66; John W. Barnhardt, 1867-68; E. Warriner, 1869-70; R. H. Rust, 1871-72; Geo. H. Goodsell, 1873-75; Thos. D. Littlewood, 1876-77; John Rippere, 1878-80; John W. Barnhart, 1881; J. S. Whedon, 1882-84; Wm L. Douglas, 1885-86; Barnabas F. Reeve, 1887-91; Jas. Coote, 1892-93; C. M. Pegg, 1894-95; Jos. Baird, 1896-98; Robt. F. Norton, 1899-1903; Gordon Thompson, 1904-6; M. Y. Bovard, 1907-8; M. Elmer Honnold, 1912-15; John P. Wagner, 1916 (died); Wm. M. Fanton, 1916 to date.

* In 1843 the Sag Harbor Academy and Institute was established, largely through the efforts of the Rev. Mr. Conn, and a building erected on Suffolk St. which was destroyed by fire Feb. 10, 1864. It then occupied the basement of the People's Baptist Church 1864-6 and the Village Hall, 1866-71.

A View at Sebonack

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

There was also, very early, a private school kept by Asa Partridge, whose advertisement thus appears in "Frothingham's Long Island Herald" of June 7th, 1791: "Young Lady's School. Will be opened on Monday May 23 at the Hall in this place. A four o'clock School for the reception of young Ladies, where will be taught Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, English Grammar, Book Keeping, and Elocution. All the above branches of Education will be taught in the Common School at the same place, which will be opened at 8 o'clock A. M. and close at 4 o'clock P. M. at which time the Lady's School will be called in. Those Gentlemen who please to send their children to be Educated here, may depend on their having their Morals and Manners carefully inspected by their very humble servant Asa Partridge. Sagg Harbour, May 10". Mr. Partridge must indeed have had what might be called a full day.

Churches and schools, however, were not the only means of education in early Sag Harbor, and for long the stocks were in place on Meeting House Hill, while the village whipping post stood near the old Liberty pole at the north end of Main Street.*

Where the American House now stands, there was a tavern during the Revolution, where the British officers were quartered and at the beginning of the last century there was a coffee house known as Eldredge's,† which was at one time owned by Maj. Jermain,‡ and which had a cellar capable of storing a thousand barrels. The most celebrated tavern, however, which dated from before the Revolution was kept early in the last century by Pelatiah Fordham, commonly known as "Duke" Fordham, near where the present railroad station stands.||

---

* The flag pole now there was presented to the village by Mrs. Jas. H. Aldrich.

† It stood on land which the north part of H. & S. French's coal yard later occupied.

‡ It was offered for sale by him in 1808. Express, Apl. 3, 1862.

|| There was another across the street kept by Robert Fordham.

Later inns were the old "East End House" of Samuel Fordham, corner of Main and Howard Sts.; the Mansion House, in its best

It was at this inn that J. Fenimore Cooper used to stay when he visited Sag Harbor, and in which it is possible that part of his first novel "Precaution" may have been written.§ Cooper's wife was a cousin of Mrs. Chas. T. Dering of Sag Harbor and of Miss Anne Nicoll of Shelter Island, and the latter often told, both before and after the novelist became famous, the now well known story of his having read the English novel "Discipline", and remarking that he could write a better one himself. This occurred at Miss Nicoll's house, and as the ladies expressed doubts, Cooper wrote "Precaution" upon their challenge, it being published in 1819. At that period he spent much time in Sag Harbor and engaged in a whaling venture, being said to have been the first to introduce there the method of owning a ship on shares as distinct from individual or firm ownership. Under his business management and with him as part owner, the bark Union made several voyages to Brazil from 1819 to 1822, but without any great success. During the time which this venture of his required him to remain in Sag Harbor, he evidently studied both place and people for his novel the "Sea Lions" contains much relating to the neighborhood and inhabitants, introducing one of the most noted, Dr. Ebenezer Sage,* by name and without change of character. The personal appearance and peculiar laugh of Natty Bumpo, of the Leather Stocking series, was also taken from another Sag Harbor acquaintance, Capt. Hand.

This Captain Hand had been a seaman in the Revolution, and before his 20th year had been five times prisoner of war. He also, later, married successively five wives, and having survived these ten adventures to the age of 81, he died in 1840. He placed stones at

---

days one of the finest hotels east of Brooklyn, kept by Jedediah Conklin; the Nassau House, run by the Oakley's; and the Hedges House, by Albert Hedges.

§ Hedges, Address, p. 38. Mulford, Sketch of Dr. Sage, pp. 31 et seq.

* Dr. Sage was born at Chatham, Conn., 1755; grad. Yale 1788; became a physician and settled at East Hampton 1784: was member of Congress 1809-17: and a delegate to the New York Constitutional Convention 1821. Died at Sag Harbor 1835. Vide Mulford, Sketch, passim.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

A Cove on the North Shore

the head of each of the five graves of his deceased consorts, and on his own had the inscription

"Behold ye living mortals passing by,
How thick the partners of one husband lie;
Vast and unsearchable are the ways of God,
Just but severe His chastening rod".‡

Those of us who know the Sag Harbor of today, with its beautifully shaded streets, would apparently have had very different impressions if we had visited it a century or more ago as did Dr. Dwight, of Yale, and his description of it at that time (1804) is interesting not only as a picture in the past history of the village, but as showing what can be done by man to develop beauty about his home under even the most unpromising conditions. "Sagg Harbour", wrote the Doctor, "is a very pretty village . . . . situated on a mere mass of sand. The harbour, which is excellent, and the only good one for a great distance on the Eastern part of the Island, allured the inhabitants to this unpleasant ground; not unpleasant from want of prospect, but because it furnishes unpleasant streets and walks, and is unfriendly to every kind of vegetation. The village contained at this time about 120 houses; the principal part of which are on a winding street, terminating at the shore; the rest on some other streets of less consequence. Many of the houses, out houses, and fences are new and neat; and an appearance of thrift, elsewhere unknown in this part of the island is spread over the whole village".†

The place, however, was evidently a stirring one, and preparing for the activity which the next half century was to bring to it, making its name known on all the Seven Seas. Not only was it alive commercially but, it seems to me that, at that time at least, there was more keenness and vigor in its intellectual life than there was in that of the other villages round about.* Sometimes

† These stones were originally in the "Old" burying ground but have been removed to Oakland Cemetery.

† Dwight, Travels. Vol. III, p. 308. He gives the population as 850 and in 1810 as 1168.

* Of the men active in its life from 1790 to 1810. Mr. L. D. Cook, (Mss. Hist. Address 1858) names John Foster, Hubbard Latham, Wm. Duvall, Wm. Johnson Rysam, Nathaniel Gardiner, Judge

this energy took a wrong direction, as in the infidel society which was organized to attack Christianity, and which held regular meetings, but it was at any rate evidence of unusual freedom in a country village of that period.†

On Feb. 9, 1807, there was also organized the "Literary Society of Sag Harbor" the "exercises" of which were to "consist of Disputation, Composition, Declamation, and examination upon Geography, Astronomy, and such other exercises as a majority shall appoint".‡ The duties of the Treasurer, aside from the obvious one of handling the Society's funds, included furnishing "stationery, fuel, candles, &c"., and among the officers was also a "Critic" whose duty it was "to criticise upon all compositions and declamations". It was further provided in the Constitution that the members should at "all times, but especially when in session, treat each other with decency and respect". An elaborate system of fines, ranging from 2 to 12½ cents was provided for and a member could be tried for gambling or intoxication outside of meetings, and it was also decreed that no meeting should ever be held in a tavern. It evidently took itself very seriously for when a member's resignation was accepted he was given the following certificate, "This is to certify that Mr. ..... was honorably dismissed from the Literary Society of Sag Harbor, on the ..... day of .....A. D. —Signed by order of the Society, ... President ..... Secretary".

Sag Harbor's best claim to fame in those early days, and one of which it may justly be proud, was the establishment there of the first printing press on Long Island

Miller, David and Silas Sayre, Luther Hildreth, John Hurlburt, Joseph Crowell, Capt. Satterby, Lester and Thos. Beebe, Capt. Wm. Parker, Sylvanus Howell, Amos Prentice, Nathan Fordham, Thos. P. Ripley, Capt. John Hildreth, Samuel L'Hommedieu, John Jermain, Capt. Elias Jones, Capt. Jesse Halsey, Capts. Peleg and Eden S. Latham and Capts. Moses and Aaron Clark, all of whom had died by 1858.

† It is not known how long a career it had but it had disbanded by 1806. Wilson, Address, p. 6.

‡ Constitution of the Literary Society of Sag Harbor, 1807.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE

Rights *of* Animals:

AN

ORATION,

DELIVERED AT THE

COMMENCEMENT

OF

Providence-College,

SEPTEMBER 7, 1791.

By HERMAN DAGGETT,
Candidate for the MASTER'S DEGREE.

A Righteous man regardeth the life of his beast.
SOLOMON.

SAGG-HARBOUR:
Printed by DAVID FROTHINGHAM.
M DCC XCII.

Title Page of Daggett's Rights of Animals
(Original in Possession of Mr. O. B. Ackerly)

about 1790-91. It was set up by David Frothingham* who had learned his trade in Boston and came here from New York about that date, starting a printing office, book store and bindery at the foot of Main St. near the Landing, where he also published the first newspaper on the Island under the name of "Frothingham's Long Island Herald", of which the first number was dated May 10, 1791. It took for its motto "Eye nature's walks, shoot folly as it flies,—and catch the manners living as they rise". This paper for eleven years was delivered through the Island by a special post-rider employed by Frothingham. The first separate imprint from his press, so far as is known, was a small pamphlet entitled "Verses occasioned by the loss of the brig Sally, on Eaton's Neck, January 16, 1791, together with some reflections said to have been made by Capt. Keeler during the storm". It is to be hoped that the Captain was a pious man, but the pamphlet has not survived.‡

On June 2, 1802, Frothingham transferred the paper to Selleck Osborn, who changed the name to the Suffolk County Herald, but the management was not successful, and sold out to a company who, in turn, sold to Alden Spooner in Feb. 1804, the name again being changed to the Suffolk Gazette.† He sold the Gazette May 25, 1810, but continued editing and publishing it until it stopped Feb. 23, 1811, when he went to Brooklyn and bought the Long Island Star, which he edited until his death, Nov. 27, 1849.

There was then no paper in Sag Harbor until Oct. 19, 1816, when Samuel A. Seabury started the Suffolk County Recorder, which became Oct. 18, 1817, the American Eagle and Suffolk County General Adver-

---

* Tooker, Early Sag Harbor Printers, Sag Harbor Hist. Soc. Paper, 1902. He was the son of David Frothingham of Charlestown, Mass., and had married, by a runaway match, Nancy Pell of Pelham, dau. of Joseph Pell, Esq. She was afterward forgiven and some of his children adopted and educated by her family after Frothingham was lost at sea.

‡ For list of Sag Harbor imprints see Appendix XV.

† Spooner had learned his trade with his cousin, Samuel Green, in New London and came to Sag Harbor when 21. His first issue was Feb. 20, 1804.

tiser, which lasted until Aug. 4, 1821, when the editor moved to Huntington.

The Corrector, now the oldest newspaper in Suffolk County, was founded, Aug. 3, 1822, by Harry W. Hunt, and bought by the Hon. Brinley D. Sleight in 1859, on July 14th of which year appeared the first number of the Express, founded and still edited by John H. Hunt.‡

‡ Sept. 16, 1826 the Republican Watchman was issued by Samuel Phillips but removed to Greenport about 1844.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Presbyterian Church, Sag Harbor

CHAPTER VIII.

THE REVOLUTION.

For a long period now, the Town had been able to develop its life in peace, without fear of the Indian or foreign foe. It had, indeed, taken its share in the Crown Point expedition,* but the scene of that action was far from home and since the earlier day of Indian dangers, little save occasional visits from strange pirates had disturbed the serenity of the East End.† Life flowed on it in its independent, hard working, simple fashion until, in 1774, began the mutterings of that storm which was soon to burst in greater fury and cause more havoc and personal suffering on the eastern end of Long Island than perhaps anywhere else in the country, and to alter individual and community relations for all time after.

Events had already begun to move rapidly in Boston, and on June 17 of the above year, the inhabitants of East Hampton voted that they would, to the utmost of their

* Capt. Elias Hand's Company numbered 97 (See Appendix XVI for this and an earlier Muster Roll of 1715). In 1756, the Governor offered a bounty for every able-bodied man and Capt. Hand's order for this money shows 93 volunteers accounted for. State Historians Rept. Col. Ser. Vol. I, p. 829.

† At one time, when piracy was at its height, arms had been sent down from New York to assist in the defence and it is possible that the two small field pieces, which the Town possessed when the Revolution broke out, may date from that earlier period. It is said that they were hung in the belfry of the church in Southampton village as weights to the Town clock, to prevent their falling into the hands of the British. One was removed from the belfry in 1843, the other having long been used in Fourth of July celebrations. Howell, Hist., p. 74.

abilities, assert and in a lawful manner defend the liberties of America. On Nov. 15, the Suffolk County Committees of Correspondence met at Riverhead and recommended to the several Towns that they should send subscriptions for the distressed in Boston and procure a vessel for that purpose. Southampton did its share in this patriotic duty of relief, and Capt. John Foster, of Sag Harbor, volunteered the use of his ship.

On the 29th of April of the next year, following the battle of Lexington, Congress suggested the signing by all citizens who were loyal to the cause of the Colonies, what were known as the Articles of Association, and these were promptly subscribed to by every male citizen capable of bearing arms in the Town of East Hampton and by all but two in the Town of Southampton, and these afterward signed according to Judge Hedges.*

Only a few weeks later, many of the British warships having made Gardiner's Bay their rendezvous, the eastern Towns began to suffer from their raids after cattle and stores, more particularly the former, which were pastured in great numbers on Montauk, 2000 head of cattle and between three and four thousand sheep being at the mercy of the enemy. A considerable number of men from these Towns were already serving in the militia elsewhere, and the following letter, dated Sept. 9, 1775, from East Hampton and Southampton in answer to one received from the New York Committee of Safety, describes the situation. ".....We would cheerfully comply with your request in respect to raising two Companies of Minute Men for the defence of the stock at Montauk, but we think it entirely out of our power, as we are but a small number of people here, and a considable part of our strength is already gone in the service. We have called a meeting of the Joint Committee of South and Easthampton this day, and have voted to call our Militia together in the Second Battalion, in order to enlist a Company, if possible, to send directly off to Montauk, as it is at present without even a soldier to guard it; and we are fearful we shall not have sufficient ammu-

* For Articles and list of signers see Appendix XVII.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Shore at Homes Hill

British Earth Works, Southampton

nition amongst us to fix out one company, and should General Gage's Troops come upon us in this destitute condition, we shall be absolutely under the disagreeable necessity of complying with their terms. Therefore, gentlemen, we must beg the favour that we may have two companies sent here as soon as possible. It is the opinion of General Wooster that we are in the most defenceless condition of any part of this continent.

By order of the Committee
DAVID PEIRSON, Chairman".*

To this appeal, the Committee of Safety was unable to send any encouragement in reply, writing that "we advise, that a number of men, not exceeding twenty-five, be placed upon Montauk, with orders to drive the cattle off in case a fleet appears.....We can say nothing to you on the subject of ammunition, farther than we are not able to supply you with any."† Later, however, the importance and difficulty of the matter being better appreciated, a company under Capt. Hurlburt was stationed there, while the cattle and between two and three thousand sheep from Fisher's and Gardiner's Islands were removed to the mainland.

In July, 1776, the Convention assured the Hamptons that the Montauk stock would be protected and also took measures to drive into the interior the horned cattle and sheep from other parts of the Island, the former estimated at over a hundred thousand head and the latter at a much larger number, providing for their protection if possible, but requiring that they should be destroyed rather than be allowed to fall into the hands of the British, and, for the enforcement of the order, drafting one quarter of the Minute and Militia men.

In connection with the Montauk problem it is interesting to note that the people had also some cause to suspect the Indians there, for in 1798 Gardiner wrote that "in the year 17—Sir Willm. Johnson spent six weeks with this tribe,—his business was of a private nature. During the American War these Indians were friends to the British Government; they frequently de-

* Force, American Archives, Ser. IV, Vol. III, p. 892.
† Ibid.

tected deserters from the British troops at Southampton. To gain over these Indians as he had others might have been his business".* That it apparently was is evidenced by a report made by Col. Guy Johnson, who had succeeded his father as British Indian Agent, to Lord Germain, in which he stated that he had visited the Montauks in 1777 and that "though few in number and surrounded by a disaffected people they have offered their services to the home government, whenever the general shall please to make use of them".§

During that first summer, as shown in the following letter, there occurred in Southampton Village what is probably unique in the annals of war, the formation of a company, largely, if not entirely, made up of grandfathers:

"Southampton, Suffolk County, New York.
July 23, 1776.

"Last Monday afternoon was exhibited to view in this town a very agreeable prospect; the old gentlemen, grandfathers, to the age of seventy and upwards, met agreably to appointment, and formed themselves into an Independent Company. Each man was well equipped with a good musket, powder, ball cartridges &c. and unanimously made choice of Elias Pelletreau, Esq. for their leader (with other suitable officers), who made a very animating speech to them on the necessity of holding themselves in readiness to go into the field in time of invasion....."‖

Meanwhile, Maltby Gelston had reported to Congress the formation of two companies from Southampton for Col. Smith's regiment with the following officers:

1st. Company.	2nd. Company.
Capt. Zephaniah Rogers	Capt. David Pierson
1st. Lt. Nath'l. Howell, Jr.	1st. Lt. John Foster, Jr.
2nd. Lt. Mathew Sayre	2nd. Lt. Abram Rose
Ens.	Ens. Edward Topping†

* Gardiner, Obs. on Town of East Hampton, p. 257.

§ Quoted in an article in the N. Y. Evening Post, Feb. 25, 1911. I have not located the original source of the reference.

‖ Force, American Archives, Ser. V, Vol. I, p. 543.

† Letter dated Feb. 17, 1776. Cal. Hist. Mss. Rel. to War of Rev.

There were a number of changes in companies and regiments, but on Feb. 10th the "Eastern Regiment" reported nine companies with 768 officers and men, of which two companies were from East Hampton, two from Bridgehampton, one jointly from Bridgehampton and Sag Harbor, and three from Southampton. This regiment was headed by Col. Mulford but a portion of it, as well as two other Suffolk regiments, was later merged into the regiment of Minute Men under Col. Smith.

It seems now to be definitely established that this regiment and at least a considerable part of the men en-

---

(ed. 1868) Vol. I, p. 243. About July there is a list of Col. Smith's Regiment in which the officers of the first Company are given as Capt. Zephaniah Rogers; 1st. Lt., Edward Topping; 2nd. Lt., Paul Jones; Sergts. Hugh Gelston, Tim Halsey, David Lupton; Corporals, Jehiel Howell, Elias Pierson, Jona. Cook. For Muster Roll see Appendix XVI. On Aug. 15,1775, the officers of the 2nd Regt. Suffolk County were given as follows:

1st Col. David Mulford
2nd Col. Jonathan Hedges
1st Maj. Uriah Rogers
2nd Maj. George Herrick
Adjt. John Gelston
Qr. Mr. Phineas Howell

1st Co., (Southampton)
Capt. David Howell
1st. Lt. Jeremiah Post
2d. do. Paul Jones
Ens. Zephaniah Rogers

3rd Co., (Bridgehampton)
Capt. David Peirson
1st Lt. Daniel Hedges
2nd. do. David Sayre
Ens. Theophilus Peirson

6th Co.
(B'hampton & Sag Harbor)
Capt. Wm. Rogers, Jr.
1st Lt. Jesse Hallsey
2nd Lt. Henry Halsey
Ens. Nathaniel Rogers

5th Co. (Southampton)
Capt. Stephen Howell
1st Lt. John White, Jr.
2nd Lt. Lemuel Wick
Ens. Isaiah Hallsey

7th Co. (Southampton)
Capt. Josiah Howell. Jr.
1st Lt. Nathaniel Howell
2d. do. Mathew Howell
Ens. Wm. Stephens

8th Co. (Sag Harbor)
Capt. Sam'l L'Hommedieu
1st. Lt. Silas Jessup
2nd. do. Edward Conckling
Ens. Daniel Fordham

9th Co. (Bridgehampton)
Capt. John Sandford
1st. Lt. Edward Topping
2nd. do. Phillip Howell
Ens. John Hildreth

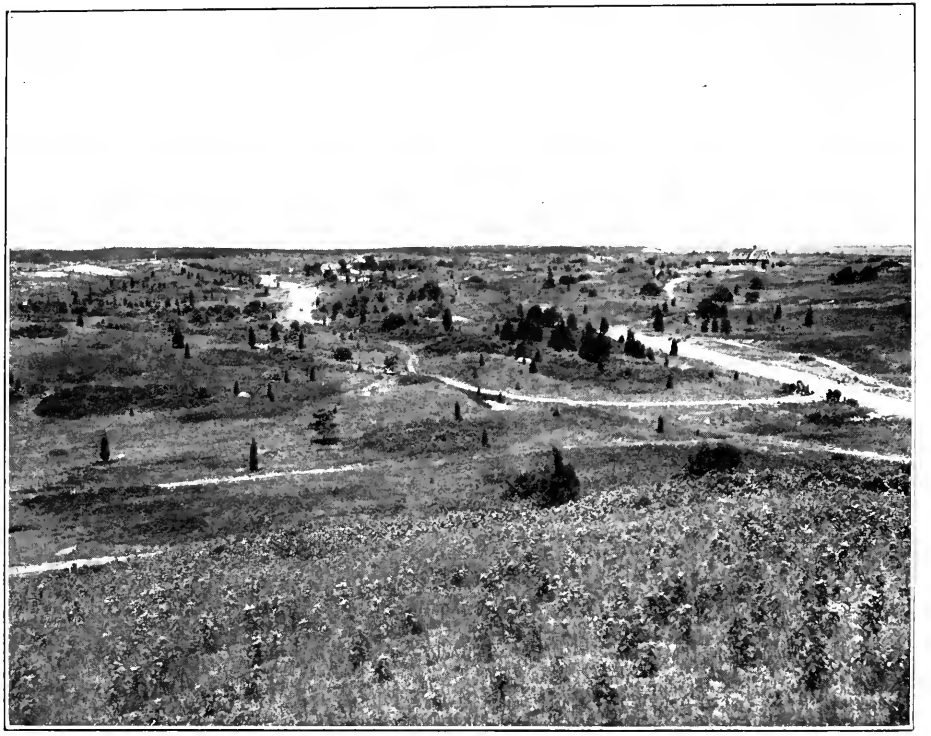
Given in Mather. Refugees, pp. 992 et seq. See also for Muster Rolls ibid pp. 1002 et seq.

rolled in it, took part in the battle of Long Island, which at one blow determined the fate of the East End during the entire remainder of the war.* When Washington retreated, necessary and wise as that retreat was from the military standpoint, the result was six years of incalculable and undeserved suffering for the people at this end of the Island. The western end was largely Tory in sentiment, Kings County not having signed the Association at all, and Queens County but slowly and unwillingly. It was not so, however, in Suffolk County. There the feeling was deep and strong in favor of the patriot cause and had been freely expressed. The battle left its inhabitants cut off from the rest of their fellow sympathisers, the British army an impassable barrier, their own men largely scattered in the confusion following the retreat, and themselves and their property absolutely at the mercy of the enemy, with no possibility of resistance or defence.

Surrendered as they were to the British at the end of August, but a few anxious weeks passed before Gov. Tryon made his hand felt and forced the oath of allegiance to the English Crown, in a most obnoxious form, upon all those who, for one reason or another, could not escape to their friends on the main land. The unfortunate people who had been so quick to send help to the cause in Boston, and who ever since by word and deed had, with practically no dissenting voice in the two entire townships, aided it in every way possible, now abandoned by their friends and with no refusal possible, were forced to take the following oath: "I do swear upon the Evangelist of Almighty God, that I hold true and faithful allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third of Great Britain, his heirs and successors; and hold an utter abhorrence of congresses, rebellions &c.; and do promise never to be concerned in any manner with his Majesty's rebellious subjects in America. So help me God"!

A joint meeting was held by the men of the two Towns at Sagg on September 14, 1776, to endeavor

* Johnston estimates 250. Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, p. 131.



Suffolk Downs

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

to secure a mitigation of the terms of the oath, but to no avail.

Col. Abraham Gardiner was chosen, and forced, to administer the oath to the people of the Towns, and it is said that after surrounding their respective houses at Sagg and East Hampton, he forced Cols. Jonathan Hedges and David Mulford both to take it, although all three afterward became refugees. As to the ethical case involved in this oath extorted by force, I leave the matter in the hands of Judge Hedges, who wrote of it as follows:

"What should they do? Take the oath and live? Refuse and die? They took the oath, but in heart were as devoted to their country and as hostile to their oppressors as before. This is a subject avoided by writers but fidelity to historic truth demands expression. When residents of Sag Harbor and the Hamptons took this oath, as they in fact did, they reasoned thus: Refusing I die with no benefit to my family, friends or country's cause; living, I may be a help to all, ministering to aged parents, to sick and dying of family and friends, protector of wives, sisters and children from brutal assaults on their purity and honor. In law and morals, fraud or force annuls a deed or contract, and undue influence voids a will, and why not an oath? To hold an oath procured by force valid, is to hold force the law and above the right. When Col. Gardiner as commissioner, with a company, surrounded the house of Col. Jonathan Hedges of Sagg, and at the point of the bayonet compelled the old hero to take the oath, what else could he do? What else could Col. Hedges do? It was this or death. They were both known as patriots then and after. If Col. Gardiner did not compel Col. Hedges and others to take the oath, he was liable to all the penalties of martial law, just as Col. Hedges was if he did not take it. At this very time, Nathaniel Gardiner, son of Col. Gardiner, was a surgeon in the American Army, and served as such until the end of the war".

The power of the enemy was not felt in words alone, however. On Sept. 5, 1776, David Gelston, one of the most noted men the Town has ever produced, and who

was throughout the war most active in assisting the refugees and ameliorating their condition, wrote to the New York State Convention, from Saybrook: "Can only tell you the distresses which I hourly see and hear from Long Island, are beyond my power to describe".*

Troops were soon quartered on the Towns, Lord Erskine making his headquarters in the old Pelletreau house in Southampton and doing something to restrain his subordinates and men until his resignation,‡ but Bridgehampton and occasionally Sag Harbor suffered from the presence of the notorious Major Cochrane, whose headquarters for long periods were at Sagg, and who seemed to love cruelty for its own sake. Judge Hedges expresses the traditional view of him when he wrote "No man more vile, no man more brutal; no memory more execrated has passed down in the traditions of these Towns, concerning that period than his."† To such an extent did people suffer that "to call any one a Hessian was the lowest, vilest epihet that could be bestowed". It is curious that even today, a hundred and forty years later, I have heard boys not yet in their teens, fling the word at one another as an expression of opprobium. In spite of some research, I have been unable

---

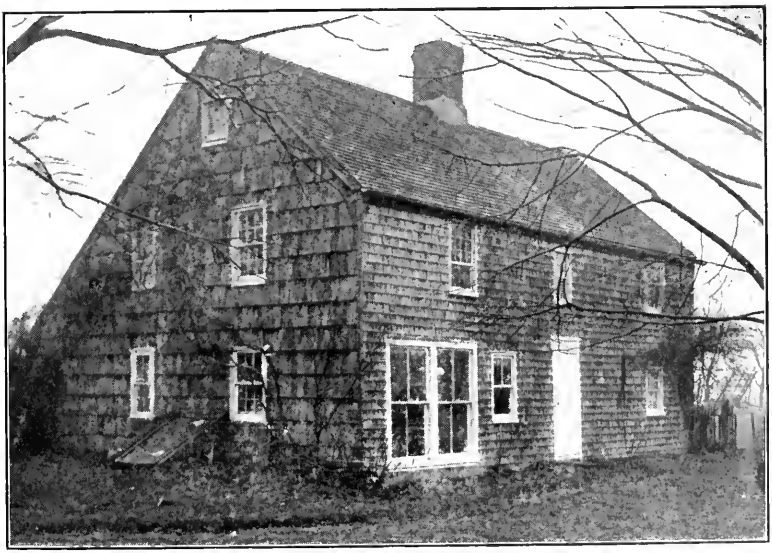
* Letter from David Gelston to the N. Y. Convention, Sept. 5, 1776. Journ. N. Y. Prov. Congress, 1775-7, Vol. II, p. 228.

David Gelston was born July 7, 1744, died Aug. 21, 1828; was one of the petitioners for a wharf at Sag Harbor 1770; signed the Articles of Association 1775; was member of the 2d, 3d, and 4th Provincial Congresses, 1775-7, the latter being empowered to establish a new form of government. The Committee of Safety appointed him to be one of a Committee to procure accounts of the vessels carrying refugees from Long Island. and he was also a member of the Committee to report on a method of reimbursing the State for its expenses therein. In 1780 he was one of the Commissioners to raise specie to redeem the bills emitted and was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1777; member of Assembly 1777-85; Speaker of that body 1784-5; member of the Council of Appointment 1792-3; Senator from the Southern District 1791-4; 1798 and 1802; Canal Commissioner 1792; delegate to U. S. Congress 1788; Surrogate of New York County 1787-1801, and Collector of the Port of New York 1801-20. He was a son of Deacon Gelston and the old Gelston house is still standing on the east side of Butter Lane, Bridgehampton.

‡ It is said his coming prevented the use of the Southampton Church as a stable. Howell, Hist. p. 75.

† Hedges, Centennial Address.

David Gelston
From "The Refugees of 1776 from L. I. to Conn."



Old Gelston House, Bridgehampton
From "The Refugees of 1776 from L. I. to Conn."

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

to locate the names or numbers of the regiments quartered here. In 1779, General McDougall reported to Gov. Clinton that "it is certain theire are 14 Companies of Light Infantry at Southampton and it's very seldom that the Battalion is sent on remote Service, from its flank Companies".‡ In Sag Harbor their barracks were located on Madison St. just off Sage St. in a building since moved, while the officers were in the house of James Howell, which stood on the site of the American House until burned in the fire of 1845.‖ They also had a small fort standing on the crown of the hill, partly within the enclosure of the Old Burying Ground, and in Southampton another small one of earthwork most of which latter is still standing a few hundred feet northwest of the Union School Building.

In the latter part of 1778, the British troops here were evidently fairly numerous, and this part of the Island was being counted on as a possible base for attacks on the mainland, for on Sept. 15th Gen. Sir Henry Clinton wrote to Lord George Germain that "I detached Major General Tryon some time ago to the East End of Long Island to secure the cattle on that Part, in which situation he could either reinforce Rhode Island, or make a descent on Connecticut as circumstances might occur, and Transports for 4000 Men were laying then in the Sound and that number of Troops ready for embarkation on the shortest notice". †

Gardiner's Bay also served as a rendezvous for the British fleet (between East Hampton and Gardiner's Island), where "Vice Admiral Arbuthnot lay with 11 ships of the line in the summer of 1780 and in the winter of 1781. From this Bay he sent out four ships to watch the movements of the French fleet when the Culloden a fine 74 Gun ship was lost on Muntock and the Bedford was dismasted—this was in the winter of 1781. The other two ships went clear of Muntock point to sea and lived thro' the snow storm and gale of wind"*

‡ Papers of Gov. Clinton, Vol. IV, p. 599.

‖ At that time said to be the oldest house in Sag Harbor.

† Stevens' Facsimiles of Mss. in European Archives, Number 1152.

* Gardiner, Obs. on the Town of East Hampton, p. 227.

Besides the personal indignities and insults that the inhabitants were liable to suffer at any moment from the enemy, their property of all kinds, particularly, of course, their crops and other food, was constantly requisitioned, promises to pay being given in exchange, which the British Government later repudiated. In 1783, Sir Guy Carleton appointed a Board of Commissioners for the purpose of adjusting demands, but they sailed without doing anything and the claims were never paid.† If the inhabitants fled, to escape suffering or to join their friends on the mainland, then their entire property was liable to be confiscated, as is shown by the following sample list.*

"Estimate of real Estate in the County of Suffolk belonging to persons in actual Rebellion.

Nathl. Furdon [Fordham]	A farm	40	acres	Value	£2000
John Foster	"	100	"	"	800
Silas Jessup	"	200	"	"	1200
Abel Gilston	"	250	"	"	2000
David Gelston	"	140	"	"	1000
Obadiah Jones	"	120	"	"	900
Uriah Rogers	Town Lot	10	"	"	500
Zebulon Cooper	"	20	"	"	600
Abraham Cooper	A Farm	100	"	"	1000
Elias Pelletreau	"	125	"	"	1200"

In spite of this, however, great numbers abandoned their homes, or left them under the care of such as could not leave, for one reason or another, and fled to Connecticut. This was not only in accord with their own feelings but with the recommendations of the Convention which voted on August 29, 1776, immediately after the disaster at Brooklyn, that the inhabitants should "remove as many of their women, children and slaves, and

† The orders were of the following form for Suffolk County: "You are hereby ordered to preserve, for the King's use,..... loads of hay, ...bushels of wheat, ...of oats, ... of rye, ...of barley, ...of Indian corn, and all your wheat and rye straw, and not to dispose of the same, but to my order, and in writing, as you will answer the contrary at your peril".

* Auckland Mss. King's College, Cambridge. Steven's Facsimiles, Number 1233. I give above only the names in Southampton Township.

A REMARKABLE

DREAM,

OR

VISION,

Which was experienced on the night of the 10th May, 1799.

BY AARON WARNER,

Of Plymouth (Conn.) who died Sept. 3, 1800,

This remarkable Dream was left, at Mr. Warner's death, in his own hand writing.

SAG-HARBOUR,
Printed by S. Osborn, near the Market.
1802.

Title Page of Warner's Dream
(Original in Possession of Mr. O. B. Ackerly)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

as much of their live stock and grain, to the main as they can; and that this Convention will pay the expense of removing the same".

This was not wholly out of sympathy for the unfortunate inhabitants, but largely to reduce the supplies which otherwise would serve to support the British, for the people could raise nothing to feed or clothe themselves, which might not likewise feed or clothe the enemy, and it was this unfortunate situation to which was due a great part of their sufferings, as it caused them to be harried by friends and foes alike. Dr. Buell wrote from East Hampton, Sept. 22, 1776, that "the people are as a torch on fire at both ends, which will be speedily consumed, for the Continental whigs carry off their stock and produce, and the British punish them for allowing it to go. Hopes the Whigs will not oppress the oppressed, but let the stock alone,"

The battle occurred August 27th, the Convention acted on the 29th., and on Sept. 15th there is an entry "wharves at Sag Harbor crowded with immigrants."* So hasty was the flight in some cases that it is said that bread mixed on Long Island was baked in Connecticut.† The various authorities in that state, Town and other, promptly made such arrangements as they could to receive the influx of refugees and their goods, and these, after being carried over the Sound, were scattered mainly through the towns and villages of Saybrook, Stonington, Haddam, East Haddam, Guilford, Chester, Canterbury, Middletown and Wethersfield.

Owing to the fact that the accounts of the captains of the boats which ferried the refugees over were audited and paid by the New York authorities, they have been preserved and give us a vivid picture of the exodus.‡

Thus, for a trip of Sept. 2, 1776, Capt. Zebulon Cooper turned in a bill for transporting 94 persons; on a third trip he had 63 passengers, 10 cows, 2 horses, 30 sheep, 17 hogs, and 33 loads of household goods; on a fourth trip, 30 cattle, 150 sheep, 2 loads of goods, and 8

* Onderdonk, Rev. Incidents in Kings and Suffolk Counties.

† Mather, Refugees, p. 261.

‡ Mather, Refugees, passim.

passengers. For service between Sept. 5th and Oct. 10th, Capt. Griffeth put in a bill for transporting John Hand, Jr., and a load of goods to East Haddan, Ryall Howell and Sylvanus Howell and 3 loads of goods to the same place, Thomas Topping and a load of goods to Saybrook, Nathaniel Huntting to the same place with 4 loads, Deacon Maltby Gelston to East Haddam with 5 loads, and, again, with six in his family and 2 hogs, as well as two additional trips for the Deacon with 34 and 14 head of cattle and 3 more loads of household goods. And so the examples might be multiplied indefinitely.

Many of them made a number of trips at first, and probably considered their exile but temporary. No one could foresee the long years the war was to last, and even if it should last longer than they anticipated, they probably expected no difficulty in returning should need arise. But as the situation gradually developed, with the rise of the "illicit trade" and other dangers due to intercourse with the enemy, the authorities forbade and prevented such returnings, except as occasionally granted in individual cases. Sometimes the applications were favorably acted upon, as when it was voted, Dec. 2, 1778, that the wife of Col. Jonathan Hedges "be permitted to return to Long Island to reside there with one daughter aged about 15 years and one son aged about 9 years; and that one of his sons be permitted to go over to Long Island to fetch off some grain under the inspection and direction of one justice of the peace and two of the selectmen of Stonington". These precautions were adopted in practically all cases, even where the loyalty of the individuals was unquestioned. Thus we find, on another date, (May 22, 1779), that it was "voted that Cols. John Hulbert, Theophilus Howell, [Lt.] David Sayer, and [Capt.] Stephen Howell be permitted to pass with a boat to Long Island and to bring off some grain provided they first apply to Capt. Shipman, commandant at the fort at Say Brook, to search said boat and see that no goods, provisions or money are on board at the time of departure, and on their return they shall exhibit to said Shipman a true

The Mill and Its Miller, Bridgehampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

manifest of the grain they shall have brought from said Long Island in said boat".*

The people of Connecticut undoubtedly did what they could for the sufferers, but without homes, without opportunity to work at their trades or accustomed occupations, with insufficient money to last the years of the war, with their properties on the Island falling into decay or ruined by the enemy, in many cases with the heads of the family killed or in the army, their plight was pitiable and it is hard to determine which suffered most, those who remained at home or those who fled by the advice of the Convention.

Among the documents are many which tell the sad story, as when Dr. Silas Halsey petitions that he may be permitted to return from Killingworth to his home, for "since his residence in said Town he hath lost his wife, and his family left in Broken Circumstances, that he is in no business whereby to Subsist his Family and hath expended almost everything he brought with him and by the present enhanced price of the necessary articles of Subsistence cannot any longer support himself and family unless he may be permitted to return". Joseph Topping among many others, likewise petitions, saying "that the Property he brought with him is nearly expended and he hath a Family consisting of a Wife and Six Children which he can discern no way to support here much longer, that he hath a Farm and an Aged Father on Long Island, who want his Service & his Assistance &c", and these examples could be many times multiplied.

It has been estimated that Long Island lost $500,000 worth of property during the British occupation, and after the war the unusual sums voted in poor relief, changes in the ownership of land, and the enormous number of mortgages placed, all bear witness to the same story of suffering, impoverishment and death. In spite of this, the new state of New York, casting about for ways to raise money, levied a tax of $37000 upon the Island because it had not been in a position to take an active part in the war.

* Mather, Refugees, from which work all the quotations relative to the refugees are taken, and which is a mine of documentary material bearing on this matter.

There were no military operations of any importance at the East End, and this chapter, therefore, can merely describe the conditions resulting from the war, together with some of the illustrative personal anecdotes which I have placed at its end. To this general statement, however, there was one brilliant exception, that of Col. Meigs' Sag Harbor expedition which, while small in itself, lit up some of the darkest days of the Revolution, coming as it did just at the moment when some victory was needed to put new heart into the American cause. The Rev. Mr. Prime, from his residence here only thirty years later, and from the opportunity which he had of getting the facts from those personally familiar with them, (notably Deacon John White, of Sagg, who was with the attacking party), was in an unusual position to get the exact truth, and I therefore quote his account verbatim. The expedition was conducted, of course, in 1777, and was for the purpose of destroying stores collected by the British at the Harbor.

"Embarking at New Haven, on the 21st of May, in whale boats,* he was compelled by the roughness of the Sound", wrote Mr. Prime, "to hold the Connecticut shore, till the 23rd. In the afternoon of that day, he left Guilford, with 170 men, in whale boats, under the convoy of two armed sloops, and arrived at Southold about sunset. Taking 130 men, and transporting their boats across the northern branch of the Island he embarked on the bay, for Sag Harbor, where he arrived after midnight, and landing at the foot of the beach, about two miles above the village. There concealing his boats in the bushes, and leaving a few men for a guard, he proceeded towards the Harbor. At the house now occupied by Mr. Silas Edwards, which was used as a hospital, he seized two men, who were taking care of the sick whom he used as guides, and whom he threatened with instant death, for the least failure in executing his requirements. Under their direction, he was led to the

* These whaleboats which figured largely in what was known as the whale boat warfare, were nicknamed "shaving mills" when used in the illicit trade. Adventures of Christopher Hawkins, p. 135.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Hampton House, Bridgehampton

The Old Atlantic House Bridgehampton
(Now torn down)

quarters of the commanding officer, whom he arrested and secured, while lying in his bed. At this juncture, an alarm was given, and a single shot was fired from an armed vessel, which, however, was not repeated from the inability to determine the cause of the alarm. An outpost was immediately carried, with fixed bayonets, and the land forces secured. He then proceeded to the shipping at the wharf; where, after being exposed to the fire of an armed schooner of 12 guns, and 70 men for nearly an hour, he completely effected the object of the expedition. In a short time, 12 brigs and sloops, one of which carried 12 guns were enveloped in flames, and with them 120 tons of hay, 10 hogsheads of rum, and a large quantity of grain and merchandize were completely destroyed. Of the enemy, 6 were killed, and 90 taken prisoners. The same day, Col. Meigs embarked for Guilford, where he arrived, after an absence of only 25 hours, during which he had transported his troops, alternately by land and water, a distance of 90 miles, without the loss of a single man.*

The whaleboats mentioned above, and many of which were used in the so-called "whale-boat warfare", were sharply built craft from twenty to thirty feet long, using from four to thirty oars each. They were duly commissioned by the government to cruise against English shipping, but were limited in their operations to high water mark. This limit was passed, however, as the war lasted on and many crews became mere freebooters, plundering friend and foe alike, and many complaints occur of their depredations. ‡

In many of the older houses about here there are still evidences of the Hessian occupation to be seen in the way of mutilated furniture,† pictures carved in the

---

* Prime, Hist., p. 210.

‡ See, e. g. "Memorial from the Inhabitants of Southold and Shelter Id. to Gov. Clinton Depicting the Outrages Committed Under Cover of Commissions Issued by Gov. Trumbull, Southold Sepr 21st 1781." Gov. Clinton Papers, Vol. VII, pp. 343 et seq. (A long list of outrages committed at Shelter Id., Southampton and Southold.)

† Residence of Mr. A. M. Cook, Hayground.

woodwork‡ and so on, and many traditions have come down of the minor personal events and sufferings of those days.

Capt. Elias Henry Halsey of Bridgehampton, was captain of a privateer brig, lying in New London harbor at the time of the battle of Groton, in which Capt. Halsey took part and in which he met his death, his name appearing on the monument there. The following account of his part in the fight is from a contemporary narrative of an eye-witness. "As soon as he (the enemy) got on level ground we were prepared to salute them with a gun that took in an eighteen pound ball, but was then loaded with two bags of grape shot. Capt. Elias Henry Halsey directed the gun, and took aim at the enemy. He had practised on board of privateers and he did his duty well. I was present with him and others near the gun, and when the shot struck the enemy it cleared a wide space in their solid column. It was reported on good authority that about twenty men were killed and wounded by that charge of grape shot."*

Capt. Daniel Havens, Jan. 31, 1779, assisted in capturing the British brig Ranger of 12 guns, one of those which infested the Sound, plundering the coast, and which at the time of capture, was lying at the wharf at Sag Harbor. On the following day he made a bold attempt, with others, on seven more vessels which put into port, but was unsuccessful.† His nephew John Sawyer, of Sag Harbor, had been taken prisoner at sea and kept on board the frigate Maidstone with Christopher Hawkins, another young American lad, both escaping while the vessel lay at New York, and making their way to the Harbor where they were sheltered by Capt. Havens, as told in Hawkins' Adventures. Hawkins was again captured later, placed in the Jersey prison ship, escaped stark naked, and again made his way to the Harbor and safety. Young Sawyer sailed in a privateer and captured a British vessel off Montauk, being put on board

‡ Residence of Mr. E. J. Thompson, Sagg.

* Rufus Avery's Mss. Narrative in Allyn's Battle of Groton Heights, p. 33.

† Adventures of Christopher Hawkins, p. 185.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Captain Austin House, Sagaponack

L. Page Topping House, Sagaponack

with the prize crew. The captured crew rose, however, and Sawyer, who was in the rigging at the time, was shot dead.

Of Capt. David Hand, mentioned in the last chapter, Judge Hedges wrote that he "started to go in the expedition with Montgomery, became sick at Albany and returned. He afterwards followed the seas on privateers; was taken prisoner by the British five times; was impressed in service and escaped; was in the Sugar House, at the Wallabout, and in the prison ships. A man of indomitable courage and spirit. He it was who when robbed and plundered of his clothing, and denied his wages by the commander of a British vessel, indignantly said to the Captain, "All I ask now is to begin at your taffrail and fight the whole ship's crew forward and die like a man". †

They took him to Halifax "and he footed it home across New England in winter. After tramping through slush all day, he came to a house and thought he had taken his last step on earth, but he fell in with kind folks and they nursed him and the woman warmed his bed, sprinkling sugar in the warming pan to take the cold out of his bones. He told her that his mother never did that for him. 'Ah' she said, 'your mother never saw you as I see you now'."

"One night as he was foddering corn up, Maj. Cochrane rode into his yard and ordered him to hitch up his team and cart a load from Southampton. He told him he wouldn't as he had turned out his team and he wouldn't hitch them up again. Cochrane drew his sword and pranced around the yard ordering him to hitch up. The old man put for him with his pitch fork and said to him, 'I have fastened to many a whale and I'll fasten to you if you don't get out of here'. 'Well', said Cochrane, 'Mr. Hand, I guess you and I had better be friends'."*

---

† Hedges, Centennial Address, p. 15.

* C. H. Hildreth in News, Sept. 3, 1909. Another, although not a Revolutionary story told of him relates that at one time he was in some South American port with his ship and a Spanish ship of war was there also. The crews of the two ships met on shore and quarrelled over some game or other, Capt. Hand taking the part of his men and the Spanish officer of his, with the result that the

Among local incidents, it is recalled that Maj. Cochrane once had a peaceable and inoffensive man, William Russell by name, tied up and whipped till the blood ran down to his feet, and this with no adequate provocation."*

Again, speaking of the British, Howell says, "Cattle were wantonly carried off, forage seized without payment, loose property appropriated and even furniture in their dwellings demolished. They came to the house of Mr. Lemuel Pierson and turned him out. Against their orders, he was determined to carry off some of his furniture, and although they stood over him with drawn sword, he persisted and gained his point. At another time, they came to his house to secure any plunder that might offer itself. Mrs. Pierson was alone in the house with young children, but nothing daunted, met them at the door with a kettle of hot water and threatened to scald the first man who attempted to enter her doors; and the British thinking discretion the better part of valor, quietly retreated".† A similar story is told of a woman of the Hildreth family on Mecox Road.‡

"At another time, a number of British soldiers, with blackened faces and coats turned inside out, came to the house of Mr. Edward Topping.‖ Mr. Topping was awakened by the noise and seizing his gun, ran to de-

---

officer challenged Capt. Hand to a duel. He accepted and appeared with his mate as his second, at the spot selected, early the following morning. As the challenged party, he had the choice of weapons and had chosen whaling irons (harpoons with their lines attached well sharpened.) One was handed to the astonished officer, Capt. Hand took the other, walked back a short distance, balanced his weapon carefully and prepared to strike. The officer knew not what to do with his, and when he saw the Captain feelingly balancing the long harpoon and heard him call out to the mate. "When I fasten, haul in slack". he turned and fled.

* Howell Hist. p. 75. Pierson & Hildreth had a spider legged mill on the corner of Chas. S. Rogers lot by the Sagg schoolhouse. It was to the wheel of this mill that Russell was tied and "Henry Squires grandmother was a girl and lived near the schoolhouse and saw the whipping. She said the blood was running down to Russell's heels." C. H. Hildreth, News, Aug. 20, 1909.

† Howell. Hist. p. 76.

‡ News. Jan. 21, 1910.

‖ The Augustus Corwith house, Main St. and Corwith Ave., Bridgehampton.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Presbyterian Church, Bridgehampton

fend his castle from the intruders. A window was raised from the outside, and a man appeared about to make his entrance. Mr. Topping commanded him to retire and threatened to shoot if he persisted. No attention was paid to his warning, however, and as the man climbed in, he shot and the soldier fell back dead. He was carried off by his comrades, and the next morning word was sent to Gen. Erskine at Southampton. He came over to Bridgehampton, investigated the affair, and having learned the facts, said to the British soldiers around him: 'Is that one of your best men? Dom him', (kicking the body), 'take him down to the ocean and bury him below high watermark.' And so ended the affair, which under Maj. Cochrane, might have had for Mr. Topping a more tragical termination".*

Another story of Maj. Cochrane, is that when at Sagg, he took a young boy and had him shot or pretended to shoot at him as a mark. The mother in her distress sent an old servant to ask for him. Cochrane released the lad, and ordered the slave to be tied up in the same place, calling him a black limping devil and actually continued to shoot at him at intervals throughout the afternoon.†

A pleasanter story is told of Gen. Erskine, who is said to have been "riding along the Sagg road one day, when he met a lad on a load of hay, and he began to banter the boy about being a young rebel. But he soon found that the boy had a sharp tongue and a sturdy spirit, and he manfully stood up for the rights of the Americans. Gen. Erskine rode on amused and yet impressed. Not long afterwards he resigned his commission and returned to England, and he owned that his talk with that boy had much to do with convincing him of the injustice of England's position and the impossibility of subduing the colonists whose children showed such determination."‡

Many more incidents might be given, but, like those noted above, they were of such a nature as might have occurred anywhere at that period where a hostile army

---

* Howell, Hist. p. 75.
† Hedges, Centennial Address.
‡ News, Jan. 21, 1910.

of occupation was in possession of the land. Enough have been given to suggest conditions as they existed on the East End during the war. After its close, the majority of those who had been in exile returned to pick up, as far as might be, the broken threads of their lives. Many however, had died, either from disease, or in the service of their country, not a few, during the years of enforced absence had made new ties and settled elsewhere, all who returned faced heavy losses and many changes, and it must have been long years before life could have resumed its normal aspect.

CHAPTER IX.

THE WAR OF 1812.

A little less than a generation after the events narrated in the last chapter, the people of America were again called to arms. In 1803 war had broken out between England and France, and "in two years time almost the whole carrying trade of Europe was in American hands." Our merchant marine increased enormously, as did, of course, likewise the commercial prosperity of all our seaports. I cannot here go into the detailed story of the measures taken by the European belligerents to thwart this neutral trade with their several opponents, the paper blockades, Orders in Council, the Napoleonic decrees of Berlin and Milan, nor into the subject of our own Embargo Acts and others, passed in self defence. Suffice it to say that on the 19th of June, 1812, a state of war was proclaimed by President Madison as existing between the United States and Great Britain, and that the struggle lasted until the 24th of December two years later.

The conditions which finally resulted in the rupture between the two countries had been peculiarly galling to the people at the East End, particularly the inexcusable policy of impressing American seamen pursued by England both in the War of the Revolution and in the succeeding years. Between 1796 and 1802 the United States had found it necessary to demand through its agent in London, the release of 1940 American citizens who had been impressed by Great Britain and forced to

serve on her ships.* Not only the carrying trade, but the whaling industry of Sag Harbor had been rapidly increasing since the Revolution and Southampton's interest in the seas of the world was becoming almost as great as in her fertile fields and abundant woods.

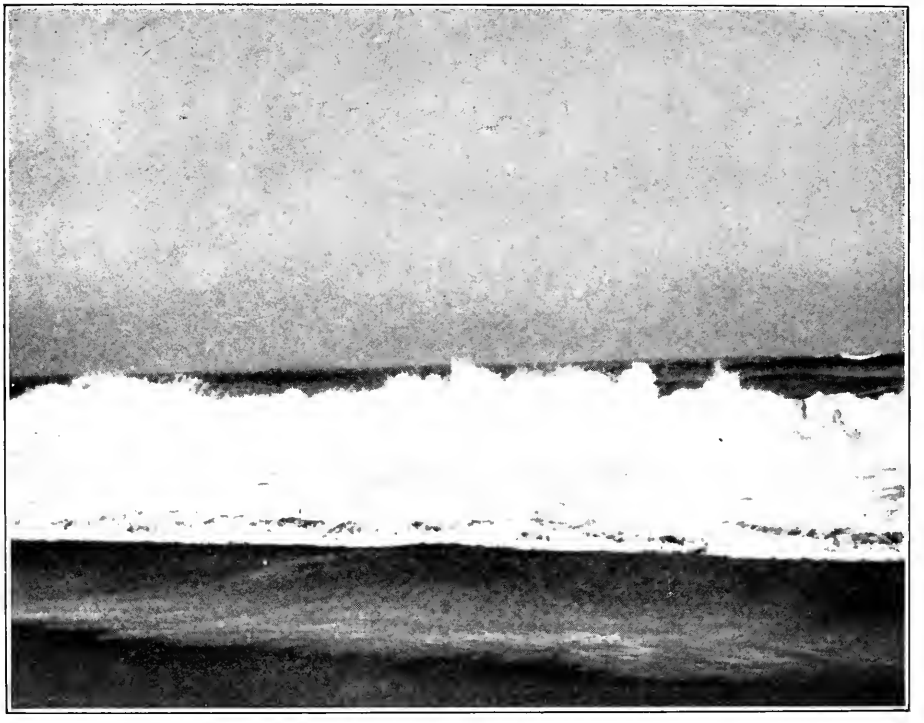
In the last chapter, we noted the impressment of a Sag Harbor lad, John Sawyer, but this was not an isolated case, and as they became more frequent and as the roll of husbands, fathers, and sons seized in foreign ports or on the high seas and forced to serve in the English ships became steadily longer, the exasperation of the people increased as steadily.‡ Lewis Osborne, of East Hampton, John Strong of Wainscott, Reuben Hedges, John Gann, Benjamin Miller and Joshua Penny are among the names which have come down to us of the men thus seized who had sailed from Sag Harbor, and of the last of these we have a complete account in a rare little pamphlet printed by Alden Spooner in 1815.†

Born in Southold, Penny was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to Dr. John Gardiner, but wishing to go to sea, his indenture was cancelled at the end of the first year and he then shipped on various voyages to ports on the Atlantic coast, Guadaloupe, and the West Indies, spending a year also with the Indians in the interior of Georgia. He then sailed from Savannah to Cork, was in Ireland in 1798, sailed in an African slaver to Jamaica and was there impressed and forced to serve, with four other Americans, on the British frigate Alligator, which took him to England. There he was transferred to the sixty-four gun frigate Stately, which formed part of the squadron which sailed to the Cape of Good Hope and captured South Africa from the Dutch. No attention was paid to his "protection" as an American seaman and he was not allowed to communicate with an American

* Cambridge Modern History, Vol. VII, p. 329.

‡ The following is from the Long Island Herald of Apl. 19, 1797: "The schooner Peggy, Stephen Hall, master, on his passage from Curacoa to this port was boarded by a British armed brig belonging to Jamaica and had three of his men pressed. Capt. Hall was sick at the time, and was under the necessity of putting into Cape Nicola Mole, as he could not navigate his vessel home for want of hands."

† Life and Adventures of Joshua Penny. The copy which I used is in the library of the Long Island Historical Society.



The Surf, Bridgehampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

consul. He was next forced to serve on land, escaped and went over to the Dutch, being recaptured at Cape Town and after being imprisoned as a deserter, was again impressed and served on various British ships of war, in one of which he was flogged until he fainted. Being ill, he was sent to the hospital at Table Mountain, whence he again escaped and lived alone in the wilds of the mountains for thirteen months, finally reaching Cape Town dressed in skins. At last, after many more adventures he reached Southold after an absence of eleven and a half years, burning with the desire to wreak vengeance of some sort upon his captors, and his attempt to do so will be noted later in the present chapter.

Meanwhile, war, as the only alternative to passive submission had been looming steadily larger and in 1810 the United States let the contract for building the old Arsenal in Sag Harbor, which stood on Union Street until demolished during the latter half of Cleveland's first administration.*

War was declared in June,† and on July 13th Gov.

---

* The contract was made June 15, 1810, between Henry P. Dering, Agent on the part of the U. S. for the fortifications at Sag Harbor and Henry B. Havens master mason and Eliab Byram master carpenter. The cost was $1810. The contract is given in the Express of Sept. 9, 1886.

† On June 27, 1812, Gen. Rose wrote to Maj. Blackwell, from Bridgehampton as follows: "Sir: in compliance with yours of the 18th inst. I would recommend Jeremiah Miller as Junior Major for the late detachment; as the Commander in Chief has assigned a Lt. Col. from Gen'l Jackson's Brigade, thought it likely both Majors would be taken from my Brigade. If that should be thought expedient I would also name Nathaniel Smith as first Major.

"The number of men detached from my brigade is 290 including officers. Have arranged them into four companies and made the assignment as follows:

"From Col. Wickham's Regt. 68 Non C. officers and privates. Officers assigned—Capt. David Hedges, Lt. David Hedges, Ens. Levi Howell.

"Col. Moore's Regt. 66 Non C. officers and privates. Assigned—Capt. Noah Terry, Lt. Jabez Corwin, Ens. Joshua Fleet. Col. Satterly's Regt. 65 Non C. officers and privates. Assigned—Capt. John R. Satterly, Lt. John Woodhull, Ens. Lewis Rich. Col. Floyd's Regt. 79 Non C. officers and privates. Assigned—Capt. John Vail, Lieut. Samll. Skidmore, Ens. Theodorus Weeks . . ." Rose Mss. Throughout this chapter I quote much of the Rose papers as most of them have not before been printed except partially in the Express in various issues in 1886. The papers are in the possession of Mrs. J. B. Brown.

Tompkins wrote to Gen. Rose at Bridgehampton that "500 muskets, 500 setts of accoutrements, 1000 flints, 10000 rounds of fixed ammunition, one Iron nine pound Cannon on Field Carriage with all needful apparatus, 100 nine pound balls, 100 three pound balls, 6 quarter casks of powder and one coil of slowmatch" were being shipped to Sag Harbor.* A few days later he wrote to Maj. Gen. Stephens, asking him to dispense with the draft at that place as the soldiers there were "indispensable for the security of that exposed part of our Frontier" and should not be called to New York.†

On August 26 a company of Foot Artillery was ordered to Sag Harbor to protect the Arsenal and stores, while other troops were sent to various points on the East End for the defence of Suffolk County under the command of Gen. Rose of Bridgehampton.‡

On the 22nd of the following month a number of men who were exempt from military duty, living in Sag Harbor and nearby, offered their services for the protection of the Harbor against invasion, and were formed into an Artillery Company by the state, with John Jermain as Captain, and Elisha Prior, Cornelius Sleight and Thomas Beebe, Lieutenants.§

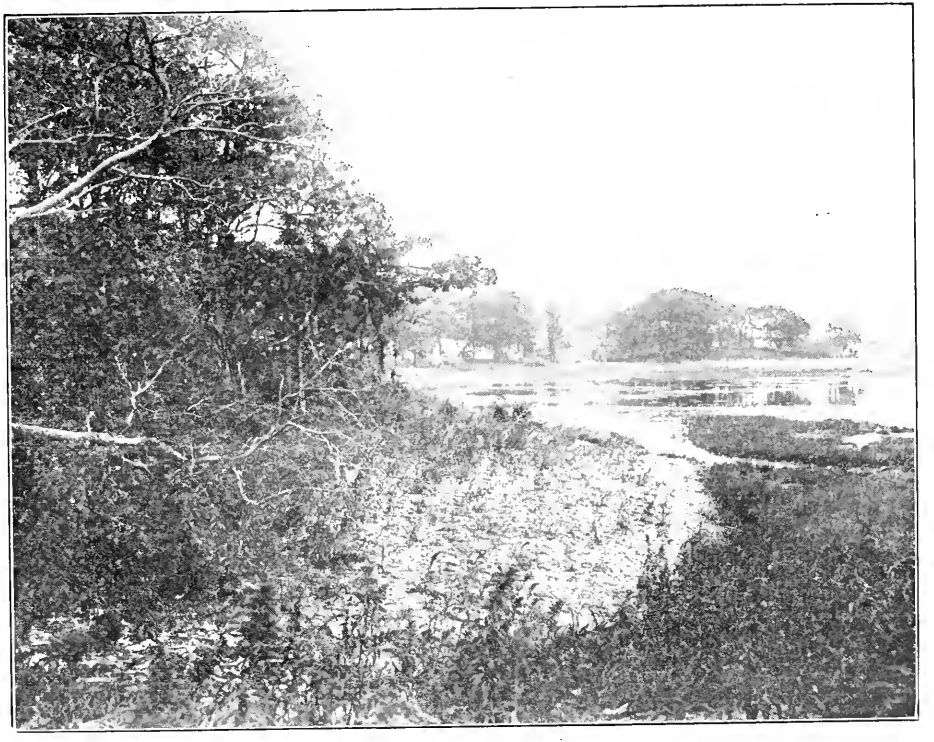
The week before, General Rose had issued Brigade Orders that the "company of artillery commanded by Capt. Lodowick Post parade at Sag Harbor on Thursday the 24th inst., at 2 o'clock P. M. to be stationed at that port in such manner as may then be directed, for the protection of the arsenal and manning the cannon stationed at that place. That the company of infantry detached from Col. Wickham's regiment commanded by Capt. David Hedges be stationed at Montauk on the same day and that the com-

* Tompkins Papers, Vol. III, p. 32. On Dec. 31 he wrote to H. P. Dering asking him to take charge of the government stores at the Harbor. Ibid, p. 217.

† Tompkins Papers, Vol. III. p. 36.

‡ Genl. Orders, Aug. 26, 1812. Tompkins Papers. Vol. I, p. 386. Gen. Rose was assigned to the 33d Brigade of Infantry Apl. 13, 1812. Ibid, p. 626. He was born 1765 and died Aug. 22, 1843. He was a Presidential Elector in 1840, as Hugh Halsey was in 1844 and Judge A. T. Rose in 1848, all of Bridgehampton.

§ General Orders, Tompkins Papers, Vol. I, p. 406.



Shore near Sag Harbor

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

pany of infantry detached from Col. Moore's regiment, commanded by Capt. Noah Terry be stationed at Oyster Ponds in the Town of Southold at the direction of Major B. Case, who is hereby authorized to procure such houses, parts of houses or barns for the accommodation of said company as may be necessary, with as little inconvenience to the inhabitants as possible."†

The following summer the British fleet appeared in Gardiner's Bay, under command of Sir Thomas Hardy, a brave man and gallant gentleman, best known to most, perhaps, as the friend of Admiral Nelson, to whose command he succeeded after the fatal wounding of the latter at the battle of Trafalgar. From the time of the first appearance of the fleet the danger of attack and invasion was ever present, and on May 1st General Rose was ordered by the Commander in Chief to call together the Field and Staff officers of the most easterly regiment and arrange alarm signals with them, places of rendezvous in case of attack, to consider methods of arming the people and to take any other measures to repel invasion. Henry P. Dering was to have charge of the signals at Sag Harbor in case a landing should be attempted at that place.*

In accordance with General Orders received, Gen. Rose issued the following Brigade Orders, which describe the precautions taken by him:

"Bridgehampton, May 14th, 1813.

"In pursuance of general orders of the 14th inst. the Brigadier General by and with the advice of the field and staff officers of Col. Wickham's regiment, has adopted the following regulations in case of invasion or other emergency.

"Upon approach of the enemy at Sag Harbor in case no troops are there stationed, Henry P. Dering, Esq., will speedily give notice to Gen'l. Rose and to Col. Wickham and will also give an alarm at Sag Harbor by causing to be fired three minute guns and with the intermission of three minutes to repeat the same which signals will be given in East Hampton under the direction of

† Rose Mss. Dated Bridgehampton, Sept. 17, 1812.

* General Orders, dated "Headquarters, Sagg Harbour, May 1st, 1813." Tompkins Papers, Vol. I, p. 442.

Col. Wickham; in Bridgehampton by Mr. Stephen Sayre, and in Southampton by Maj. Foster.

"If an invasion should happen at Montauk when no troops are stationed there, Mr. Elisha Parsons is directed to give notice to Col. Wickham, who will forward same at once and signals of alarm will be given.

"Upon the signal of alarm or other notice of invasion, the companies composing and within the limits of Col. Wickham's regiment will immediately rally and repair to the following points, viz: Capt. Hand's and Capt. Scoy's companies at Col. Wickham's, Capt. L. Post's company of artillery, Capt. Jermain's company of exempts, and Capt. Huntting's company of infantry at the fort at Sag Harbor. Capt. Hedges', Capt. Halsey's and Capt. Rogers' companies at the regimental parade in Bridgehampton. Capt. S. Post's and Capt. Stephen's companies at Major Foster's, at which respective places they will receive such orders as may seem proper. In case there are troops stationed at any point invaded, the duty of giving notice and alarm will devolve on the commandant of the station.

"It is further directed that every man subject to do military duty be furnished and equipped according to law, and will hold himself in readiness at a moment's warning to take the field. . . . ."

Henry P. Dering, as noted above, had been placed in charge of government property at the Harbor subject to the General's orders, and the dangers existing with Hardy's fleet cruising in the Bay are described in the following letter:

"Port of Sag Harbor
June 3d 1813.

Brigadier Genl. Rose,

Sir: You have probably heard before this reaches you, or will on its receipt learn by Capt. Huntting the bearer that the enemy landed yesterday at Gardiner's Island and took off a number of head of cattle. That a number of their ships now remain laying off Gardiner's Point.

"In this situation and near approach of the enemy without even a single sentinel to give an alarm in this

Field in Swamp near Cold Spring
(National Golf Course)

The Road to the Mill

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

place Mr. H. Gelston and myself and others are decidedly of the opinion that the arms and munitions of war deposited at this place are not safe and that it would be proper to have them immediately removed further back to some more secure place that they not be so exposed.

"I believe there is scarcely a family in this village but what have removed more or less of their most valuable effects, and I do not think that the public property should much longer remain here when private property is thought insecure. . . . . .

I am, Sir, very respectfully,
H. P. DERING."

A week later June 12, the General wrote to Mr. Dering that "we are at present in a very disagreeable situation, the enemy very plenty in our waters (eight ships in number yesterday), have taken cattle and sheep from Gardiner's Island, have been on Montauk twice for wood and water and have taken ten cattle . . . our militia, even our most easterly regiments is scattered from twelve to fifty miles from Montauk, it will be seen that in one quarter of the time necessary to get the militia there, the enemy can easily effect their purpose and be off . . . the ships can at any time cover their landing . . . . I am, however, confident that my duty is to use every means in my power to prevent the enemy from obtaining supplies . . . It seems the British left pay for what they took, which I consider a bad thing as it has a tendency to cool our patriotism* . . . Sag harbor is also very

* The following two letters from Capt. Hardy cover this point:

—1—

"His Brittanick Majesty's Ship Ramillies, off Gardiner's Island, 24, August 1813.

"Sir—I have to request you will inform the inhabitants of Oyster ponds that I desire they will supply the squadron under my command with 12 live oxen which I will send for tomorrow morning, and I will pay the regular price for them, and I trust they will not oblige me to take them by force.

"I have also to beg you will inform Mr. Hubbard of your town, that I have been made acquainted with his opposition to my wishes to consider the Oyster ponds inhabitants as neutral, and advise him to be more guarded in his conduct.

"I have the honor to be, Sir your obedient humble servant,
T. M. HARDY, Capt.

Joseph Terry Esq.,
Justice of the Peace, Oyster ponds.

much exposed. Barges from the ships about Gardiner's Bay coming up in the night might destroy the whole port before assistance could be had. The people are much agitated . . ."

To this, Mr. Dering and Cornelius Sleight replied that they would order out a hundred men as soon as possible and would distribute arms to them though they wish they might be furnished with two hundred "as that number in all probability will not be sufficient in case of attack, or make a successful resistance should they approach us with the numbers we are justified to expect."* In reply to this appeal, Gen. Rose despatched a company of artillery under Capt. Post and a company of Infantry under Capt. Hedges to take their station at the Harbor,† anticipating Gov. Tompkins' order of the 29th to take into the U. S. service a company of 100 men for the defence of Sag Harbor or other places.‡

A fort had been erected on Turkey Hill, and tradition states that a 19 pounder was mounted there, but in reality the town did lie very much at the mercy of the foe and the alarm of its inhabitants was not unjustified. "Many and many a time", wrote an eye witness of these events, "both day and night the alarm would be given 'the British are coming'. Then the wagons would be brought to take the women and children off in the oak timber, to stay until the cannon balls fired from the fort and wharf by our brave soldiers sent them back. I shall never forget that six weeks one summer all the women

—2—

Ramillies off New London
16 January, 1814.

"Sir—Having returned to this anchorage I take the opportunity by a flag of truce to transmit to you thirteen dollars and 28 cents which the purser of his majesty's ship under my command is indebted to the persons from whom we received bullocks in August last, as will appear by the enclosed statement, and which I request you will be pleased to give them. I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant

T M. HARDY, Capt.

Joseph Terry Esq. Chief Magistrate, Oyster Pond."

* Letter of June 14 1813. They also suggest stationing a guard boat at Cedar Island to give warning.

† Letter of Gen. Rose to Gov. Tompkins dated Smith Town, June 18, 1813.

‡ Tompkins Papers, Vol. III, p. 332.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Residence of James L. Breese, Esq., Southampton

and children never undressed at night, but lay down with their clothes on, through fear of the foreign foe on the bay".*

On July 11, 1813, the much dreaded attack in force finally took place, resulting, however, in the complete discomfiture of the British. Gen. Rose's official report gives, undoubtedly, the most accurate description of the encounter.

"Bridgehampton, 11 July 1813.

"Sir—About 2 o'clock this morning, five barges from the British squadron came and made an attack upon Sag Harbor, took three vessels, set fire to one, but met with a reception so warm and spirited from our Militia there stationed,† who are entitled to much credit, as also many citizens of the place, that they abandoned their object and made a very precipitate retreat. They threw some shot almost to the extreme part of the place, but fortunately no lives were lost or injury done‡ except to the vessels which they had in possession, one of which was bored through and through by an 18-lb. shot from the Fort. It is probable the enemy must have suffered, as they departed in such confusion as to leave some of their arms and accoutrements.

"If we had not had men stationed there, the place might and probably would have been destroyed. We are apprehensive of another attack with increased force. Have ordered two more companies down for the present. Our militia were alarmed but could not arrive in time to be of service . . . "‖

* Letter from Mrs. Beaumont, given in Mulford, Sketch of Dr. Sage, p. 77.

† Mr. A. M. Cook stated that Col. David Haines was in command of the garrison at the time of the attack. See Memorials, pp. 146 et seq.

‡ No lives were lost in fighting on Long Island in the War of 1812, and only one prisoner was taken—Joshua Penny. N. Y. and Vicinity during War of 1812. Vol. 1, p. 293.

‖ A letter to Col. Wickham, July 13, 1813, states that "Sunday last" he directed that one third of the companies under Capts. Post, Haines, Howell and Ste. Hedges be immediately detached and ordered to Sag Harbor. On July 12, Gen. Izard wrote from New York to Gen. Rose "I have reason to hope that the marauding party which attempted Sag Harbor will be cut off before they reach their ships. At any rate, should they renew the attack and the stores arrive, as I hope in time, the intrepidity with which they were

The attack feared did not materialize, however, and the above was apparently the only serious one made upon the port. Tradition yields seemingly authentic stories of minute men hurrying to the Harbor and taking part in the fight, but the official report distinctly states that the battle took place at 2 A. M. and that no minute men arrived in time to be of use. There may have been other brushes with the enemy, but that this was the only serious one is also proved by a letter written to a New York paper and dated Sag Harbor, July 10, 1814, which says, "This day twelve month was the last time and first that the enemy visited us. They are permitted to come ashore and get whatever they choose within ten or twelve miles of us. The officer and crews of their war vessels are daily feasting on the rich product of the American soil and at a liberal price".*

The year, however, was not without its interest on the waters of the Bay.‡ When the war broke out, Penny was running a little coasting vessel, which he at once sold and returned to his home at Three Mile Harbor in order, as he said "to avail myself of the first opportunity of doing mischief to those who had so long tortured me". Commodore Decatur was blockaded in New London harbor, and Penny having secured an interview with him, arranged to pilot a force of small boats over to Gardiner's Island and capture some of the British officers there, which was successfully accomplished on the night of July 26, 1813, Penny returning to Three Mile Harbor in his own boat. From that time on he was engaged in what was then a novel form of warfare, and which, in view of the submarine question in our present world war is not without interest.

---

lately received, is a pledge of what they must expect from our brave countrymen on Long Island".

On the same day Gov. Tompkins wrote to Gen. Izard: "The County of Suffolk is imminently exposed at present & you will pardon me for urging your attention to that part of the frontier under your command, & for suggesting the propriety of calling out at least an hundred additional men for its defense." Tompkins Papers, Vol. III, p. 334.

* Quoted in Guenrsey, Vol. I, p. 292.

† And on waters further distant. Two of the apprentice boys on Capt. Paul Jones' ship the Ranger were from Sag Harbor, Jas. Ricker and Reuben Ricker. Buell, Paul Jones, Vol. II, p. 340.

A citizen of Norwich had invented a submersible, apparently of a crude type, which could go three miles an hour. For some years preceding the war, experiments had been made with torpedoes, and this particular inventive genius actually succeeded in getting underneath the flagship Ramillies and nearly completed fastening one to her hull, when his drill broke and he was discovered.* However, he effected his escape and a number of other attempts were made to blow up Hardy's ship with these new weapons. Penny enlisted for one of these efforts but on the 20th of August he was surprised at his house while in bed, and taken prisoner on board the Ramillies. Hardy had been made so nervous by the repeated attempts to blow him up, that Penny said while he was held a prisoner on her, the Captain had her bottom swept every two hours night and day, to keep off "the d—d Yankee barnacles".

Penny always claimed that he was betrayed into the hands of the British by a certain man from Sag Harbor, who owed him a grudge, and who thus he said, "sold his country for a penny". This apparently was true, and has contemporary confirmation by Dr. Sage and others. Capt. John Fowler, a prisoner on board the Ramillies, wrote of Penny's capture and treatment as follows: "On the 21st, a sloop from Sag Harbor came to anchor a little way from the shipping; the captain came on board and went on shore with an officer and showed the said officer Mr. Penny's house, and told him Mr. Penny was coming off with a torpedo to blow up the ship the first opportunity. That night a boat's crew, with the first lieutenant went on shore and brought Mr. Penny on board with his shirt torn off his back; he was put in irons in a place where he could see no daylight, on a small allowance of bread and water; he asked for a little salt, but it was not allowed him, nor was he allowed a book to read. The above sloop left Sag Harbor on the 20th".†

Maj. Benj. Case, commanding the U. S. troops at the Harbor sent a demand by Lt. Hedges, under a flag of

* Guernsey, V. I. p. 282.
† Guernsey, Vol. I, p. 282.

truce, to Capt. Hardy on the 23rd demanding Penny's release as a non combatant, to which that officer very properly replied that the statement was contrary to fact, giving an accurate summary of Penny's activities, saying that he had "received certain information that this man conducted a detachment of boats, sent from the U. S. squadron under the command of Commodore Decatur, now lying in New London from that port to Gardiner's Island on the 26th of July last, for the express purpose of surprising and capturing the Captain of H. B. M's. frigate Orpheus and myself, and having failed in that undertaking but making prisoners of some officers and men belonging to the Orpheus, he went with the remaining boats to Three Mile Harbor. The next account I had of him was his being employed in a boat contrived for the purpose, under the command of Thomas Welling, prepared with a torpedo to destroy this ship, and that he was on her at Napeag Beach when this ship and the Orpheus were in Fort Pond Bay last week. He had also a certificate given him on the 18th of this month, by some of the respectable inhabitants of East Hampton, recommending him to Commodore Decatur as a fit person to be employed in a particular service by him . . .".‡ He adds other particulars to show that Penny was not a civilian, and enclosed a copy of his letter to Joseph Terry in regard to the torpedo attempts, which he characterized as "a mode of warfare practised by individuals from mercenary motives and more novel than honorable", adding, "I beg you to warn the inhabitants of the Towns along the coast of Long Island that wherever I hear this boat or any other of her description has been allowed to remain after this day, I will order every house near the shore to be destroyed".

Penny was sent as a prisoner to Halifax, but about nine months later was released, and returned home. Meanwhile, efforts had been continued to perfect the torpedo craft, and Dr. Sage thus describes one completed at Penny's return, in a letter of July 24th, 1814. "It is upon an entire new construction, cost $1500 and was projected

† Given in the Penny pamphlet, in Guernsey, and the L. I. Star Sept. 8, 1813.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Sagaponack Bridge

by an ingenious artist in New York at the expense of a few private gentlemen, and is, I think better calculated to effect its object than any hitherto attempted. It is a bomb proof thing and calculated to go boldly up to a 74 in the daytime and blow her up. The boat will contain about 10 men, a small part of which is above water and of the thickness of 4 or 5 feet of timber and iron bars, she is kept upright by a cast iron keel weight 1500 is propelled by a spiral oar at the rate they say of 4 miles an hour. The contrivance of keeping off boarders and exploding their powder under the bottom of the ship is very ingenious and quite original".*

"The first time the attempt was made to use the new craft, however, a heavy storm came up and drove her on the rocks. The British getting information of the attempt and the disaster, despatched two frigates, which as soon as they got within gunshot of the shore opened a most tremendous fire upon the poor boat, and good old Deacon Mulford's house who together with his family were 3 or 4 miles off at church. Under this fire they landed about 100 sailors and marines who soon drove about a dozen Militiamen who had been firing at them into the woods, and then went to the deacon's house which stood near the beach and was badly battered with their cannon balls, and after robbing it of 2 or 300 dollars in clothing, breaking the clock and looking glasses, destroying the furniture, doors and windows, proceeded to make war upon his sheep, poultry and pigs, of the former they carried off about 30 and many of the latter. They then went on board and returned to their anchorage. Thus ended the Torpedo war".†

Dr. Sage added that "poor Penny is quite inconsolable for the death of his poor torpedo, but they have promised him another". He went to live in Sag Harbor, but as far as I know there was no further effort to molest the Ramillies, and the torpedo war was indeed over. Nor is there anything more of interest to record in regard to operations during the remainder of hostilities. On Jan. 8, 1814, we find the Adjutant General hasten-

* Mulford, Sketch, p. 69.

† Letter of Dr. Sage in Mulford, Sketch, p. 69.

ing reinforcements "in consequence of the imminent danger of the Invasion of Sagg Harbour†" and an old diary of a Bridgehampton resident, under date of June 26 indicates renewed fighting,‡ but the real sufferings of the war were now those entailed by the destruction of commerce and the closing of the seas to a port which lived only by its shipping. Before the end of the war, of the twenty or twenty-five vessels which sailed regularly from Sag Harbor in the coasting trade, but three or four remained. Others had been burned, captured and taken to Halifax as prizes, or else so frequently ransomed that the owners had no money left with which to employ them and they were rotting in the creeks. The people, except a few, had not been rich before the war, and all had gained their livelihood in more or less dependence upon the shipping trade of the little port. Many of the young men left the place in seach of a living elsewhere, and the circumstances of those who remained were poor and wreched until Christmas Day of 1814 brought them as a gift the peace declared the preceding day, ending, let us hope for all time strife between the two great sections of the Anglo-Saxon race, today, more than a century later, again engaged in war, but as Allies in a common cause.

---

† Tompkins Papers, Vol. I, p. 474. The following letter is also of local interest in this connection.

Easthampton, May 2, 1814.

Sir: I herewith send you the names of the men detached from the regiment under my command for the defence of Sag Harbor. I should have sent you before but I did not receive the returns from the companies until I applied to Capt. Hains yesterday.

ISAAC WICKHAM, Lt. Col.

Henry Topping, Serj.
Jonathan Cood, do
Job Hedges, Corp.
William Corwith fr.
Charles Lester priv.
Charles Topping
Luther Sayre
Peter Payn
Henry Parker
Judah Smith
Stephen Jagger
Phineas M. Cooper
Daniel Jennings
John Fanning, jr.
John Dayton
Josiah Goodale, Jr.
John I. Foster
Francis Sayer
Christopher Jagger
George Ranor
Isaac Sayre
Peleg Roggers
John Fordham
Miller King
Stephen Conklin
Nathaniel Miller
Eleazer Miller
Jeremiah Talmage
John Gann, Jr.

‡ Memorials, p. 146.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

A Bit of Sagg Pond

CHAPTER X

EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY

After the close of the war narrated in the last chapter, peace settled upon the villages of the East End, and the people resumed their simple, frugal life to be unbroken by the alarms of battle for nearly fifty years, the Mexican War passing, apparently unnoticed.

That life, although no longer subject to all the hardships and dangers of the early frontier, was still very simple and primitive when judged by even the local Southampton standards of today. "Nothing," wrote Judge Hedges * of his childhood, "was bought that could be made at home. The spinning wheel was constantly running and carried in visits to neighbors. . . . Winter, cold, cheerless, shivering winter tried soul and body. I remember the one fire on the hearth of a cold, dark morning, so cold that a blanket hung from the hooks in the wall, encircled the family and fire as an additional protection from the cold. . . . The simplest, cheapest diet satisfied the appetite. . . . The family meal was eaten from wooden trenchers or pewter plates and platters with the smallest possible allowance

* Judge Hedges, whose valuable writings on East End history are well known, was born at Wainscott, Oct. 13, 1817; moved to East Hampton 1831; attended Clinton Academy; grad. Yale 1838; attended Yale Law School 1839; lived Sag Harbor 1843-54, when moved to Bridge Hampton; died Sept. 26, 1911; was Member State Assembly 1852; Dist. Atty. Suffolk County 1861-4; County Judge and Surrogate 1865-70 and 1873-80. He was historical orator at the 200th anniversary of the founding of East Hampton and also at the 250th.

of tin and crockery ware. . . . The old sat, the young stood, around the breakfast table. A dish of meat cut in pieces ready for eating was in the middle of the table. All hands broke the Johnny cake in small pieces and with the fork dipped it in the gravy held in the meat dish, and occasionally speared out a piece of meat in the same way. It was a cold, frugal, hard, narrow, severe winter life." *

Caps, hats, shoes, clothes, linen, wool, candles, in fact almost the entire range of personal and household goods were produced in the villages themselves, if not, indeed, in the individual homes within them, much as described in the earlier days. As to the candles, it was only later, though when they were still made at home that they were even moulded, and many of the older residents here are still familiar with the method of "dipping." †

Flax wheels, wool reels and other such instruments were part of every girl's outfit when married, and in the schools of that day not only did the girls embroider samplers, but the very cotton or linen on which they sewed was also woven by them.

Clothes seem frequently to have been made outside of the home, beginning about this period, but only of materials supplied by the customer. In 1791, for example, Silas Raymond, tailor, advertised that he was carrying on his business next door to the printing office in Sag Harbor, and charged as follows: For a "full suit,

* Hedges, Hist. of East Hampton, p. 19.

† Mr. Stephen Hedges of Sagaponack, gives me the following description of the process: "When a boy I often assisted my mother at that business and will describe the process as follows: Every family was supposed to have a sett of candle rods which consisted of say 24 oak rods ⅜x14 inches; upon these rods wick yarn cut twice the length of a candle was doubled over and then twisted with the fingers, four on each rod. Then two straight poles were placed about eight inches apart on chair seat at either end, then the tallow was melted in an iron kettle, say 14 inches deep, and the work of dipping began. Two sticks were taken in the hand at once and the wick of yarn was immersed in the melted tallow, then hung upon the wooden rack to cool. After two or three dips the wicks were again twisted by the fingers and the dipping was resumed until the candles assumed the proper proportions. As the tallow became lowered in the kettles warm water was added to keep the tallow at its proper height so that the candles would be entirely immersed."

coat, vest and breeches in the newest fashion" 18 shillings; "for a common plain ditto" 16 shillings; for a great coat, 8 shillings; for a "sea coat," 4 shillings 6 pence, and so on. * As if these prices were not moderate enough, White & Hedges, of Bridgehampton, in 1818, after advertising their "Clothier's establishment" and suggesting that "those who wish an early turn would do well to forward their cloth soon or leave it at the usual places," add that "most kinds of produce will be taken in payment." †

Although some had clocks yet there was an hour glass in every house, and in many there was a "sun mark" on some window sill to mark noon. Cooking was still done over the open hearth fire, and baking in a brick oven built into the side of the chimney. Agriculture was as yet carried on by the old methods and with little use of fertilizer or care for the land except the few acres near home. The sheep of the villagers were looked after by a jointly appointed shepherd, and grazed along the highways. On Saturday nights he would go home until Monday, and for the sake of the fertilizer, people would bid against each other for the privilege of caring for the flock over Sunday, which custom lasted well into the nineteenth century. Every pond, even though on private property, had a fence down to it from the highway so that the cattle or stock pastured there could get down to drink. ‡

At the close of the 18th and beginning of the 19th century, much of the labor was still done by slaves and there were many yet held in the Town, though manumission was becoming frequent. From scattered Long Island advertisements we learn that they sometimes wore iron collars with their master's name on them, (1784), and were also branded on arms, breasts or other parts of the body, (1771 and 1780). "Scotch bonnets" seem to have been a favorite headgear with them, as in

* Frothingham's Long Island Herald, June 7, 1791.

† American Eagle, Nov. 14, 1818.

‡ The year 1762 must have been a terrible one for farmers for no rain fell on Long Island or in New York City, from early in May until November. This is recorded as the most remarkable drought known in this country. Furman, Antiquities, p. 91.

an advertisement of 1767, which after offering $10 reward, recites that there "ran away from Robert Pikeman, Long Island, a stout, well-made negro, James, who speaks very much after the New England manner. He had on a Scots bonnet, blue jacket and has often tried to go to sea." His costume, at least, seems to have been well adapted for swimming. In 1791, Lemuel Peirson of Southampton, advertised for a negro man, who "had on when he went away a snuff-colored great coat, white plush breeches, blue yarn stockings; one leg somewhat shorter than the other; about 4½ feet high, Africa born, spoke very broken." It was also stated that this youthful runaway was between 90 and 100 years old. *

Not only were the clothes of that day homespun and simple but so also were the pleasures and diversions. Travel, except upon business or urgent necessity, was indulged in by but few and very little came in from the outside world to afford amusement or entertainment. Today there is hardly a hamlet in the land so small or remote but what, within reasonable distance, there is a motion picture theatre to yield inexpensive diversion. Railroads, automobiles, phonographs, daily papers, cheap magazines, all give opportunity of moving about, of hearing and seeing new things on the part of even the poorest people that were utterly beyond the power of the rich to purchase a century ago. The result may seem somewhat depressing at times to those who wish to believe hopefully in democracy, but that the mental life of the people today is far more active than a hundred years back cannot be doubted, I think, nor is our public life upon a lower plane.

Occasionally some travelling troupe of one sort or another did reach even the remote East End villages, and in 1798 in Sag Harbor, Messrs. "Moulthrop and Street respectfully inform the Ladies and Gentlemen of

---

* Frothingham's L. I. Herald, June 7, 1791. Another advertisement of a Southampton runaway is dated 1773 (N. Y. Gazette), "$10 Reward. Ran away from John Foster, Southampton, in February, a negro man, Cush, this country born, a very plausible fellow and probably has forged a pass. He wore a red blaize shirt, blue milled cap and blue outside jacket. He stole several articles of European goods and money from his master."

Methodist Church, Bridgehampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

this town and its vicinity, that their New Exhibition of Wax Figures will be opened this day, at the House of Capt. Daniel Fordham. This Exhibition consists of twenty figures as large as life, among which are the following characters:

"1st. John Adams, President of the United States.

"2nd. David going forth against Goliath with a sling and a stone. The figure of the Giant is truly majestic with his Coat of Mail and Implements of war. This is allowed to be one of the greatest curiosities ever represented in Wax.

"3d. A striking emblem of Virtue and Vice, in which Virtue is represented by a Seraphim, with two beautiful Children looking upward in pleasing Devotion, and Vice by a Card Party affrighted by a Demon.

"4th. Maternal Devotion.

"5th. Connecticut Beauty.

"6th. Tom Thumb, Esq., or the New England Dwarf, taken from the life.

"7th. The Rustic Courtship.

"8th. Mungo disciplined by his Master.

"9th. A Bloody Contest between two Indian Chiefs.

"10th. Cuffee in High Life."

One cannot but wonder whether the young Fordhams, when they went to bed that night, had dreams of the "bloody contest between two Indian Chiefs" being so strangely enacted in their home downstairs, while one's mind lingers in pleasant speculation over the potential charms of the Connecticut Beauty and the glories of Goliath. One cannot also but shrewdly suspect that the extra consumption of wax entailed in the making of a giant may, on strict business principles, have accounted for the presence of the offsetting dwarf. *

The great day in all the villages was, of course, the Fourth of July, characterized by the unlimited flowing of oratory and other matters. In Sag Harbor, early in the century, on the preceding afternoon, the big cannon

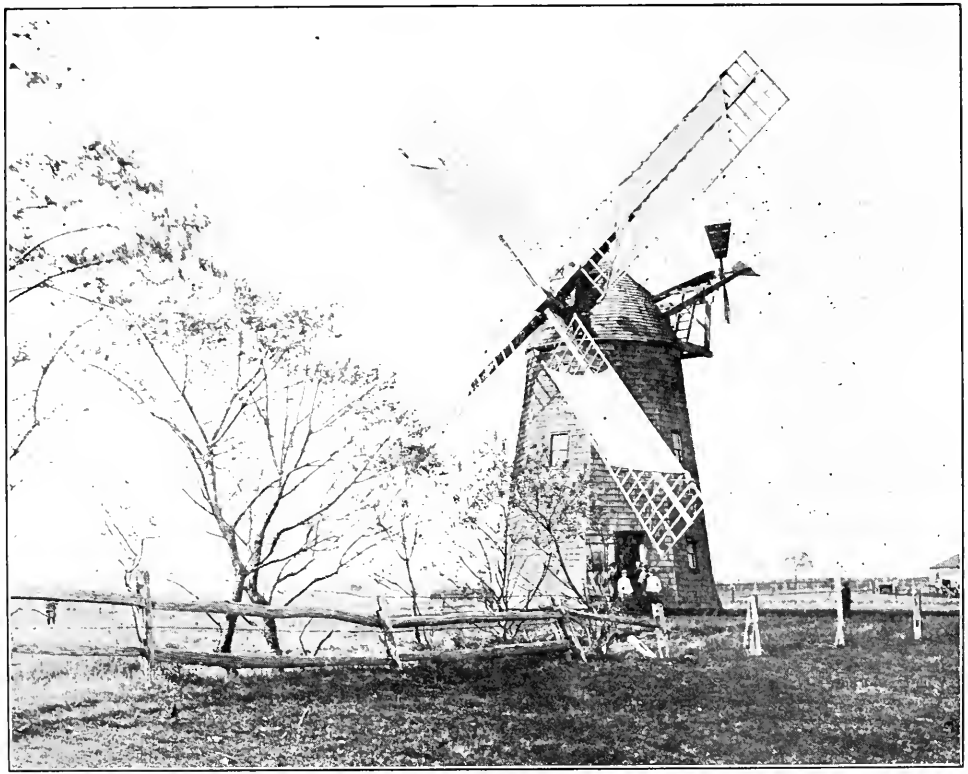
* L. I. Herald, June 4, 1798. In the thirties (burned Aug. 11, 1838) there was a hall and museum in Sag Harbor about where Lyon & Sherwood's store now stands.

would be taken out of the Arsenal and drawn to the top of Sleight's Hill by a crowd of men and boys, and the sunset gun fired from it. At midnight the bell in the old school house of 1788 was rung, and at dawn thirteen shots were fired from the cannon. At ten o'clock, a procession would start from Fordham's Tavern headed by the clergy followed by the orator of the day, the Committee of Arrangements, † militia and citizens. In the Presbyterian Church a large pine tree, garlanded with flowers and called the liberty tree,* would be placed on the platform, and the church otherwise decorated. The exercises usually consisted in singing an ode, prayers, reading the Declaration of Independence, the Oration and the singing of another closing ode. Then came the public dinner at the tavern and after that the drinking of innumerable toasts, each of which was announced to the community at large by the firing of the cannon on Sleight's Hill and a smaller brass one on Turkey Hill. ‡ The list of toasts in 1812 probably gives a fair sample of this part of the day's entertainment. There were eighteen official toasts proposed and drunk, followed by several "volunteer" ones. They began with "the day we celebrate—may the declaration of the 4th of July, '76, continue in force till time is no more and the execrations of all freemen fall on the heads of those who wish to destroy it," followed by "the memory of the immortal Washington," Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, Gov. Tompkins, Ebenezer Sage, the Army, "our little Navy," the Constitution, "Montgomery, Warren, Mercer, Green, Gates, Wayne and the host of martyrs and heroes," etc., "prosperity to the interests of science, agriculture, manufactures and commerce," American liberty, members of both houses of Congress, the memory of the heroes who fell on the banks of the Wabash, (heroes

† This committee was made up of the leading men in each community, that of 1801 in Sag Harbor, for example, consisting of John Jermain, Benj. Huntting, Thos. P. Ripley, Silas Howell, Jesse Hedges, H. P. Dering, Sam'l H. Rose, Abm. Miller and Jona. Dayton.

* The L. I. Star of Jan. 9, 1799, has the item that a liberty tree was planted at Bridgehampton followed by the drinking of "spirited toasts." The toast of that day could always be counted upon to be "spirited."

‡ Recollections of an old Inhabitant, Miss M. E. Stanton, Sag Harbor Hist. Soc. Paper, Dec., 1899.



Hay Ground Mill with sails furled for windy weather

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

were, perhaps, falling by this time at Fordham's!), the Volunteers, and the fair daughters of Columbia. ‡ The fact that the last alone elicited no cheers was, we must chivalrously hope, due solely to exhaustion.

The celebrations in the other villages were much the same in character, those in Bridgehampton having a special interest from the story of the old cannon used there. During the War of 1812, one of the British ships actively employed in the Sound was the sloop-of-war *Sylph*, 22 guns, Capt. Dickens, with a crew of 121 men and 12 officers. A fortnight after peace was declared, while cruising off the south shore, she lost her bearings in a snow storm on the night of Jan. 16-17, 1815, and went ashore off Shinnecock Point. Early in the morning of the 17th, Nathan White of Wickapogue discovered her, gave the alarm and soon the volunteer rescuers were gathered on the beach. It was still snowing furiously, the wind blowing a gale, while the surf was high and the temperature bitterly low. It seemed impossible to get a boat through the breakers, but by afternoon it was evident that the sloop was fast going to pieces. Finally a life boat was manned and succeeded in reaching the vessel which had capsized, and which then had only one officer and five men still clinging to her, the rest having all perished. * The son of one of the witnesses to the tragedy said that his father used to tell of how he saw a spar with men lashed to it, coming ashore through the breakers with twelve pairs of frozen legs sticking up in the air. †

---

‡ L. I. Star, July, 1812.

* A letter from the Secretary of the English Admiralty to the Suffolk County Hist. Soc. stated that out of a crew of 121 at least 115 were lost, including Capt. Dickens. A contemporary diary says there were 117 men on board and 111 lost. A. M. Cook in Express, Feb. 29, 1912. Mr. Edward H. Foster tells me that his grandfather, James Foster, was a witness of the tragedy and related that about 21 of the bodies floated ashore about opposite Sugar Loaf, and were buried in the cliffs in the vicinity of that hill.

† Of the men who made the rescue, the names of only two have come down to us, Sylvanus Raynor and Ephraim White. Mr. Wm. Barclay Parsons of New York is a grandson of the only English officer saved that day. The wreck is commemorated by a tablet in St. Andrews' Dune Church, Southampton, the border of the tablet and the wheel above it being made of the red cedar of the

Stephen Sayre of Bridgehampton succeeded in getting one of the ship's guns and took it to that village, where its home for many years was on the Triangular Common. It was this gun which was always used on the Fourth of July, as well as often being taken about to serenade newly married couples in their homes. It has several times been spiked by people who had been annoyed by its activities and once, on a visit to Southampton, it was partly blown up, but in spite of all vicissitudes, the old gun is still in existence and use, having remained the plaything of the village for more than a century. ‡

Wrecks have always been frequent on the south shore but until after the middle of the century there was no organized life-saving service, all rescues being made by volunteer crews. †

"Every garret," wrote Mrs. White, * speaking of Southampton in her childhood and earlier, "held its spy glass on a way-high handy beam, and every scuttle was a look-out frequently visited. If anything unusual

vessel. Many fence posts in the village were also made from the same wood as was the horse block at Mrs. Henry Herrick's. A book with Capt. Dickens name in it was also preserved and his old leather trunk with a brass plate on top inscribed "Capt. Henry Dickens, 34th Regiment" is in the home of Mrs. Hubert White.

‡ At one time Mr. Esterbrook owned it and had it mounted on wheels on his lawn; then Mr. Worth had it on his. For a longer account of its local story see Memorials, pp. 236-40.

† About the middle of the century the Humane Society erected a house (later moved to Peter's Pond) opposite the present station at Bridgehampton, but the keeper alone received a salary. The service was taken over by the Federal Govt. in 1872. At that time the keeper was Samuel Hildreth, since when the Captains have been Baldwin Cook, 1872-86; John N. Hedges, Apr. 1, 1886-Mar. 1, 1915; E. F. Stephens, Mar. 1-15, 1915, (retired); Edward Arnold, Mar. 1, 1915, to date. In Southampton Chas. White was in charge of an earlier station and was Capt. in the Federal service 1873-78; Nelson Burnett, 1878-1915; J. H. Topping acting keeper 5 months in 1915; Wm. S. Bennett acting keeper till July 1, 1916, and Capt. from that date. In Jan., 1915, the service was changed to the Coast Guard, forming part of the Revenue cutter service instead of the Civil. Requirements for enlisting are, age 18-45, ability to read and write, and expertness in swimming. Men over 64, or after 30 years in the service, receive a pension of ¾ of their salary at the time of their retirement. Chas H. Church of the Mecox Station lost his life Dec., 1903, when crossing the seapoose while on patrol.

* Mrs. E. P. White, paper read before the Colonial Society of Southampton, 1914.

was sighted along shore—a ship in peril or a whale—the family horn was blown, which signal the next neighbor passed on. In this way a rally was raised and the beach soon peopled with volunteers ready for any emergency. Well we remember the old pewter horn, which, with his gun, hung high in Grandfather's kitchen, too high indeed for the meddling of small intruders. We remember, too, as a great favor being allowed to have a try at blowing it, but as the horn was four feet long and its blow the equal of its size, it required more knack than our youthful propensities in that line could muster. At the sound of the rally, every man left his plow or his trowel, his shop or his sermon, as we do today at the sound of the fire siren, and made for the beach."

Among other wrecks of the first half of the century may be mentioned an unnamed vessel, which has come down in tradition as the "Gunpowder Ship," and which came ashore the year after the *Sylph*, taking fire off Southampton beach. She had on board 900 kegs of gunpowder belonging to the Government, and just as the small boat reached the shore, the ship blew up with a terrific explosion which carried the main chain over onto Halsey's Neck. The cargo also consisted of woolens, which were washed up along the beach and shopping for underwear and mittens that winter was much simplified. In 1820 the *Helen*, bound from France to New York, was wrecked, the crew being saved but all of the officers and passengers lost. † To this period also belong the *Lucy Ellen*, lost at Quogue in 1830, the *Susan*, an Irish emigrant ship, all lives being saved, and the *Louis Phillippe*, (1842) a French ship from Bordeaux, which went on the beach at Mecox. Although no lives were lost and the vessel was eventually saved by the wreckers, it is of special interest on account of the memorials it has left scattered over our whole country-side. Part of her cargo consisted of French trees and shrubs of many varieties, and these, being on top, were thrown overboard first when it became necessary to lighten the

† In the North End Burying Ground is a stone inscribed, "Sacred to the Memory of Major Robert Sterry, who was shipwrecked and lost with the ship Helen, Jan. 17, 1820, aged 37 years."

ship. After drifting ashore, they were planted by the people and many a garden in the villages round about still has Louis Phillippe roses, laburnums, chestnuts, beeches and pear trees.

In 1847 the English ship *Ashland*, with several hundred on board came ashore off Flying Point, and in 1855 the *Robert*, from London, off Wickapogue. The latter had 1,000 casks of Madeira wine, which were all saved and sent to Sag Harbor for reshipment, with a loss of only 400 casks in the six mile haul.

On Dec. 3, 1859, the schooner *Susan* was wrecked at Quogue, proving a total loss, and the following day in a terrible storm, the *Solicitor*, of Hull, was wrecked off Old Town. She was bound for New York from the Island of Cephalonia and was wholly loaded with Zante currants (1,605 barrels), which strewed the beach and subsequent puddings. The crew, who were saved by volunteers from shore, grumbled because they got their clothes wet, which merely called forth the remark from one of the daring life-savers that he 'hoped the next time they were wrecked it would be in a dry time.' *

The most mysterious of all wrecks, however, was that known as the "Money Ship," the best traditional account of which is the following, taken from a manuscript record made by the late Hon. James H. Pierson, loaned me by Mr. W. D. Halsey:

"One day late in the autumn of 1816, a strange craft was observed off Southampton. She was quite unlike in build and rig the many vessels that passed almost daily along the coast. There had been a hard storm, in which it was evident the vessel had fared badly. The next day she was in a new position and it was plain to those watching from the shore that she was adrift and prob-

* To this same period belong also the "Sugar Ship," which was saved; the "Lumber Ship," which sank with a cargo of green wood; the Hattie C. White, sunk with a cargo of flagstones; the Emily B. Souder (1868) with fruit from the Mediterranean. She broke up on Southampton beach and her mast was raised as a flag pole. In the early sixties the Mesopotami, loaded with peanuts, lost her cargo which filled Southampton attics. June 16, 1870, schooner Mary Rich came ashore at Southampton; Dec. 6, 1871, brig Wm. Creevy was a total loss. Later wrecks will be given in a later chapter.

View at Seven Ponds

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

ably abandoned. It was decided that if the surf went down by the next morning and the vessel was still in sight, to go off to her, but when morning came the vessel was ashore off Shinnecock Bay, about two miles west of the village of Southampton. Those who first reached her found a deserted ship, without name or cargo, with sails half furled, and cabin furniture, articles of clothing and food scattered about as if she had been abandoned in great haste. No records or papers could be found which might have given some clue as to the port from which she sailed or her destination.

"The Wrecking Master for the district took charge of the vessel, stripped her of sails, rigging and whatever could be removed, which was all carted to the village and deposited in the then Tavern lot on Main street, (now the property of Mr. Samuel L. Parrish), and was duly advertised and sold. On the day of the sale, a bystander found wedged tightly in a dead-eye a Spanish dollar. It passed from hand to hand, and other dead-eyes, in fact the whole wreckage, was scrutinized with care, but no more dollars found, and many jests were made at the expense of the lucky finder and of the unknown sailor who was supposed to have chosen this strange hiding place for his money. The following day the hull was sold on the beach where it lay. One of the men at the sale had, on his way up the beach, picked up a slender piece of wreckage, which he used as a staff or cane. While on the ship he idly dropped the stick down one of the pumps. It struck upon the sand (which quickly fills every part of a wreck) and when he withdrew it, wedged in a split in its end was a Spanish dollar. This unexpected find, also in so strange a place, was followed by more jests and guesses and many more thrusts were made with the stick but no more dollars were brought up.

"The mystery of the wreck, and the finding of the dollars made a fruitful topic of discussion on the street, and in the stores and tavern for many days. The wreck was purchased by a company formed for the purpose, and was left to be broken up at a more leisure season. This was the way wrecks were disposed of, and many a

barn yard and pightle fence in Southampton and in fact all over the southern coast of Long Island was made wholly or in part of the ribs and planks of ships that had sailed far and wide and spread their sails over many seas, and brought rich cargoes from strange and distant lands.

"Occasionally in the next few weeks a lone fisherman or hunter would see the wreck in passing, or if the tide was down, go on board, but little heed or attention was given to it. A young Southampton whaleman [Capt. Henry Green] returning from a voyage soon after the occurrence, took a day up the beach with a companion gunning and finding himself near the wreck, curiosity led him to go on board. The ship lay head on the beach with her hull sharply inclined toward the sea. The waves had broken in the stern so that in storms they would run high up the cabin floor, carrying with them sand and shells to be deposited in every nook and cranny of the wreck. On the cabin floor, clean at that time, in plain view, lay a silver dollar. The discovery did not excite the interest of the finder so much at the time, but when he had returned to his home and heard of the other dollars, he thought it over and was much puzzled. He decided to investigate further and the next night, providing himself with one of the old perforated lanterns used in those days (these were simply a cylinder of tin or sheet iron with perforations to allow the light to filter through), a candle and tinder box, he and his comrade started for the wreck.

"The beach is a lonely place on a dark night and a wreck is full of strange and ghostly sounds. His companion was half-hearted and inclined to turn back, but the young whaler was not easily frightened or deterred from an undertaking. When they reached the wreck they lighted the lantern, and made directly for the cabin. The tide was down but occasionally a wave, higher than the others, would run up on the floor. For a time their search was unrewarded and becoming somewhat discouraged they were about to leave the wreck and go home when one of them glancing up over his head saw projecting from the low wooden ceiling, which had split

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The South Shore

The Tent on the Beach

and opened, the edge of a silver dollar. Giving the lantern to his comrade and using his jack knife to enlarge the opening, he succeeded in getting a firm hold of the piece of ceiling and pulled it from its place. As he did so, down upon his head came a shower of dollars. In his excitement, his comrade dropped the lantern, and dollars and lantern rolled together into the sea. Still, the shower of dollars was falling and dropping instantly upon the floor he extended his arms and stopped many of them. They were now in total darkness and there was nothing to do but gather up what they had saved as best they could and give up the search for that night. More trips were made and dollars found in other places, but the secret was well kept and no one ever knew just how much money was obtained. *

"With the beginning of winter a hard storm broke up the wreck, and it soon became known that she must have had money aboard, for many dollars were found in the sand and in the fragments of the ship. Farmers came with their teams and ploughed the beach, one man finding sixty dollars in one day, and for many years 'Beach Dollars' would occasionally be found." ‡

Mr. Pierson then speaks of Mr. Shaw's little book of stories of the beach near Bellport, where the ship first appeared, † and at which place, "in answer to a prearranged signal from the shore she landed after nightfall, bags and barrels of money and plunder, to be buried later among the sand dunes. An approaching storm and a fierce quarrel among the sailors over the division of the booty, frustrated their plans before they were completed, and led to their hurried abandonment of the ship, which was left to drift about, the sport of wind and

* Mrs. White wrote: "It was discovered that a quantity of silver dollars were still concealed between her planks and her ceiling. Those who had purchased the ship contended that the money belonged to them, but much of it sifted through the rifts of the old hull and became imbedded in the sands. It was said the most the owners ever got out of her were 486 of these precious dollars, and none with one exception was ever made rich by the find, though for years the beach was raked. . . . Henry Green is said to have obtained 500."

‡ One was picked up only a few years ago dated 1802.

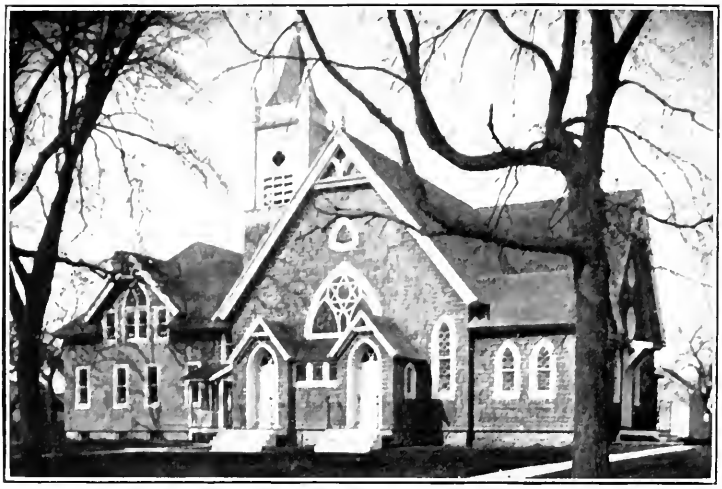
† E. R. Shaw, The Pot of Gold: A Story of Fire Island Beach.

waves. A few days later, this tale relates, she came ashore at Southampton, and was the 'Money Ship' of our story. The origin and history of the Money Ship will always remain a mystery. Southampton whalemen, who were boys at that time, but who afterward became familiar with ships of many countries, agreed that she resembled in build and rig the vessels sailed along the Spanish Main, going occasionally to the West Indies or to the coast of Africa for slaves. Revolutions were common, then as now, in South American states and it was not unusual for a rich merchant to be compelled to flee from his country, taking his fortune with him, which was apt to be in gold or silver. Whether this ship had been on such an errand and had been captured from her owner either by his own mutinous crew or by others, or whether she was a pirate or a slaver will probably never be known."

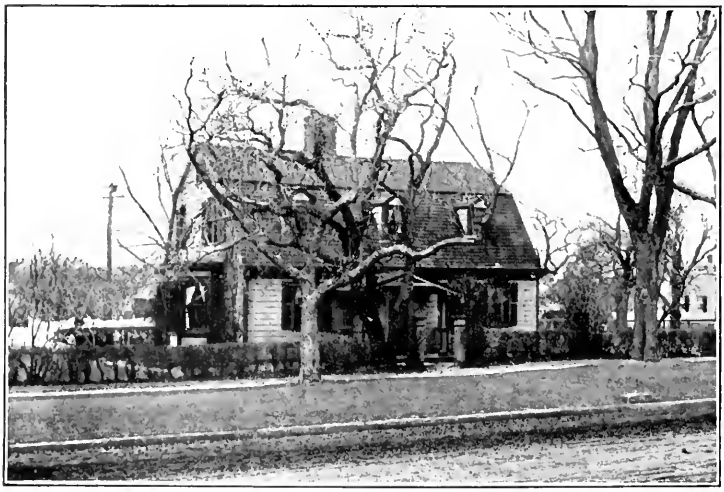
This is perhaps true, but before leaving the subject of this mysterious vessel I will add Mrs. White's version of the doings of the ship at Patchogue, where according to her account, it was "first seen practically dismantled and helplessly drifting; the boats had left the ship and were making for shore in a dangerous surf. The set of the breakers was such that landing was so extremely difficult that the boats were upset and only one man and a small boy were saved. When the bodies of the men who were drowned were washed ashore, it was discovered they were heavy with Spanish dollars, which they had strapped in bags about their persons. The rescued man, John Sloane by name, proved to be the master of the vessel and the story he told of the brig has been handed down in the Jones family who were living on the beach at that time, and with whom he made his home for several years after his rescue. His story as prize master of the brig was this: He was placed in charge of her after her capture by a Mexican war vessel from the Spaniards, and his orders were to take her to New York, where she was to have been fitted out as a privateer under the Mexican flag. He said the treasure was artfully concealed, but discovered by one of the crew when off Cape Hatteras. When the storm arose and the vessel so

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Methodist Church, Southampton



The Old Herrick House, Southampton

badly battered that abandonment seemed necessary, the silver money was divided among the crew, while the more valuable gold and jewels were packed in a big portmanteau, which he intended to account for, if saved, to the Mexican authorities. The portmanteau was lost and Sloane escaped with his life." And thus ends, so far as I know, the story of the Money Ship.

The sea, in the early part of the last century, was the main highway of the people of the East End. It colored all their thoughts. Its mystery was the romance of their lives. From it alone could come the unexpected, and that at any moment. Over it, they themselves, their friends and neighbors sailed to the far corners of the earth on trading voyages or in pursuit of whales. Even the stay-at-home farmer, as he ploughed his fields, on the uplands could see, flashing white against its blue, the sails of ships laden with slaves from Africa, with the wines of Spain or silks from China or spices from the far East, while many a man here in those days, seaman or farmer, was more familiar with the lonely islands of the Pacific than with the western end of the one on which he had his home.

When he did go to New York or other nearby cities, it was usually over the water by packet boat, many lines of which ran from Sag Harbor. There was the *Speedwell*, John Price, master, plying between that port and Hartford in 1791, the New London packet under Ephraim L'Hommedieu running weekly, and the "fast sailing Sloop *Industry*, Luther Hildreth, Master," making the run to New York "every Fortnight, or oftener, wind and weather permitting" in the same year. In 1797, the sloop *Resolution* was advertised as running to Albany, and the next year Nathan Fordham was running the sloop *Favorite* to New York, while the schooner *Brother*, Stephen S. Topping, master, plied regularly to Middletown and Hartford. Later the Sag Harbor-New London boat ran three times a week, there was one to Southold every Saturday, and a boat made daily trips to Shelter Island. This latter was named the *Lady Clinton* and the advertisement was signed "S. Conklin, who promises his boat, like the Lord of her namesake, *can*

and will go against *wind and tide.*" In the early twenties the crack packet to New York was the sloop *David Porter*, Capt. Jeff. Fordham, which sometimes carried from forty to sixty passengers, and possessed only a quarter that number of berths. After supper, a spare sail would be spread on the main cabin floor and the men and boys would sleep there, the rule being all lights out at nine o'clock. There was no charge for staterooms or berth and all three meals cost 12½ cents each, but the general custom was for the passengers to prepare their own food in advance and take it with them, as there were seldom good cooks on board. If the weather was good this was a much pleasanter way of reaching New York than by the slow and dusty stage routes, but, if becalmed, the trip might often take three days, while there was always the possibility of storm and wreck. The *David Porter* herself was wrecked on Eaton's Neck, and in one storm in 1816 five packets were lost,* the first lighthouse in Suffolk County not being built until 1795 and the others following but slowly. †

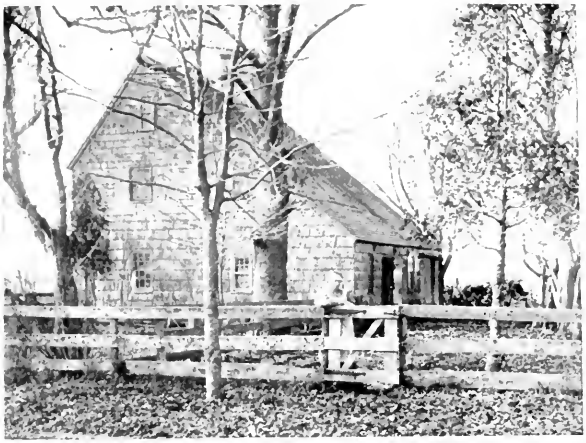
The first stage route was established in 1772 by Samuel Nicolls, Benj. Havens and Nathan Fordham, and ran between Sag Harbor and Brooklyn, the trip taking three days and costing $2.25, "goods per hundred one penny a mile and baggage as usual." In 1798, the line was owned by Fordham, Hedges, Gelston & Co., who advertised in New London for Connecticut passengers, their rates being five cents a mile and 14 lbs. of baggage carried free. This stage left Sag Harbor every Monday morning, reaching New York at 10 A. M. on

* Mrs. M. C. Sayre, From Sag Harbor to New York in 1827. Paper Sag Harbor Hist. Soc. 1898. Letter of G. A. Halsey, Express, May 4, 1898. Among the early New York packets were the Flash, Imperial, Regulator, Pioneer, Planter, Gen. Warren, James Lawrence and Helen Smith. Steamers were used shortly before the Civil War, the first being a day boat, Island Belle, followed by the night boat Artisan, the W. W. Coit, the Shelter Island, the Montauk and Shinnecock, the last being launched in 1896.

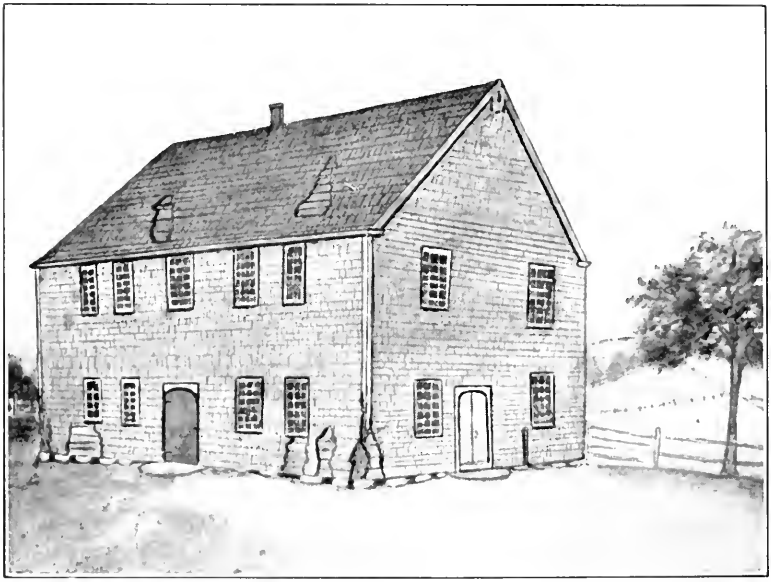
† Montauk, 1795; Eaton's Neck, 1798; Little Gull Island, 1806; Old Field Point, 1823; Fire Island, 1826; Plum Island, 1827; Cedar Island, 1839; North Dumpling, 1848; Gardiner's Island, 1855; Lloyd's Harbor, Horton's Point and Shinnecock, 1857; Long Beach Bar, 1871; Stratford Shoal, 1877; Race Rock, 1878. Bi. Cen. Suffolk County, p. 65.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Elisha O. Hedges' House, Sagaponack



Second Church Edifice, Erected in 1737
Bridgehampton

Wednesday. This time was cut and a new line started in 1826, when Silas Payne advertised as follows:

Sag Harbor and New York
STAGE
Through in two days!
The subscribers will start a stage to run
EVERY OTHER WEEK
from Sag Harbor to New York as follows:

Will start from the Union Hotel, Sag Harbor, on Friday the 8th of December at 6 o'clock A. M.; breakfast at S. Griffing's at WEST HAMPTON & arrive at J. Rowe's, PATCHOGUE, same night. On the next day, breakfast at E. Dodd's, BABYLON; and arrive the same evening at BROOKLYN.

Start from BROOKLYN, Monday at 6 o'clock A. M.; breakfast at HEMPSTEAD and arrive at A. Gardiner's, FIRE-PLACE, same evening; breakfast next morning at WEST-HAMPTON and arrive at SAG-HARBOR same evening.

FARE $5

SILAS PAYNE.

Sag Harbor, November 25th, 1826.

The earliest Post Office in the Township was that established at Sag Harbor Jan. 1, 1795, followed by Bridgehampton Apr. 1 of the same year and Southampton Apr. 1, 1804.*

* The dates of the establishment of the various offices were as follows: Eastport, Sept. 16, 1872; Atlanticville, Jan. 12, 1858 (name changed to East Quogue, Mar. 25, 1891); Flanders, May 8, 1834; Good Ground, July 28, 1829; Quogue, Apr. 8, 1828; Sag Harbor, Jan. 1, 1795; Southampton, Apr. 1, 1804; Speonk, Apr. 1, 1828 (name changed to Remsenburg, July 27, 1895 and a new post office by name Speonk est. June 9, 1897); Water Mill, July 25, 1866; West Hampton, June 19, 1861 (name changed to West Hampton Beach Dec. 22, 1890); Bridgehampton, Apr. 1, 1795; Sagg, Apr. 23, 1878 (name changed to Sagaponack, Feb. 21, 1890). In 1843 the net receipts of the Sag Harbor office were $1,465.85; Southampton, $315.35; Bridgehampton, $287.96; Quogue, $110.30; and Good Ground, $29.63.

Thirty years before its establishment, a post road had been set up in 1765, the riders going on horseback. The circuit, which was continued until the Revolution, was 239 miles long, the route being New York, Brooklyn, Jamaica, Smithtown, "Griffin's at Riverhead," Southold, Shelter Island, Hogneck, Sag Harbor, East Hampton, Southampton and so, west, back to New York. During the War of 1812, Capt. Uriah Sayre drove the mail stage from Sag Harbor to Brooklyn, the trip taking four days, along the South Shore, and for a while he carried the entire Long Island mail for New York, from Jamaica on. In 1830, the Post Office department announced that the mail for East Hampton from New York via Sag Harbor would run three times a week beginning Jan. 1st, leaving the city Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays at 8 A. M. and reaching East Hampton the following days at 8 P. M.

The roads at that time were indescribably bad, although Prime states that they were better at the East End than elsewhere on the Island. The state early in the century had not assumed to any extent the duty of building and maintaining highways, and about 1813 there was a sudden and very great development of private Turnpike and Toll Bridge companies, the craze for their formation taking the form of the railway mania of a half century later. The introduction of the system was at first much opposed on Long Island owing to the dislike of seeing the public roads fenced up and a fee charged for their use, but their improved condition finally overcame prejudice and many toll roads were established. The only one I know of in this Town was the "Sag Harbor and Bull Head Turnpike Company" whose road ran between Bridgehampton and Sag Harbor and is still known as the Turnpike. The charter was obtained in 1840, the company being capitalized at $5,600 (shares $25 each), and paid a small return to stockholders until the railroad was built in 1870, * when the road was allowed to get into very bad condition as it no longer paid the company to maintain it. On the 19th

* This date was wrongly given in the Memorials as 1881. For official railroad dates see later in this chapter.

of August, 1905, the toll gate was thrown open by the Court on complaint of the Commissioners of Highways. The following year it was taken over by the Town, the owners disposing of the charter for a nominal sum, and the old toll gate, said to be the last in the state, was removed. In 1909 the toll house was destroyed by fire, the ruins of the cellar being still visible on the west side of the road not far from the Harbor. †

There was also a toll bridge built in 1834 connecting Sag Harbor and Hog Neck (North Haven), passage before having been either by boat or along both beaches and by way of Noyack. This has been replaced several times, its story being given in the subjoined note. *

---

† The following were the rates charged: "For every wagon or cart drawn by two horses, mule or oxen, 8 cents. And for every additional horse, mule or ox, 2 cents. For every wagon or cart drawn by one horse or mule, 4 cents. For every coach, coachee, barouche, phaeton or other four-wheeled pleasure carriage drawn by two horses, 16 cents. And for every additional horse, 3 cents. For every stage, wagon or coach for the transportation of passengers drawn by two horses, 12½ cents. And for every additional horse, 3 cents. For every chair, or other two-wheeled pleasure carriage drawn by one horse, 6 cents. And for every additional horse, 3 cents. For every horse and rider, 3 cents. For every horse, led or drove, without being attached to a carriage, 1 cent. For every sled or sleigh, drawn by one horse, mule or ox, 4 cents. For every additional horse, mule or ox, 2 cents. For every score of cattle or mules, 10 cents. For every score of hogs or sheep, 4 cents. And in the same proportion for a greater or less number of cattle, mules, hogs or sheep."

* The toll was 2 cents for foot passengers and 8 cents for teams. It was incorporated as the "Payne Bridge Co." May 5, 1834, capital $2,000 (shares $25 each). The Commissioners named to receive subscriptions were Luther D. Cook, Marcus B. Osborne, Chas. W. Payne. Bridge was of wood on piles and crossed deep channel from the old toll house, foot of Bridge St. to the long sand point opposite. A few years later a 30 ft. draw was built to let vessels through. Ships built in the yard at the foot of Glover St. were floated at high tide through to Long Wharf. About 12 years after it was built it was found to be settling and the piles were honeycombed by the teredo. In the gale of 1847 it was partly destroyed but rebuilt. By Act of Legislature 1868 it became a County charge and the Toll Co. was dissolved. It was neglected and in 1879 Judge Chas. P. Daly wrote the Hannibal French poem (see Mulford's Sage) and it was rebuilt in 1880. In 1892 a new pile bridge replaced it at a cost of $23,000, of which Joseph Fahys and others on North Haven contributed $18,000. This was eaten by teredos and collapsed July 18, 1900. A ferry was established, but the present structure with iron and concrete piles and an 85 ft. draw was authorized the same year and built. Mary P. Sayre, Sag Harbor Hist. Soc. Paper, 1911.

In 1844 the Long Island Railroad was opened to Greenport, the southern line being completed to its original terminus at Sag Harbor in 1870, with, of course, its obvious effects upon modes of travel. *

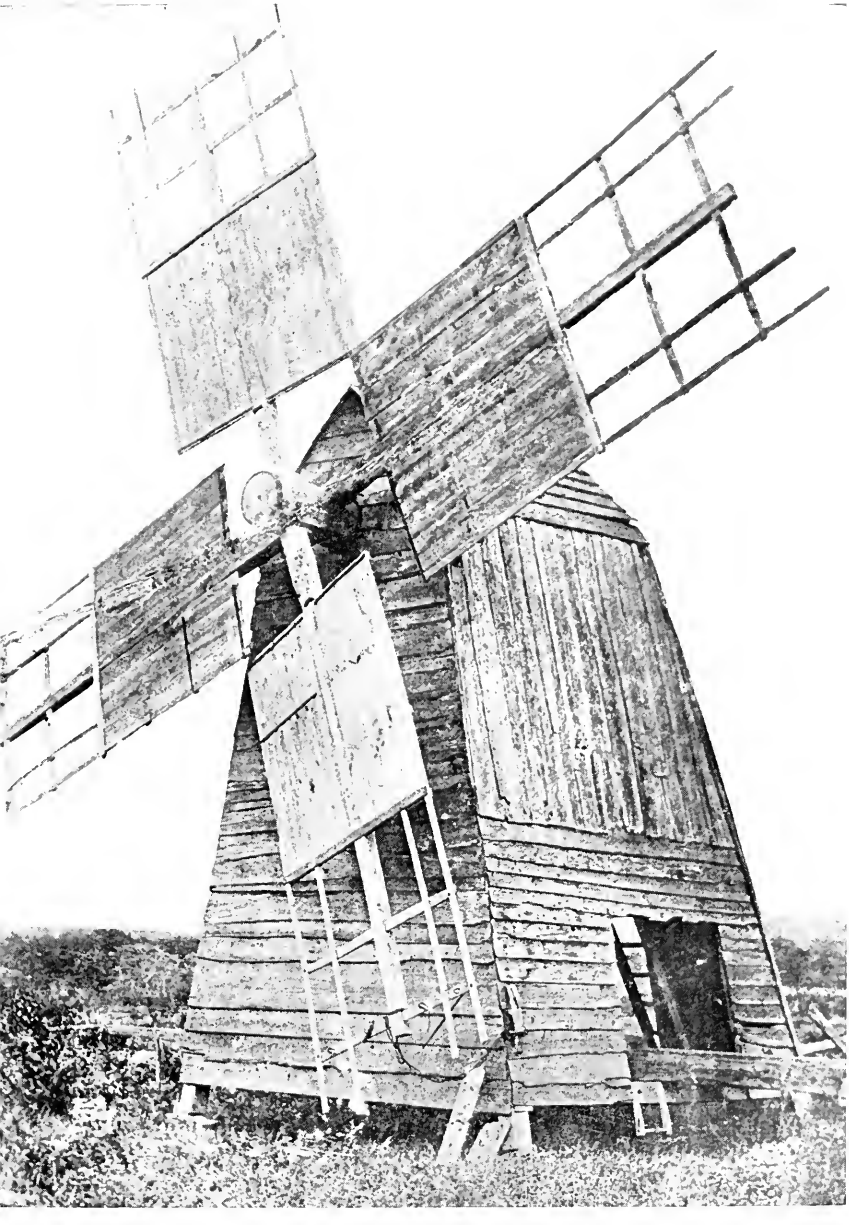
In connection with travel, the inn or taverns of Sag Harbor have already been mentioned. Southampton had its sign in the old "Ship and Whale," which swung before the bar-room in the house of Capt. Charles Howell, a bar-room in which, oddly enough in a day of heavy drinking, no liquor was ever allowed to be sold. For a long time this was the only inn in the village, and when its last portion was torn down two years ago, the building was nearly a century old. ‡ Another inn there at one time was the old Foster House, purchased and moved by Mr. Parrish in 1916, which was built in 1807, and was known as Foster's Tavern, having included among its guests James Fenimore Cooper and Daniel Webster. †

The old Bull's Head Tavern (Briggs house) in Bridgehampton has already been alluded to as being kept by John Wick in the early part of the 18th century. A hundred years or so later its proprietor was Solomon Grey and after him Dick Gelston, at which period the bar was in the east room where the rum was dealt out "a short horn" two fingers deep, "a long horn" four fingers, while for "a good stiff horn" they put on the

* The dates are as follows: "Opening of Main Line to Greenport, July 19, 1844. (The first section of this road was opened from South Ferry, Bklyn., to Jamaica, Apr. 18, 1836, and succeeding openings followed as building throughout the Island progressed from 1836 to 1844). Montauk Division, Jamaica to Babylon, opened Oct. 28, 1867. Bushwick to Jamaica, and Babylon to Islip, opened July 22, 1868. Williamsburgh to Bushwick, and Islip to Patchogue, opened March, 1869. Sag Harbor Branch, Manor to Sag Harbor, opened May, 1870 (first locomotive crossed Main St., Southampton, Feb. 26—S. H. T. R. IV, 315). Montauk Division continued, Patchogue to Eastport Junction, opened June, 1881. (Eastport Junction to Bridgehampton is included under Sag Harbor Branch.) Bridgehampton to Amagansett, opened June 1, 1895. Amagansett to Montauk, opened Nov. 1, 1895." Letter from Mr. Frank E. Haff, Sec'y of the L. I. R. R.

‡ It stood on Main Street on the site of the Post Block until about twenty-five years ago, when the main portion was moved forming the present Ocean House, and the bar-room moved to the back of the lot where it stood until January, 1915.

† W. S. Pelletreau in Southampton Press, Nov. 30, 1916.



The Old Saw Mill at Seven Ponds
(now destroyed)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

thumb. It used to be said that there had been rum enough drunk in that room to float a seventy-four ton sloop. Upstairs there was a curious row of bedrooms with moveable partitions which they took down when they had balls or when Court was to be held in the large room thus made. Later the Atlantic House also flourished in Bridgehampton, its early "sign" being the figurehead of an old ship, and the place being noted as far as New York for its game suppers, its latest proprietor, John W. Hull, having been famed both as a caterer and the crack shot of the East End. *

In connection with the intellectual life of the period, the Sag Harbor Literary Society has already been mentioned in an earlier chapter as having been founded in 1807. Although to that village belongs the credit of the earliest society thus devoted to "culture," to Bridgehampton belongs that of founding the first circulating library in the Town in 1793. It consisted of but 173 volumes and was lodged in the house of Mr. Levi Hildreth, whose only compensation was permission to read the books. At that time Stephen Burroughs, more or less notorious throughout New England, was teaching school here and the formation of the library was largely due to his efforts, although the selection of the books was a matter of bitter controversy between him and the Rev. Mr. Woolworth and their respective parties. This

---

* Mr. C. H. Hildreth wrote of this house: "The veterans among us recall the names of [proprietors] Mitchell, King, Gardiner, Hedges, Penny and Weeks or Wicks, the latter a typical landlord of mammoth proportions weighing 400 pounds. This gentleman had a chair of special make for his accommodation which served him at night time for a bed. To nearly all adults now living here or in this vicinity, the name of John W. Hull recalls vivid memories. . . . His skill never failed to bring out the best quality in the oysters, pastry and coffee. On these occasions the upper rooms were filled with dancers, who, though they knew nothing of the new dances of today, were skilled in the performance of the graceful old dances, the waltz, redowa, polka and schottishe, and who with the 'calling off' of the famous Cuffee brothers and 'Prof. Van Houten' followed the mazes of the lance and quadrille. . . . The parish oyster supper was for several years an annual event, taking place in the winter and brought together whole families from the remote parts of the parish." News, June 18, 1909. The building after being used as a Parish House by St. Ann's Church, which bought the property, was torn down in 1915 and the timber taken to Southampton.

Burroughs, who later published his Memoirs in two volumes, was a plausible individual, evidently possessing much personal magnetism and intellectual curiosity, a person of decided opinions and undecided morals. Much in advance of his time, and especially of his community, in his views, and with a penchant, apparently for shocking those who lingered behind him, a conflict was inevitable. It was hardly to be expected, for example, that a large number in the parish could readily forgive the fact that when he obtained the use of the Meeting House for a literary entertainment that it should take the form of a presentation of "A Bold Stroke for a Wife!" He was finally forced out of the village, after a struggle which roused passions in this pastoral community that yet smouldered a full century later.

As the catalogue of the library then founded * is short, and interesting as showing the reading matter of that day, I give it here in full.

Raynal's Indies, 8 vols.
Rollin's Ancient History, 8 vols.
Hist. of Modern Europe, 5 vols.
Moore's France, 2 vols.
——— Italy, 2 vols.
Robertson's America, 3 vols.
——— Scotland, 2 vols.
Mirabeau's Court of Berlin, 2 vols.
Memoirs of Baron de Tott, 2 vols.
Fordyce's Addresses
——— Sermons to Young Women
Ramsey's Revolution, 2 vols.
Linn's Characteristical Sermons
Morse's Geography
Thomson's Seasons
Clerk's Vade Mecum
Pope's Essay on Man
Milton's Paradise Lost
Conquest of Canaan
Emma Corbett
Beauties of the Magazine
Gustavus Vasa
Watt's Logic
Edwards on Original Sin
Lathrop on Baptism
Life of Charles Wentworth, 3 vols.
Hervey's Letters, 2 vols.
Cook's Travels, 2 vols.
Edwards' History of Redemption
Goldsmith's Rome, 2 vols.
Waits' Gospel History
Jennens' View
——— Lectures
Beauties of History, 2 vols.
Knox on Education, 2 vols.
Miss Rowe's Letters
Bennett's Letters to a Lady
Memoirs of Baron Trenck
Vision of Columbus
Young's Night Thoughts
Humphrey's Works
Kaim's Art of Thinking
Sparman's Voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, 2 vols.
Cowper's Task

* The present Hampton Library was organized 1876, opened 1877, the books now numbering over 10,000. Mr. Wm. Gardiner of New York gave the lot on which it stands and $10,000. Mr. Chas. Rogers gave $10,000 for building and books, and Mrs. Rogers bequeathed $5,000. The Library has been free since 1905. The books originally numbered 3,523, Wm. Cullen Bryant advising Mr. Rogers in their selection.

Roman Catholic Church, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
FOUNDATIONS

Derham's Astro Theology
Watts' Supplement
Paine's Rights of Man, 1st and 2d pts., 2 vols.
Montague's Letters, 3 vols.
Telemachus, 2 vols.
Compleat Letter Writer
Newton on the Prophecies, 3 vols.
Edwards on the Will
Death of Abel
Doddridge's Rise and Progress of Religion
Watts' Foundation of the Christian Church
Manners in Portugal, 2 vols.
Plutarch's Lives, 6 vols.
Arabian Nights Entertainments, 4 vols.
Neal's History of the Puritans, 4 vols.
Guthries' Geography
Brisson's Narrative
Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History
Flavius Josephus, 6 vols.
Perry's Pronouncing Dictionary
Clark's Farriery
Hervey's Meditations
Burke on the French Revolution
Carver's Travels
Blair's Sermons, 2 vols.
Lavater's Aphorisms on Man
Moore's Monitor
Gay's Fables
Byron's Shipwreck
Fool of Quality, 5 vols.
Hist. of Charles XII of Sweden
Evans on the Christian Temper
Dickinson's Letters
Weft and Lyttleton
Williamson's Sermons, 4 vols.
Peter Pindar, 2 vols.
Adams' View of Religion
Dodd on Death
Franklin's Life
——— England, Abridged
Bruce's Travels up the Nile
Warville's Travels
Cook's Voyages, Abridged
Goldsmith's Animated Nature, 4 vols.
French Revolution
Mills on Cattle
Mason on Self Knowledge
Watts' Miscellaneous Thoughts
Paley's Philosophy
Clarissa Harlowe, 3 vols.
British Moralist, 2 vols. *

Of the schools of that period, little can be said as to their architectural or other interest, save as they may figure in the personal reminiscence of those who attended them. They were for the most part very small, the one at Hay Ground, for example, being only 15x25

* The following books were offered for sale at the office of the L. I. Herald in Sag Harbor in 1791: Sterne's Works, 5 vols.; Gutheries' Grammar, late edition; Pope's Works; Christian's, Scholar's and Farmer's Magazine; The Messiah, by the author of the Death of Abel; Watts' Psalms, revised by Barlow; Sermons for Children, by Samuel Spring; Holiday Exercises or the Christian A. B. C. In 1797 Dering, Fordham & Hedges offered Charlotte Temple, Inquisitor, Hapless Orphan, Tremer's Knowledge of Nature, Sorrows of Worter (sic), Catechism of Nature, Life of Joseph, Blair's Sermons. In 1798 Jonathan Hall offered Watts' Psalms, Watts' Miscellanies, Spalding's Letters, Scots Vindication, Religious Courtship, Hopkins on Holiness, Rowe's Devout Exercises, Beauties of Watts, Evans' Sketches, Watson for Christianity, Dyer's Title, Christian Consolation, Heaven Taken by Storm, Life of John Newton, Token for Children, Divine Breathings, Sermons to the Rich and Studious, Life of Joseph, Trimmer's Knowledge of Nature, Pelew Islands, Columbian Orator, Hawkins' Voyages, Lady's Library, American Preceptor, American Selections, American Youth, Fair Solitary, etc.

feet, were unceiled, and today would be accounted little better than sheds. * They always consisted of but one room, heated by open fires, sometimes one at each end, or by stoves. The interior of the one at Sagg is described by one who attended it about 1834, and while trifling details might vary in other cases, it is probably fair to consider the description as typical, at least as to the extent of the luxury suggested. "The desks," wrote Mr. Hildreth, "were built against the side of the house on four sides of the room except at the door-way out into the entry. The seats were a continuous board in front of the desks over which the scholars had to climb to get to the desks. There were two long benches for small children, one made of pine for the girls and the other an oak slab with pegs driven into auger holes for legs. It was rough on the under side but the top side was almost as smooth as glass and about as hard. On this bench we little boys had to sit with folded hands. . . . There was a large Franklin Stove in the middle of the room in which they burned quantities of wood which made it very hot near the fire, but as the building was not underpinned the north-east wind blowing under the floor made it rather cold for the children's feet. . . . The older boys sat on the end of the bench near the stove and as they got warmed up they would come to the cold end and we little fellows were crowded down toward the stove and baked." †

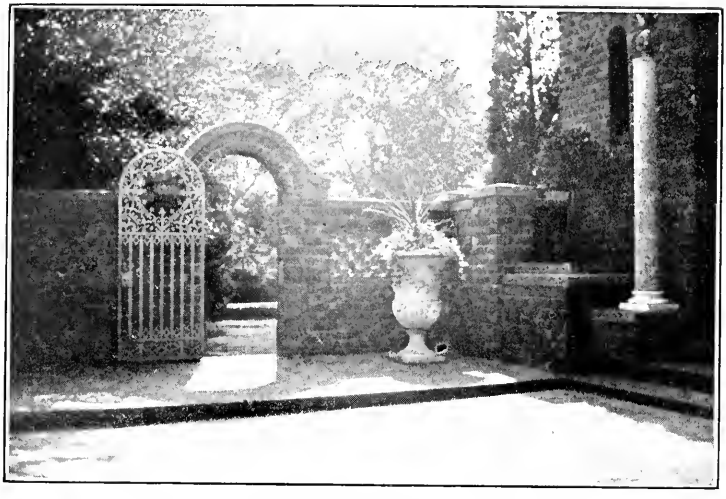
In Southampton, the North End and South End Schools were originally one, it being taught, about 1795, by Wm. Herrick at 10 shillings a quarter. ‖ It was held in a long low one-story building and when the district was divided so was the building which was sawn in two and half of it moved into the new district, § rudimentary

* For detailed accounts of those in the Bridgehampton neighborhood, see Memorials, pp. 173-183.

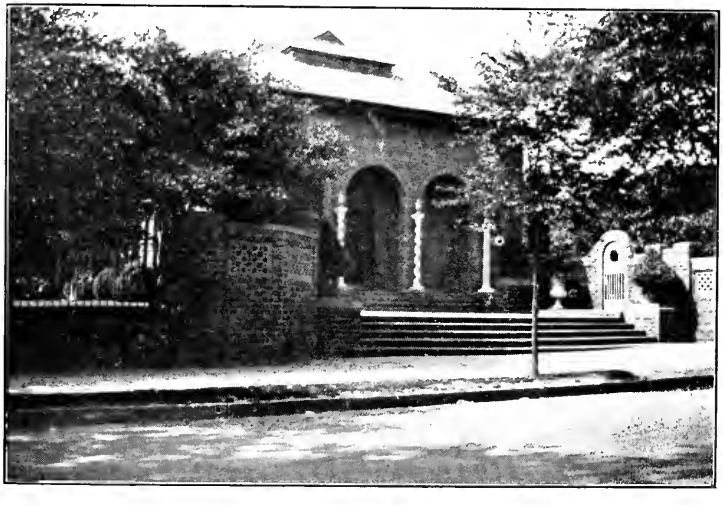
† C. H. Hildreth, News, Aug. 19, 1910.

‖ John Rogers and Micaiah Herrick were assistants, Benj. Huntting, Caleb Cooper, Uriah Rogers and Bartlett Hinds, Trustees.

§ This building was apparently the one that stood on Dr. Nugent's road, and when part was moved to the South End, that became District No. 6, while the North End was 16. Both buildings were replaced by new in the 60's and these in turn gave place to



Garden Gate, Parrish Art Museum, Southampton



Parrish Art Museum, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

forms of architecture, like the lower forms of animal life, lending themselves to subdivision with little pain.

The day of improved architecture in public buildings, however, was at hand, and in 1843 the Presbyterians in Southampton erected their present church edifice, selling their old one which was subsequently bought by the Methodists the following year. †

Methodist preaching apparently began in Southampton Village about 1835, * the denomination having

---

the Union School in 1891, Jas. H. Foster being one of the prime movers in the founding of the latter. At a meeting held Mar. 14, 1830, at the old North End School, the project of an Academy and High School was considered and Wm. S. Pelletreau, James Post and David Chapman were appointed a committee to solicit funds. The building was erected 1831 and the school had a long career but the property was finally ordered sold May 18, 1893.

† The following list includes the pastors of the Presbyterian Church during this period and down to the present time: Mr. Andrews, Joshua Hart, Amos Bingham, all these were stated supply for unknown periods; Henry Fuller, 3 months; Herman Halsey, unknown; John M. Babbitt, installed Nov. 19, 1817, resigned Apr. 18, 1821; Peter H. Shaw, June 9, 1821, ordained and installed Sept. 19, 1821, resigned June 2, 1829; Daniel Beers, Nov. 6, 1829, installed June 8, 1830, resigned Apr. 21, 1835; Hugh N. Wilson, stated supply Sept., 1835, installed June 29, 1836, resigned Apr. 13, 1852; John J. A. Morgan, June 26, 1852, ordained and installed Jan. 20, 1853, resigned Sept. 12, 1855; Elias N. Crane, stated supply Nov. 4, 1855, to Apr. 3, 1856; David Kennedy, stated supply Nov. 23, 1856, to Oct. 24, 1858; (Rev. Abijah Green substitute Dec. 10, 1856, to Feb. 7, 1857); Wm. Neal Cleveland, stated supply, Jan. 1, 1859, to July 2, 1863; Hugh N. Wilson, D. D., autumn of 1863, ordained and installed Sept. 25, 1864, resigned May 1, 1867; Frederic E. Shearer, Apr. 29, 1866, ordained and installed co-pastor Aug. 14, 1866, pastor May 1, 1867, resigned Mar. 6, 1870; Andrew Shiland, 1871-1883; Walter Condict, 1887-1888; Robert C. Hallock, 1889-1892; Richard S. Campbell, 1894-1908; Geo. Jeffrey Russell, 1909 to date.

* Meetings were originally held in homes and schools, Rev. H. Husted of Bridgehampton preaching. The old Presbyterian Church building was used until 1883 when the present church was built and dedicated Nov. 4, 1883; North Sea parsonage property bought about 1866; sold 1887 and new one built; church rebuilt and rededicated Dec. 20, 1903. Pastors have been Thos. G. Osborne, 1844-5; Mathias E. Willing, 1846; O. E. Brown, 1847; Levi S. Weed, 1848-9; Francis Bottome, 1850; Wm. F. Smith, 1851; Henry C. Glover, 1852; Collinwood Rutherford, 1853-4; Thos. Stephenson, 1855; W. Howard, 1856; Wm. Dean, 1857; Supplies, L. A. Bosworth, 1858; Sidney K. Smith, 1859; C. A. Dickinson, 1860; W. R. Webster, 1861; Thos. Laine, 1862-4; Pastor, Wm. Wake, 1865-7; Moses Lyon, 1868-9; Supply, Curtis Graham, 1870-2; Pastor, Alex. McAllister, 1873-5; Daniel F. Hallock, 1876; J. Howard Hand, 1877-9; C. W. Miller, 1880; Smith H. Platt, 1881-3; Wm. A. Tay-

entered the field in Sag Harbor, as we saw in an earlier chapter, about 1807. In 1815, services were held in the old Hay Ground school house and a church built in Bridgehampton in 1820. †

About the same time that the Presbyterians in Southampton built their new church, those in Bridgehampton were moved by the same spirit, the present building being erected in 1842 and dedicated Jan. 17, 1843. ‡ It is noteworthy that this church and the Hampton House are the best two buildings of the period in the village, and that the artist Nathan Rogers should have built the one and been on the building committee of the other. *

---

lor, 1884-6; C. W. Powell, 1887; J. W. Maynard, 1888-90; J. W. Peck, 1891; F. L. Townsend, 1892; L. K. Moore, 1893-5; (United revival meetings added about 100 each to the Methodist and Presbyterian Churches) F. B. Stockdale, 1896-7; W. E. Schofield, 1898-1900; W. H. Barton, 1901-6; H. H. Dubois, 1907-10; Henry Medd, 1911-15; Chas. S. Gray, Apr., 1916 to date.

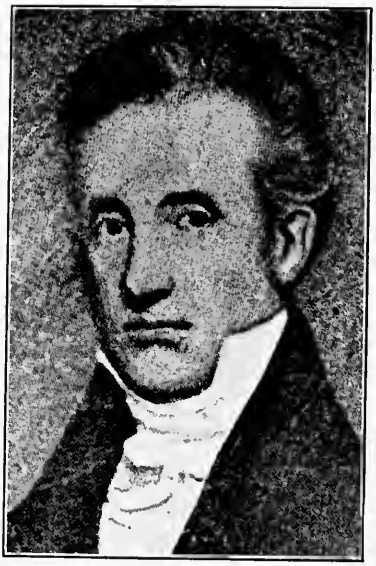
† The first church stood on Ocean Road, a little north of the present Kahle place. Soon after 1831 a new one was built on the Triangular Common dedicated June, 1833. This was moved to its present site 1871, and enlarged. The pastors have been: Reuben Harris, John Trippet, Samuel Merwin, C. B. Sing, Geo. Hollis, S. Rushmore, Wm. Wake, L. D. Nickerson, Wm. Bangs, J. O. Worth, J. S. Haugh, Wm. Lawrence, J. Stanley D'Orsay, C. W. Gallagher, G. A. Graves, W. W. McGuire, E. H. Dutcher, A. C. Bowdish, John Brien, W. T. Hall, Wm. M. Carr, A. A. Lathabury, T. J. Shackelton, T. L. Price, H. Blatz, W. C. Wilson, Geo. L. Thompson, A. M. Wilkins, J. W. Eggleston, J. A. Swann.

‡ The building committee consisted of Alfred Pierson, Henry White, Nathan Rogers, Hugh Halsey, Luther Halsey and David Halsey in addition to the Trustees. Richard Halsey, Sullivan Cook and Jas. H. Topping. Following Mr. Woolworth, the pastors have been: Amzi Francis, born West Hartford, Ct., July 31, 1793, ordained here Apr. 17, 1823, (began work here 1822), died here Oct. 18, 1845; Cornelius H. Edgar, D. D., born Rahway, N. J., 1811, ordained here June 10, 1846, resigned Oct. 2, 1853, died Easton, Pa., Dec. 22, 1884; David M. Miller, born Elizabethtown, N. J., June 12, 1827, ordained here Apr. 27, 1854, died here June 29, 1855; Thos. M. Gray, installed here, Apr. 23, 1856, left Apr. 10, 1866; Wm. P. Strickland, D. D., born Pittsburgh, Pa., Aug. 17, 1809, supplied here May 13, 1866, installed Oct. 5, 1875, retired Oct. 22, 1878; Supplies between 1878 and Mar. 1, 1883, Samuel Dodd, Mr. Schaff, Mr. Frissell, Giles P. Hawley; Mar. 1, 1883, to date, Rev. Arthur Newman.

* Nathan Rogers was born at Bridgehampton Aug. 1, 1787, son of John T. Rogers. He was early apprenticed to a shipbuilder

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Nathan Sandford

From "The Refugees of 1776 from L. I. to Conn."

In the same period churches of new denominations were also founded in Sag Harbor, the Roman Catholics buying the old Methodist Church there in 1836 * and the Episcopalians the old Presbyterian Church in 1846. †

For the music in the churches early in the century, there were few printed books and those few would be borrowed and carefully copied out by hand, words and music both, with a quill pen, each girl making her own, and many of these manuscript volumes are still pre-

---

at Hudson, N. Y., where his work was "to keep accounts, pay off the workmen and serve out the grog." A severe accident to his knee prevented his continuing and he returned to Bridgehampton. On a visit to Connecticut, he took some paints with him and began to work on miniatures. The family who gave him his start there was that of Capt. Danforth Clark of Saybrook. He went to New York and studied under Wood, who went to Philadelphia, leaving Rogers the field in New York. Dunlap (Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S. 1834, Vol. II, pp. 251-3) states that he "has long been of the first in rank among American miniature painters." He was a member of the National Academy and acquired a fortune. Married, 1818, Caroline Matilda, dau. of Samuel Denison of Sag Harbor. Returned to Bridgehampton, built the Hampton House and died there Dec. 6, 1844.

* In 1824 there were 75 Catholics in Sag Harbor but it is unknown when mass was first celebrated. After purchase of the Methodist Church, they worshipped there until 1872, when the present Church, St. Andrews, and rectory, were built, the former enlarged and rededicated in 1892. The priests have been Fathers Cummusky, Byrne, O'Donnell, Larkin, Curran, McGinniss, O'Neill, Brunneman, McKenna, O'Callaghan, Heffernan, Dennison, Guerin, Jordan, White, Long, Conklin and Holran. The sisters of the Sacred Heart of Mary established themselves in their convent Mar. 1, 1877, and built a chapel in 1888.

† Several churches in Brooklyn united in the Spring of 1845 in sending Rev. Henry Floyd Roberts as a missionary to Sag Harbor. Services were held in the Session Room of the Presbyterian Church (now the Village Hall). Charter obtained Dec. 2, 1845, and old Presbyterian Church bought 1846, consecrated in Dec. by Rt. Rev. L. S. Ives, Bishop of No. Carolina. The new church was built 1884-5 (corner stone laid by Bishop Littlejohn, July 23, 1884) and Parish House (gift of the late Jas. Herman Aldrich) in 1912. The Rectory was the gift of Mrs. Aldrich and was built 1914. The Rectors have been: Revs. H. F. Roberts, 1845 to Apr., 1847; Richard Whittingham, 1847-Feb., 1849; Geo. C. Foote, Feb., 1850-Oct. 1, 1852; Isaac Pardee, Jan. 1, 1853-Nov., 1854; Gurden Huntington, June, 1856-Mar., 1864; Wm. Mowbray, Mar., 1864-Apr., 1865; Dr. David McDonald, 1865-Aug., 1869; Edward Hubbel, Jan. 1, 1870-May, 1872; Wm. Mowbray, 1872-July, 1875; J. J. Harrison, Sept. 1, 1875-July 1, 1884; Wm. B. Walker, Oct. 28, 1884-Nov., 1885; J. B. Jennings, Jan. 11, 1886-Nov. 1, 1887; J. W. Smith, Apr. 6, 1888-June 1, 1890; Gordon T. Lewis, 1891-1909; Francis V. Baer, 1909 to date.

served about here. In church the hymns were always "lined out" to the congregation, the note being given by a pitch pipe. Of Deacon Jeremiah Haynes, who led the music in the Bridgehampton church a century ago, we read that the choir occupied the front seats of the gallery on all three sides and that "in the center of the one facing the pulpit stood the deacon; on his right was the counter; on his left stood the tenor; flanking the counter was the treble, and opposite that the bass. At the close of the reading of the hymn, the deacon announced the tune in a voice to be heard by all his forces, and consequently by all the congregation. Then raising his pitch pipe he gave the key note, and turning to each part, and inclining his head toward them gave each their sound. If either part failed to start right, his quick ear caught the discord, and with a tap, tap, tap on his pitch pipe stopped them short and took a new start." *

The above account, in somewhat rambling fashion, gives the more important events in the story of the Town and pictures its life during the first half of the nineteenth century. † The leading fact in the history of that period, however, was the development of the whaling industry, which can be more adequately treated as a complete narrative in itself in the following chapter.

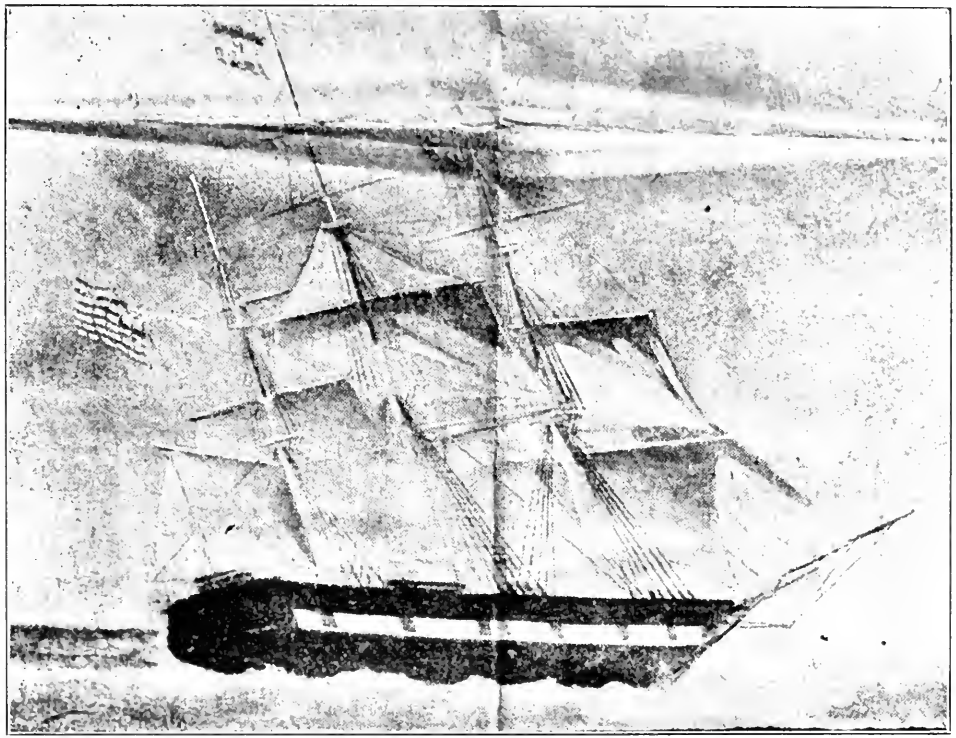
---

* Paper by Henry M. Rose, Express, Dec. 30, 1886.

† Nathan Sanford, probably the most distinguished citizen the Town has produced, belongs to this period. He was born at Bridgehampton Nov. 5, 1777. He studied at Yale but did not graduate. He was admitted to the bar in 1799 and practiced in New York City. Served as U. S. Commissioner in bankruptcy in 1802; U. S. District Atty. 1803-16; Member State Assembly, 1810-11; Speaker, 1811; State Senator, 1812-15; Delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, 1821, where he introduced the amendment adopted abolishing the property qualification for voters; was Chancellor of the State, 1823-25; was Dem. U. S. Senator from New York, 1815-21, and served a second term in the same office, 1825-31. He was married three times, his third wife being Mary Buchanan, whom he married in the White House, President J. Q. Adams being her nearest relative. He received the honorary degre of LL. D. from Columbia in 1823 and died at Flushing Oct. 17, 1838. In the Presidential election of 1824 he received 30 votes in the Electoral College for Vice President. In 1822 he was suggested as Minister to one of the South American countries and in 1823 as a possibility for Minister to France by the President. See Memoirs of J. Q. Adams; Lamb's Biographical Dictionary; Hammond's Political Parties in New York State; Stanwood Hist. of Presidential Elections, Etc.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Whaleship Manhattan
(From an old print)

CHAPTER XI

GROWTH AND DECLINE OF THE WHALING INDUSTRY

In the earliest days of the settlement, whaling already formed one of the industries of the little colony, whales at that time being fairly plentiful off the coast and by no means as shy as they subsequently became after much hunting. Even before the coming of the whites, the Indians had practiced whale fishing in a primitive fashion, which is described for us in Waymouth's Journal of his voyage to America in 1605:

"One especial thing," he says, speaking of the Indians, "is their manner of killing the whale, which they call powdawe; and will describe his form; how he bloweth up the water; and that he is twelve fathoms long; and that they go in company of their king with a multitude of their boats; and strike him with a bone, made in fashion of a harping iron fastened to a rope, which they make great and strong of the bark of trees, which they veer out after him; then all their boats come about him as he riseth above water, with their arrows they shoot him to death; when they have killed him and dragged him to shore, they call all their chief lords together and sing a song of joy; and those chief lords, whom they call sagamores, divide the spoil and give to every man a share, which pieces so distributed, they hang up about their houses for provisions; and when they boil them, they boil off the fat and put to their pease, maize and other pulse which they eat." *

---

* Quoted in Starbuck.

They had a particular fondness for the fins and tails when roasted, and these were considered one of the most acceptable offerings which they could make to their deities. The retention of these tidbits was often made part of their agreements with the whites, and in the deed given by them for the Montauk peninsula it was specified that they were "to have the fynns and tails of all such whales as shall be cast up." †

To the Town of Southampton probably belongs the distinction of first organizing whaling as an industry, and so far as I have been able to discover, the earliest picture of whaling in America is the little design in the Thornton Map which is reproduced in this volume, and which happens to show a primitive whale chase off the Southampton coast.

The first step toward organizing the business seems to have been taken in 1644 when it was ordered "for the prevention of disorder" that the Town should be divided into four wards, with eleven persons in each ward, * two of whom should be chosen by lot to cut up any drift whales cast up on the beach, and also that after storms and at other times persons should be deputed to patrol the beach looking for whales. ‡ These regulations were

† E. H. T. R. Vol. I, p. 3.

* "ffor the first ward William Barnes, Geo. Wood, Thomas Cooper, Richard Stratton, Job Sayre, Thomas Burnet, John White, William Mulford, Thomas Halsey, Junr., Thomas Talmage, Senr., and Mr. Johnes.

2. ffor ye second ward, Richard Iaques, Thomas Talmage, Junr., Mr. Pierson, Robert Rose, Mr. Gosmer, Thomas Halsey, Senr., Mr. Stanborough, Richard Barret, Richard Post, Thomas Tomson, Robert Talmage.

3. ffor the third ward Richard Gosmer, Arthur Bostock, Henry Pierson, John Hande, Thomas Hyldreth, John Mulford, John Moore, Ellis Cook, Robert Bond, ffulk Davies & Mr. Howe.

4. ffor the fourth ward, John Cooper, Senr., Tristrum Hedges, John Cooper, Junr., John Cory, Mr. Howell, Mr. Odell, John Howell, Richard Smith & Thomas Sayre." T. R. Vol. I, p. 32.

‡ T. R. Vol. I, pp. 31 et seq. "Yf by the providence of God there should be henceforth within the bounds of this plantation any whale or whales cast up, ffor the prevention of disorder yt is consented unto that there shall be fowre wards in this towne, eleaven persons in each ward, and by lott two of each ward (if any such whales be cast up) shall be employed for the cutting out of the sayd whales; who for their paynes shall have a double share, and for every Inhabitant with his child or servant that is above sixteen years of age, shall have, in the division of the other part an

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

	to work in fitting bitts and fixing rail around the main mast
Lat 29. 04 Long 139. 55	Friday the 14th of March 1865 These 24 hours commences with light breezes from East South East the watch with Lego in Ships duty
 rock not laid down on the Chart Lat 30. 00 North Long 140. 10 East Lat 30. 26 Long 140. 11	Saturday the 15th of March These 24 hours commences with pleasant breze from South at 5 the we discovered a rock not took in to be said as soon as it came light we see it was a rock not laid down on the Chart at 5 the the Island of St Peters in sight the rock bears South from St Peters 30 miles we went on shore at St Peters there we found 11 Japanese men that had been castaway they had a considerable of rice all the matter they got was in the crevices of the rocks we took them on board
 Lat in 31. 50. Long 141. 05	Sunday the 15th of March we passed a small island not better at two we saw a reef of rocks not laid down on the chart at 4 fresh breze and squa we fell in with a Skipjanese Junk with her stern stove in and then we called on board we took the men and their clothing and we ran some rigging and [illegible]

Page from Log Book of Captain Mercator Cooper

slightly altered in 1645, when it was ordered that no man should take any part of a drift whale under penalty of 20s. fine, and that whoever should find any whales cast up should notify the Magistrate and receive 5s. for his trouble, provided, however, if it "were upon the lord's daye that then the aforesaid five shillings shall not be due and payable." * The amusingly canny intent of this clause is obvious.

A couple of years later it was ordered that "the profit of whales and the burthen of opening the beach for the mill, and all rates, levyes, and taxes, the killing of wolves and all other payments arising for any cause or reason whatsoever shall . . . be divided, received and payed by lands according to what every man hath in his possession." †

So far there is nothing to indicate that the people did anything save to gratefully accept such whales as were by hard luck and the kindness of Providence cast up on the beach, of which there must have been many, judging by the frequent legislation on the subject. In 1650, however, there appears the record of the formation of the first private company in the whaling industry in America, and it is evident that this company, composed of John Ogden and others, contemplated going

---

equall proportion, provided that such person when yt falls in to his ward [be] a sufficient man to be imployed about yt. And yt is further agreed upon that there shall be in each ward eleven persons. . . . Yt is further ordered that Mr. Howell, Mr. Gosmer and Robert Bond shall give notice after any storm or according to their discretion unto two persons as they are before mentioned, and so from tyme to tyme unto two other persons, one of which two shall goe to viewe and espie yf there be any whales cast up as far as the South Harbor and the other shall go unto the third pond beyond Mecocks, begining at the windmill. And yf any person (whose turn it is) who hath Information to goe upon discovery and shall not faythfully performe the same shall eyther pay ten shillings or be whipped." T. R. Vol. I, p. 41.

* T. R. Vol. I, p. 41.

† T. R. Vol. I, p. 44. (1647) This interesting basis of division by lands was retained the next year (Dec., 1648) when it was ordered that the Town should be divided into four quarters and each quarter should, in rotation, take charge of cutting up any whale cast ashore, the quarter receiving for their trouble one-fourth of the whale, and yet sharing, on the land basis, with all the others in the remainder. T. R. Vol. I, p. 53. There was a new arrangement made in 1653. T. R. Vol. I, p. 91.

out to sea to seek out the whales, leaving those which might drift onto shore to the Town as before. This exclusive privilege was renewed, with slight modifications to "Mr. Odell and Mr. Ogden and their company" in 1654, and in 1658 there was a new and more detailed agreement with a company which, though unnamed, was doubtless Mr. Ogden's. ‖

The following year Wyandanch and his son sold to Lyon Gardiner "all the bodys and bones of all the whales that shall come upon the land or come ashore from the place called Kitchaminfchoke unto the place called Enoughquanuck, only the fins and tayles of all, we reserve for ourselves and Indians for the space of 21 years." * This agreement was assigned to Anthony Waters of Southampton, who in turn sold and assigned it to Thomas Cooper "in consideration of the horse hee last broke come 3 years old." †

This, however, was again a matter of drift whales but in 1667 by much the most ambitious attempt yet made was undertaken by a company, including John Cooper, which agreed to procure a vessel with a crew of 13 men and a boy to make a voyage "for the terme of six months certaine and eight months uncertain . . . to Roanoak or those parts upon the design of killing or getting whales or great fish for ye procureing of oyle." ‡

The season for the work off the coast here was from November to April, and in 1669 Samuel Maverick wrote that "on the east end of Long Island 12 or 13 whales

---

‖ "30 Jan., 1650. It is ordered at the saide generall court that Mr. John Ogden Senior of Northampton [North Sea—the Atlantic was called the South Sea] shall have free liberty without interruption from the Inhabitants of Southampton to kill whales upon the South Sea at or within any part of the bounds of the said towne for the space of seaven years next ensuing the date hereof & that in that space noe liberty shall be granted to any by the said inhabitants to any other person or persons . . . provided that he or his company doe proceed in the same design and do not delay but do somewhat effectual in the business within a yeare, as alsoe the said Mr. John Ogden nor his company shall not deny the townes inhabitants claiming priviledge formerly belonging to them in the dead whales yt shall be accidentally cast upon the shoares." T. R. Vol. I, p. 70. Also pp. 71 and 126.

* T. R. Vol. I, p. 34.

† T. R. Vol. I, p. 36.

‡ T. R. Vol. I, p. 50.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Captain Mercator Cooper House, Southampton

were taken before the end of March." § It was about this time, apparently, that the industry was becoming really profitable, for in 1672 the three Eastern Towns in a petition to King Charles stated that they had "endeavoured above these twenty years, but could not bring it to any perfection till within these 2 or 3 yeares last past" || and evidences of activity also steadily increase from now on in the records of agreements with individual Indians to go to sea upon the "whale design." *

With the growth of the industry, the attention of the governors at New York was called to it and efforts were made to obtain a revenue from it, which, however, so over-reached themselves that the industry was nearly ruined. These culminated in 1711 when Gov. Hunter, after requiring all Southampton companies to take out licenses from himself, claimed and took one-half of all the oil and bone of captured whales, and granted to one Richard Wood exclusive possession of all stranded whales, reserving to himself one-half also of these. In 1716 Samuel Mulford of Easthampton, journeyed to England and succeeded in having the Governor's claims denied. It is related that at first he found it hard to gain a hearing as a provincial and a stranger in that great

---

§ Letter to Col. Nicholls, Whitehall, dated Apr., 1669. Cal. State Papers Col. Ser. 1669-74, p. 20.

|| N. Y. Col. Docts. Vol. III, p. 197. By 1687 there were 7 companies engaged in whaling with try works as follows: Lt. Henry Pierson & Co., Sagaponack; John Cook & Co., Mecox; Isaac Raynor & Co., Wickapogue; Francis Sayre & Co., Southampton; Joseph Pierson & Co., Shinnecock Point; Thos. Stephens & Co., Quogue; John Jessup & Co., Ketchaponack.

* Among many agreements which might be cited are those of John Howell, Joseph Raynor, Richard Howell and their partners in 1670 with Paquanag and other Shinnecock Indians to whale for the company for three years for the same pay as the past three years, and in addition each to have an iron pot such as John Cooper gave his Indians. In the same year, Towsacum and Philip, Indians, hired themselves to Josias Laughton to whale off Mecox for each season for 3 Indian coats, 1 pr. of shoes, "or a buck neck to make them," 1 pr. of stockings, 3 lbs. of shot, 1½ lbs. of powder and a bushel of Indian corn. The agreements in 1675 allowed the Indians a half share in the catch, the whites to provide the utensils and do the carting. T. R. Vol. II, p. 197. The Indians seemed to show a special aptitude for the work and long continued it, the last, Moses Walker, a blooded Montauk of Sag Harbor, being lost on the New Bedford whaler Amethyst, of which he was mate, in the Arctic, 1887.

capital, and even had his pockets picked several times, tradition recording that he then sewed fish hooks in them and so caught the next offender, an exploit which gave him great notoriety and a considerable vogue, and greatly facilitated his mission. *

For the next half century "boat whaling" off the coast was kept up so constantly as to cause the whales

---

* The following letter from Daniel Sayre to "Mr. George Clark, Chiefe Secretary att New Yorke" gives details of the industry at that time. (N. Y. Col. Mss. 54:188.)

"Hond. Sr.

After humble Service These may Enform you that I sent you a 2d Leter but fearing it may not be Come to your hand, these may Enform you Concerning ye Oyl.

1: Daniel Miller Saith that mr. John Gardiner's Company of eighteen men & Mr. Samll Mulfords company of twenty foure men have goten Aboute two barrills a man.

2 and: Capt. Theophylus Howell, Elisha Howell & Lemuel Howell with twelve men in thare Company hath got twenty two barrills of oyl. I am informed by Joseph Moor Junr one of ye same Company.

3 and: Capt. Josia Toping, Theoder Pierson, Stephen toping, & Hezeciah Toping hath seven barrills as Theoder Person enforms me to twelve men.

4. John Michell, Thos. Sanford, Benjamin Howell, Thos. Howell, twelve men in Company by Comon Fame have Seven barrills to thare Company.

5. Isaac Rainer, Daniel Halsey, Jonathan Howell, & Edward Howell with twelve men in the Whale Company have twenty fore barrills as John Sayre enforms me.

6. Thomas Halsey enforms me that twenty foure men in Company Thomas Stephens Jame Coper Henry person & Ichabod Sayre being owners have gote two barrills and half to A man.

7. Hezeciah Howell, Samll Johnes & John Coper in Company of twelve men have foure barrills A man as Thos. Halsey enforms me & Hezeciah Howell Draws one halfe of it.

8. Justis Richard Smith & Israell Howell & moses Culver 12 men in Company have twenty nine barrills & ¾ of oyle they lost thare bone by ye conue overseting. Richard Smith Draws halfe ye boat share. I am enformed by Abraham Coper.

Collanel Floyds and the Rest of Setooket mens oyl I have no certain account of. Nor at Islips what they have thare.

Sr. you Wrought to me concerning ye Drifts, thare hath bin but one this year of About 20 barrills as Capt. Stephs had acquainted his Excelcy as he told me but If you please to Impower me, I will take all ye care I can of ye Queans Whales for ye future for Capt. Stephens I think will take care no more in this World he being very Dangerously Sick if not dead. Which with my humble Deuty to his Excy is offered by

Yor most humble Servant
Daniel Sayre

Brighampton
Aprill ye 18th 1711.

to become both very scarce and shy, and cruises further out to sea became necessary, so that in 1760, we find the sloops *Good Luck*, *Success* and *Dolphin*, owned by Joseph Conkling, John Foster and others, cruising in the Atlantic.* These were small vessels, not fully equipped, and the blubber had to be brought ashore to be "tried out," the earliest vessel fitted with try works on board being the *Hope*, sent out in 1784 by the Gardiners. The first vessel to sail after the Revolution, however, was the little schooner *Eagle*, Capt. Ephraim Fordham, for cruises off the South coast of the Island. Sag Harbor owners re-entered the business, which had been seriously interfered with by the war,† in 1785, sloops and schooners then giving place to brigs, and a decade later to ships, the voyages for many years being off the coast of Brazil. Necessity, however, gradually compelled the search for newer grounds and the coast of Japan was visited in 1819, Zanzibar in 1828, Kamschatka in 1843, while in 1848 Capt. Royce, of Sag Harbor, in the bark *Superior* passed through Behring Strait. The length of the voyages also steadily increased until by the time the terrible disaster overtook the Arctic fleet in 1871;‡ ships occasionally stayed out as long as six years and then returned with only a part cargo.

During the first half of the century, the industry suffered severe set-backs in the War of 1812, the fire in Sag Harbor in 1817, and the terrible one in the same village in 1845, in which latter fifty-seven shops, stores and warehouses, as well as many other buildings, were destroyed and a loss of $200,000 to $250,000 incurred.§ The period of greatest prosperity in the business, however, was the decade from 1837 to 1847, culminating in the latter year. The Sag Harbor fleet numbered fifty vessels, (with eleven more from Greenport registered

* For a list of whaling voyages out of Sag Harbor, see Appendix XVIII.

† Apparently, however, Starbuck's statement that Sag Harbor lost one or more vessels by capture is incorrect.

‡ Thirty-four were caught in the ice off Point Belcher and 1,200 seamen wrecked.

§ Fire started 12.30 A. M. Nov. 14, 1845. Hedges, Sag Harbor Address, pp. 25 et seq. The Sag Harbor Fire Dept. is the oldest organized in Suffolk County, dating from 1819.

in its custom house), and during the ten years brought in cargoes valued at $6,500,000, of which nearly a million was brought in in 1847. † In that year, there were thirty-two arrivals, five ships returning on one day alone and dropping anchor in Gardiner's Bay.

Of the now quiet village in those busy days, I quote the following picture from the pen of a Sag Harbor man, Mr. H. D. Sleight, who wrote: ‡ "What a scene of bustling activity the wharves and streets of Sag Harbor presented when the cry of 'Ship in the bay' was heard. Custom set a color on Beebe's mill, in Suffolk Street, and the lighthouse keeper at Cedar Island flew the Stars and Stripes to the breezes. Everybody rushed to the waterfront to learn what ship or ships had returned. The owners, aristocrats dressed in long-tailed coats and plug hats would embark in a small sloop and go down to the lighthouse to be the first to board the returning voyagers. If deeply laden, some vessels had to be lightened before coming in to Long Wharf. And then came the discharging of cargoes. There was work for everybody. The oil and bone was transferred to packet sloops after being set ashore for gauging. The ships were provisioned and refitted for the outward bound voyage. Battered and weather-beaten the vessels went into the hands of the workmen. They were hove down to be sheathed and recoppered. Riggers, carpenters, masons, coopers, caulkers, iron-workers found ropes and spars to be replaced, timbers and planks to be renewed, try works to be set up, casks to be stowed, seams to be caulked and pitched, and gear to be replaced. Painters swarmed over the hull, and grocers' and warehouse clerks and supercargoes ran to and fro taking orders and delivering provisions. Each ship had to be watered and a whale ship carried many thousand gallons of the indispensable fluid, as many months elapsed before port

† The leading firms at that time were Marcus B. Osborne, S. & B. Huntting, Mulford & Sleight, Charles T. Dering & Co., Luther D. Cook, Huntting Cooper, S. & N. Howell, Josiah Douglas & W. G. Howell, John Budd, Cook & Green, Tiffany & Halsey, Post & Sherry, Mulford & Howell, Thomas Brown, Ezekiel Mulford, S. L. L'Hommedieu.

‡ Mr. Sleight published an exceedingly valuable series of articles on the whaling business in the Corrector in 1906.

Captain Mercator Cooper

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

would be made again.* . . . Portuguese sailors, Hawaiians, Fijians, Malays, Ethiopians and Montauk and Shinnecock Indians, a motley crew, all good whalemen, walked the streets, showing scrim-shawn work and gim-cracks, flush with money, spending and giving away lavishly. Drunk but good-natured they rolled along the Main Street promenade, laboring like ships in a heavy gale, literally 'half seas over.' The frolic ended all too soon. A fortnight ashore, or maybe longer, and the whalemen were away again for two and three year cruises. Often the Kanakas and Indians became rum crazed. They were then taken and locked up aboard the ships at anchor in the bay, and to this day the anchorage ground is called 'Indian Jail' and the headland of North Haven, close by, received the name of 'Sulk's Neck.' [Sullen Point]." †

The very next year, however, marked the beginning of the long decline. In 1848 ship after ship returned from voyages of from two to four years as losing ventures. People turned to manufacturing and other lines of business, but unsuccessfully in competition with New

---

* "Previous to 1827 the Aqueduct Co. had a pumping station near the foot of Division St. at the corner of Bay St. Pipes ran down on Long Wharf to supply the ships with water; a horse travelled around in a circle and worked an apparatus that ran the pump." A steam engine was installed later, and the Co. operated as late as 1850. Before it was formed the ships' casks were rolled up Main St. to the town pump in front of Elliot's Block.

† An odd Indian picture of about that time is given by Mr. Oliver R. Wade in a paper read before the Sag Harbor Hist. Soc. in 1908: "Who recalls Jason Hoopete, the old Montauk Indian? Far down the street would come the cry, 'Here comes Jason!' Tall and swarthy, with his long hair floating in the wind, came Jason, and all the boys fled to their yards and shuddered as he passed. In our childish minds, an Indian was only a savage in suspense and liable at any time to revert to barbarism. When he reached Cooper's shop, he was greeted with great heartiness. The axes and adzes were laid aside and then came the wild barbaric dance of the coopers, with Jason as the central figure. The music was the rhythmic clatter of the wooden truss hoop driver, a piece of wood two feet long, held in the center, and as the cooper drove the truss he clattered the ends on the staves, which gave a roaring cadence. How they danced and shrieked. The windows were crowded with the faces of the boys who had seen the dance before and never wanted to miss one. The dance over, the men wiped their sweating faces and arms, shook hands with Jason, who came out and took his way to Smith's on the Dock, where 'fire water' was to be had and a vast longing to be appeased."

England. The expenses of the business had increased enormously from the days of one year cruises when it cost ten or twelve thousand dollars to outfit, to the later voyages which had to be outfitted for a three or four years' absence, and the whales themselves were scarcer and shyer. Petroleum also had been discovered and the whale ships had to compete with the Pennsylvania oil wells.

But perhaps the greatest blow of all was the discovery of gold in California, with the resultant rush of hardy and courageous seamen, discouraged by the sudden hard times in their old work. It has been estimated that over 250 men from this Town alone left for the diggings in the early days. Men simply could not be got here to man the whale ships, and vessels touching at any ports in 1849-50 were immediately deserted by their crews. The whale fishery came to a standstill, and with it the prosperity of Sag Harbor. Nor did the new venture result in compensating success, for no one one from this Town became rich in the gold fields. A few made small amounts, many died during their wanderings and many more remained permanently in the West. Of the trials and experiences of those who had hoped for sudden riches, ample evidence is given in the interesting series of letters from Mr. Albert Jagger, of Southampton Village, to his wife, given in Appendix XIX.*

* "The grand rendezvous (in San Francisco) for distressed Long Islanders was an old house on the lower end of Commercial St. The building in question was rented by Sam Tribe Hildreth, of Sag Harbor, a beef-buying native of the isle. He extended to his brethren the hand of fellowship. When they came down from the mines, broke, strapped, sick, weary and discouraged, whither went they? To the Contra Costa market, of course. The building was two stories and a half high. The second floor was occupied by the lodgers. Sometimes there were four, sometimes eight, sometimes a dozen. They never had any money. In that peculiarity they preserved a remarkable uniformity. They went to bed all hours of the night and got up all hours of the day. There they smoked their pipes and talked of whales and home, for home and whales were intimately associated in their minds. The garret was full of baggage, left during a series of years, uncalled for. There were piles of trunks, sea chests, rolls of blankets, guns, pistols and all the rest of the needfuls, and more of the needless articles brought by the early adventurers to California. The owners for the most part never came back. Their bones are lying heaven knows where, for many were never heard of after leaving the city." H. D. Sleight.

Stranded Bark, Clan Galbraith

Whaling off Southampton about 1690
(Detail from Thornton's Map)

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Companies were quickly made up for the new speculation as they had been thirty years before for whaling, at which time James Fenimore Cooper had inaugurated that mode of outfitting, as narrated in a previous chapter. The *Iowa*, *Sabina*, *Huron*, *Sierra Nevada*, *Cadmus* (the ship which had brought Lafayette to this country), *Hamilton* (little), *Ann Mary Ann*, *Hungarian*, *Robert Bruce*, *San Diego*, *Acasta*, *Storm*, *Amelia* and *Draco* were all withdrawn from whaling and entered the California venture. *

By 1850 most of the old whaling firms had retired from business, although some younger men took their places, † and a jump in the price of oil and bone in 1855 caused, for a time, a slight return of activity in the industry, eighteen vessels being employed at that time, but in 1871 the long story of Sag Harbor whaling came to an end with the sailing of the *Myra*, condemned at the Barbadoes three years later.

During the life of the industry, vessels not only sailed from Sag Harbor but were built there also, probably before 1780. Prior's shipyard was established in 1795, Stephen Howell built a ship in 1806, while a little later, Benj. Wade's yard was near Peter's Green, Budd's over on North Haven, Post & Sherry's at the foot of Division Street and there were a number of others.‡

The old whaling ships met with many ends. The keels of the *Thames* and the *Fair Helen* are embedded in the sand off Conklin's Point. The *Andes* burned to the water's edge and sunk on the east side of the channel off Long Wharf, where a sand bar formed over her, known

---

* They cleared respectively about Oct., 1848, Feb. 3, 1849, June 19, 1849, Aug. 28, 1849, Oct. 20, 1849, Oct. 23, 1849, Oct. 27, 1849, fall of 1849, May 1, 1850, May 13, 1850, Sept. 14, 1850, May 25, 1852, Aug. 12, 1854 and Aug. 12, 1854. See Memorials pp. 287 et seq.

† Among the newer men were Thomas Brown, Huntting Cooper, Wm. R. Post, John Budd, Gilbert H. Cooper, Chas. T. Dering and Wm. Cooper; and, a little later, W. & G. Cooper, J. E. & E. Smith, H. & S. French, Wade & Brown, O. R. Wade and others. H. & S. French outfitted whalers down to 1871.

‡ Among other vessels built at the Harbor were the Lavinia, Gov. Clinton, Octavia, Hanibal, O. C. Raymond, Charlotte, Harriet, Victory, Hamilton, Merchant, San Nevada, Storm, Line Gale, Weather Gauge, Mary Gardiner and Black Eagle.

as "Andes Shoal." Many were stripped and burnt merely for the old copper in them. Those that went into the California trade have already been named. The *Emerald*, *Timor* and *Noble* were among the first vessels bought by the Federal Government to form the "stone fleet" which was sunk off the entrances to Charleston and Savannah harbors in 1861 to prevent blockade-running. Many were wrecked, the *Gov. Clinton* in a typhoon off Japan, the *Hamilton* near the Rio Grande in 1845 (with $100,000 catch on board), the *Konohassett* on Pell's Island in 1846, the *Romulus* at Honolulu in 1849, the *Franklin* off the coast of Brazil in 1850, the *Gem* off Suwarrow Island in 1848, the *Washington* on Pitt's Island in 1851, the *William Tell* on East Cape in 1859, the *Pacific* on Behring's Island in 1866, the *Potosi* on the Falkland Islands in 1832, the *Telegraph* at the Marquesas in 1835, while the *Ocean* which sailed in 1866 has never been heard from. The *Weather Gauge* was caught and burned by the *Alabama* in 1862. The *Martha 2d*, in which Capt. Geo. S. Tooker of Sag Harbor carried the first American consul to Japan, as well as eight other vessels was captured and burned by the Confederate cruiser *Shenandoah* in Behring's Strait in 1865.* The *Concordia* and *Thomas Dickason* were among those caught in the ice and lost in the great disaster of 1871.

Sometimes, however, vessels of the whaling fleet would mysteriously disappear for a time on strange errands. The nature of these was sometimes unpleasantly, as well as unprofitably, brought to light by government activity, as in the case of the *Montauk*. This ship had been sold in 1860 and was lying tied up at Long Wharf when purchased by a man named Quayle and sent elsewhere to be fitted out. A company was formed and clearance papers taken out as usual for a whaling voyage, but the ship sailed direct to the Congo, took several hundred slaves on board, and was just about to successfully land them in Cuba when overhauled and confiscated by a United States cruiser. It was said that the Harbor lost rather heavily in this little venture.

* For an account of the burning of the fleet see Memorials, pp. 280 et seq.

Whaling
(From an old print in Sag Harbor Library)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The *Augusta* also suffered an unfortunate lapse from her otherwise virtuous respectability and there was also the bark "*Haidee*" which bore a remarkable resemblance to a Sag Harbor whaler of another name whose record in whaling at one point it is extremely difficult to trace. This vessel cruised off the West coast of Africa for forty days and took on board 1,133 negroes, two hundred of whom died on the subsequent voyage to Cuba, where, however, the survivors were safely landed and sold. She then stood out to sea, and the Captain, after paying off the crew, informed them that the ship had no papers. It was decided to go to the East End of Long Island, as the crew voted that they "would be safe there," and the bark could be scuttled when Montauk Point was neared, the shore reached and a plausible story of shipwreck made use of sufficient for East End susceptibilities. The programme was carried out, and one boat landed at Montauk and the other on the Connecticut shore, nothing ever coming of the judicial proceedings which were instituted. This was in September, 1858, and seven Portuguese sailors were soon in Sag Harbor with a plentiful store of Spanish gold. They were sheltered by one of their countrymen there, and before the U. S. Deputy Marshal arrived, six had disappeared and the seventh, who was ill on arrival, had died. Over his grave in Oakland Cemetery is a stone with the inscription: "Dead Men Tell No Tales," and a short verse.

In the same cemetery are buried over thirty-six whaling captains, and there, also, is the monument to the six who were killed in the service between 1838 and 1846 in actual encounter with the infuriated brutes. It is noteworthy that the oldest of the six was but thirty years of age.* In a town where hundreds were an-

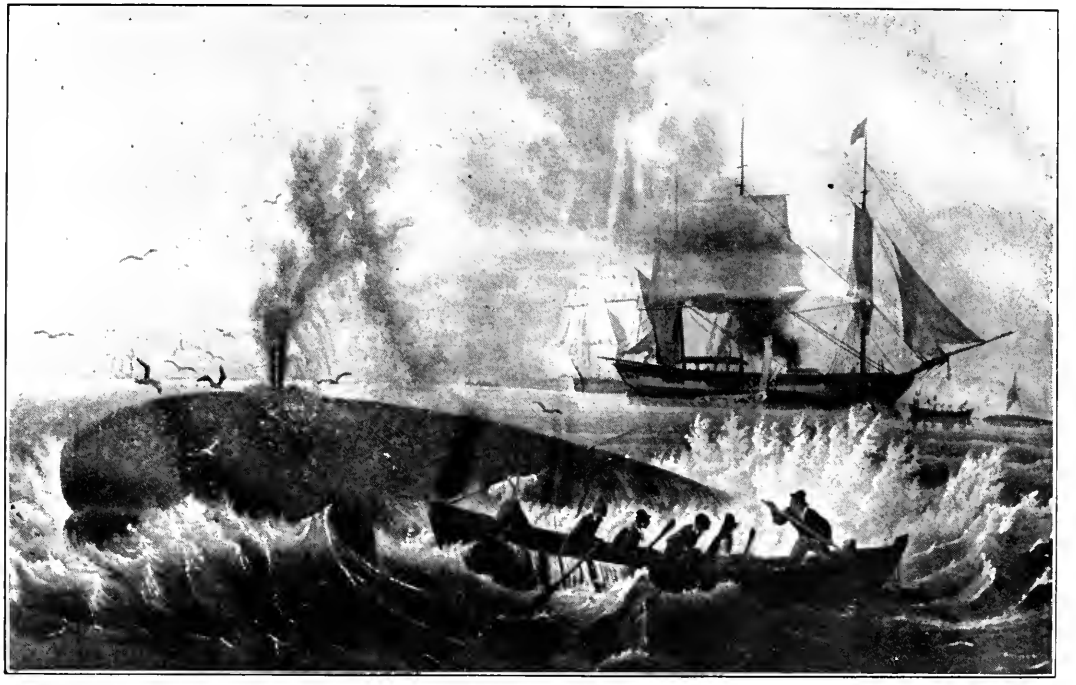
* On one side is the inscription: "To commemorate that noble enterprise the whale fishery; and a tribute of lasting respect to those bold and enterprising shipmasters, Sons of Southampton, who perilled their lives in a daring profession and perished in actual encounter with the monsters of the deep." On the other side are the names of the Captains: Charles W. Payne, aged 30; Stratton H. Harlow, aged 27; Alfred G. Glover, aged 29; Richard S. Topping, aged 29; William H. Pierson, aged 30; John E. Howell, aged 28.

nually engaged in this pursuit for a long period of years, the stories of adventures as well as accounts of those who spent their lives in the business, are, of course, innumerable, and no attempt can be made to give more than a few of the more typical or interesting incidents.

Aside from the usual dangers of storm and wreck, to which all who sail the seas are liable, the main additional risk to those engaged in whaling arose, of course, in fighting the whales themselves. As just noticed, the six captains commemorated on the whaling monument, all died in such encounters. Sometimes, as in the case of Capt. Richard S. Topping of Bridgehampton, none survived the fight to tell the tale. When only 29, but in command of the ship *Thorn*, he had his own boat stove in by a sperm whale. He then got into the mate's boat to continue the struggle but in some way he and the mate and five men, all who were engaged in that last fight, perished.

In another case, however, that of Capt. James R. Huntting, we have a graphic account of such an encounter, given in the Captain's own words as narrated by Capt. Davis.* "My second mate had fastened to a large whale that seemed disposed to be ugly; so I pulled up and fastened to her also. I went into the bow and darted my lance, but the whale rolled so that I missed the life and struck into the shoulder blade. It struck so deep into the bone (perhaps through it) that I could not draw it out; the whole body of the whale shivered and squirmed as though in great pain. Then, turning a little, she cut her flukes, taking the boat amidships. The broadside was stove in, and the boat rolled over, the crew having jumped into the sea. I cut the line in the chocks at the same moment, to save being run under with a kink. The crew were soon safely housed on the bottom of the upturned boat, or swimming and clinging to the keel. The second mate wanted to cut his line and pick us up, but I foolishly told him to

* Davis, Nimrod of the Sea. Capt. Huntting stood 6 feet 6, and was a man of proverbial strength. For a longer account of him, as well as of other Bridgehampton captains, see Memorials, pp. 266-282.



Whaling
(From an old print in Sag Harbor Library)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

hold on and kill the whale; that we were doing quite as well as could be expected. But I had bragged too soon. Just then the whale came up on the full breach, and striking the boat, he went right through it, knocking men and wreck high in the air. Next the great bulk fell over sideways, like a small avalanche, right in our midst; and spitefully cut the corners of her flukes right and left. In the surge and confusion two poor fellows went down and we saw no sign of them afterward, and the water was so dark, stained with blood, that we could not see into it.

"As the whale came feeling around with her nose, she passed close by me, I was afraid of the flukes, and got hold of the warp, or iron pole or her small or something, and towed a little way until she slacked speed a little. Then I dove under, so as to clear the flukes, and came up astern of them. I was in good time; for having felt the boat she turned over and threshed the spot with a number of blows in quick succession, pounding the wreck into splinters. She must have caught sight of me, for she came up on a half breach, and dropped her head on me, and drove me half stunned deep under water. Again I came up near the small, and again dove under the flukes. From this time she seemed to keep me in sight. Again and again—the mate told me afterward—she would run her head in the air and fall on my back, bruising and half drowning me as I was driven down into the water.

"Sometimes I caught hold of the line, or something, attached to the mad brute, and would hold on until a sweep of the flukes would take my long legs and break my hold. The second mate's boat had cut long ago, and watched her chance to pick up the surviving crew, but had not been able to reach me, for when the whale's eye caught the boat, she would dash for it so wickedly that the whole boat's crew became demoralized, owing to the loss of the two men, and the sight, to them more terrible than to me perhaps, of the peril the Captain was in. To husband my strength I gave over swimming, and, treading water, I faced the danger, and several times by sinking avoided the blows from her

head. As a desperate resource, I strove with my pointed sheath knife to prick her nose. * I did all a strong man was in duty bound to do to save his life. The cooper, who was ship keeper, ran down with the ship, intending to cut between the whale and myself, but we were at too close quarters. He was afraid to run me down lest he tear me with the ragged copper. Thus for three-quarters of an hour that whale and I were fighting; the act of breathing became labored and painful; my head and shoulders were sore from bruises, and my legs had been pounded by her flukes, but it was not until I found myself swimming with my arms alone, and that my legs were hanging paralyzed, that I felt actually scared. Then it looked to me as if I couldn't hold out much longer; I had seen the ship close beside me, and the second mate's boat trying to get in to me, and throwing me lines, or something to float on, but I had failed to reach them. Now these things seemed very far off; and that was the last I remembered until I came to on board the ship." Watching their chance, the mate's crew finally reached the captain and got him on board the vessel, where, as he says, it was several weeks before he could take his place at the head of his boat again.

On another occasion, when he was boat-steerer, his boat was stove and he became entangled in the line which was attached to the whale, and was rapidly drawn down into the depths as the whale sounded. He finally succeeded, however, in cutting the rope with his knife and rose to the surface almost exhausted.

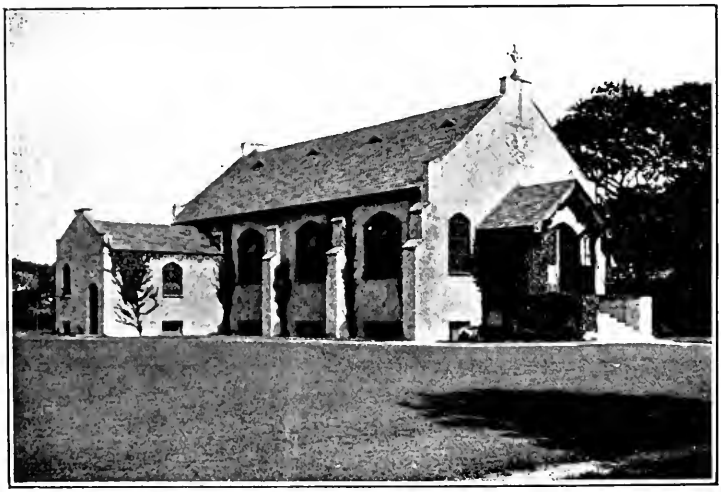
Many had neither the captain's strength nor fortune, however, and were carried off by whales never to be seen again. In 1766 a sperm whale capsized Capt. Clarke's boat, seized his son in his jaws and disappeared. Another case, among many, was that of Jonathan H.

* Capt. Davis comments of this: "On the tip of the upper jaw [right whale] there is a spot of very limited extent, seemingly as sensitive as the antennae of an insect. . . . However swiftly a right whale may be advancing on the boat, a slight prick on this point will arrest his forward motion at once. I think it safe to say he will not advance a single yard after the prick is given. . . . It is endowed with a backing power simply marvellous when we consider the enormous weight moving forward with great speed."

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Christ Episcopal Church, Sag Harbor



St John's Episcopal Church, Southampton

Salmon, 2nd mate of the *Arabella* in 1847, who, when his boat was struck by a furious whale, fell near it as it rushed upon him with open jaws, which took in both Salmon and the oar. The latter was so far back as to prevent the whale's closing them for an instant and Salmon leaped into the sea actually from the whale's mouth. He was picked up by another boat, which the whale, however, immediately stove in, by luck again clutched Salmon in its jaw and, sounding, disappeared with him for good.

In the history of the industry, there have been a number of cases where whales have attacked not simply the boats but the ships themselves, although but one such is recorded of Sag Harbor vessels, the old whaler *Camillus*. In its death flurry, a cachalot struck her a terrible blow with its head, staving in her planking. Two of the boats' crews were several miles away in pursuit of whales, including the captain, Wickham Jennings, but the 2nd mate, James Reeve of Southampton, quickly hoisted barrels of oil from the hold and piling them up on the side careened the vessel sufficiently to sheath the injury and make the ship fairly tight, and she was finally, with great difficulty, worked all the way to the Harbor.

A partial list of vessels lost by shipwreck has already been given. The small islands of the Pacific, however, afforded other dangers beside uncharted reefs and lee shores in hurricanes. The little bark *Superior*, which was the first vessel to pass through Behring Strait, was captured and burned by natives at the Solomon Islands and all of the crew but three, who were subsequently ransomed, were murdered. In 1860 the bark *Richard D. Wood* put in at Treasury Island for water and vegetables and was boarded by savages who massacred twenty-six of a crew of thirty.

On the other hand the natives often proved friendly, and the delicious climate and ease of living were frequently too much of a temptation for the sailors, and more than one Sag Harbor whaler, putting in at some "little lazy isle" sailed away short handed. The deserting whalemen sometimes settled permanently, taking

wives (and the object is not in the plural merely because the subject is) and bred up "beach combers." As late as 1890, a visitor to Upola, one of the Navigator Islands, found the Chief to be Tom Seaman of Sag Harbor. * He and another sailor, named Pearsall, had shipped in the thirties on the *Albatross*, and, after an eighteen months' cruise, had deserted to try savagery and ease. Pearsall, like many others, soon suffered from homesickness and died, but Seaman lived in great content, even forgetting the English language almost entirely. Sam Brant was another who returned to savage life and lived happily for fifty years, first at New Zealand, later at the Fijis and eventually at the Sandwich Islands.

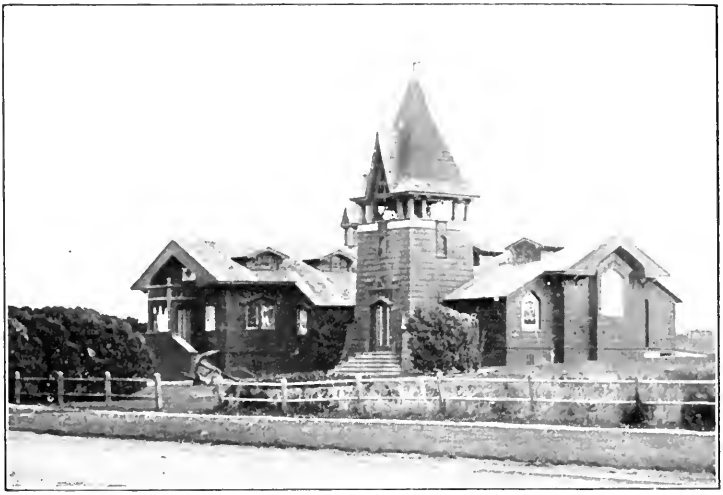
Many times it fell to the lot of whalers to rescue the shipwrecked crews of other vessels, as was the case of Capt. Isaac Ludlow, of Bridgehampton, who saved 105 lives from the British bark *Meridian* in 1835, and sometimes such rescues led to interesting results, as was notably the case of Capt. Mercator Cooper of Southampton. In 1845 he passed a small island, supposed to be uninhabited, lying to the southeast of Japan, where, however, he found eleven shipwrecked Japanese sailors. These he took on board and sailed for Japan, at that time of course, strictly closed to all foreigners, except the Dutch. On his way he, by chance, rescued eleven more from a sinking junk, all of whom he took to the harbor of Jeddo, where he was allowed to remain for four days, though strictly guarded and not permitted to land. † He was treated with marked courtesy, and the day before leaving the Emperor sent him tokens of his

* Pittsburgh Dispatch, June 17, 1894. For Brant see N. Y. Sun Feb. 7, 1897.

† Although Capt. Cooper's visit preceded Commodore Perry's famous one, he was not absolutely the first American captain to visit Japan as often stated. See account of the voyage of the ship Margaret of Salem in 1800, Capt. S. G. Derby. Essex Hist. Coll. Vol. II, pp. 166-9. The portrait of Capt. Cooper reproduced here, was by a Sag Harbor artist of the period, Hubbard Fordham, of whose work much is still to be found here. He never had any instruction in drawing or painting, but possessed much natural talent. His sister was the mother of the late Wm. Wallace Tooker. He lived in the house now owned by Abram Tunison when it orginally stood across the street, about a half-block lower.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



St. Andrews Dune Church, Southampton

John Jermain Library, Sag Harbor

appreciation. The story, which is an interesting one and of historical value, will be found in full in the Appendix. †

For a full century, Sag Harbor was the port through which the Town carried on its whaling enterprise. There, most of the ship owners lived, there the vessels arrived and departed and all of the business incidental to the industry was conducted. But there could scarcely have been during a long period a single family in the Town which was not directly interested in the success of the trade and the fortunes of some particular ship. To detail the lives of the men engaged in it, either as seamen or officers, would be to write a biographical dictionary of the period. It influenced all their thoughts, affected all their individual destinies, and with the decline in its fortunes, those of the Town also rapidly declined, until a new period, bringing manufacturing to the Harbor and other changes to the other villages, materially altered their economic life. *

---

† See Appendix XX. Another early visitor to Japan, through Sag Harbor whaling, was Ronald MacDonald, seaman of the ship Plymouth, who in June, 1848, received his discharge and was given a whaleboat furnished with books and provisions, and left the ship off the coast of Japan with the avowed purpose of visiting the Islands. He was captured and imprisoned. He taught some of the Japanese the English language, but they were anxious to be rid of him and he was taken off by the U. S. Ship of War Phebe in 1849.

* The Cotton Mill, burned in 1879, was built in 1850, gas was introduced in 1859, and the Fahys Watch Case Factory built in 1881.

CHAPTER XII

CONCLUSION

In the eleven preceding chapters, we have followed the history of the Town from its planting in 1640 down to the Civil War, a period of nearly two and a quarter centuries. In that time we have seen it grow from a single little frontier hamlet to a Township embracing a score of villages and a port the name of which was known wherever ships sailed the seas in the service of one of America's greatest industries. In the last chapter we saw the decline of that industry and with it the decline in the fortunes of the Town. It remains now but to allude briefly to some of the events in its last half century, and to point out some of the indications of the new and altered life upon which it entered during that period.

At its very beginning came the Civil War. The actual operations of that conflict were, of course, far remote, and its effects here were felt solely through the fortunes of those who left their homes and went into the fighting forces on land or sea. A list of the honored names, as complete as I have been able to make it, compiled from several sources, is given in the Appendix. Southampton, of course, always yielded its quota of the successive drafts, although here as elsewhere resort had to be had to bounty money, as the war progressed and draft succeeded draft. In 1862 the Town was authorized to borrow $30,000 with which to pay each volunteer $100 and also to contribute to the support of his family, and in the following years additional sums were raised, the bounty per man finally reaching $750 by the end of

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Roman Catholic Church, Bridgehampton

1864. This was merely the same story as is found everywhere throughout the country as the years of the exhausting conflict went by, and the Town has good reason to be proud of the long roll of its citizens who voluntarily risked their lives in that struggle.

With the conclusion of peace the whole country entered upon a new era, and the two decades following saw here the definite passing of three elements which had long been interwoven with the Town's history, whaling, the Indians and the common ownership of land.

The first of these came to an end with the sailing of the *Myra*, Sag Harbor's last whaler, in 1871, and the death blow to the second was given five years later by the wreck of the English ship *Circassian*, off Mecox, on Dec. 29, 1876. This ship, Capt. Williams, bound from Liverpool for New York had sailed from the former port on Nov. 6, and by the 18th was within 300 miles of Sandy Hook, when she encountered terrific gales and was forced to beat about, unable to make any port for three weeks. On the 30th she picked up the crew of 12 belonging to the bark *Heath Park*, which had foundered, although herself in distress. After that she continued to beat about until finally, on the night of Dec. 10th, in a driving storm of snow and sleet she struck the bar just west of the Mecox station. The new boat belonging to the station was on exhibition at the Centennial in Philadelphia, but after two unsuccessful efforts a line was shot over the stranded ship and all hands saved in the morning.

This episode, however, was merely preliminary to the tragedy. In an effort to save the vessel, which had every prospect of success, a wrecking crew made up of men from New York and ten Shinnecock Indians, was placed on board. The latter were the flower of their tribe and the last of the pure bloods. In preparing the ship and waiting for a favorable moment to try to float her, time was consumed until the 29th of December when a terrible storm came up. Thirty-two men were on board of her, but it was impossible to launch any boat from the shore, the waves breaking on the dunes. At 4.30 in the morning, the vessel broke in two and the

mizzenmast, on which all the men had taken refuge, fell fifteen minutes later, carrying every one into the sea. But four men were rescued from the waves alive, twenty-eight, including all of the Indians being drowned. * It is doubtful if any absolutely pure bloods remained, although the Shinnecocks still technically constitute a tribe and live on their reservation at Shinnecock Neck, the admixture of negro blood being present in every case. As a pure blooded race it died that December night in 1876, and of the original owners of Southampton soil not one remained.

The third element which also passed forever at this period was the common ownership of land. The origin and nature of the "common lands" have been discussed in Chapter III and some of its subsequent "Divisions" noted in later ones. The distinction will be recalled which existed between the "Commoners," or "Proprietors," who owned an interest in the common land, and the mere inhabitants or Townsmen, who owned only

---

* Other wrecks of this period were: 1870, week of June 16, schooner Mary Rich off Southampton. 1874, Jan. 23, French ship Alexandre Lavalley, finally abandoned. She was loaded partly with ale, porter and wine, and Mrs. White said of her: "Some of her cargo found its way to the cellars of our villagers and even now, on rare occasions, an enquiry as to the origin of some choice brand of 'good cheer' meets with the response of 'Lavalley.'" 1878, Jan. 28, Norwegian bark Frederick, total loss, off Westhampton. Also, same year, schooner Annie C. Cook, off Shinnecock, total loss. Also, Loretta Fish, just east of Sagg Lane, total loss. 1879, week of Aug. 7, the Lizzie, Vanderbilt Line, came ashore off Mecox in a fog, loaded with cattle, which swam ashore. Ship saved. Same year, Aug. 21, twenty-two small vessels were blown ashore at Sag Harbor. 1881, Feb. 28, three-masted schooner Walter B. Chester, off East Quogue in a fog. Total loss. 1882, week of June 1, brigantine Daylight, off Georgica. 1886, week of Apr. 8, steamer Europa ashore off Quogue in a fog. 1887, Sept. 7, schooner Hattie A. White foundered off Shinnecock. 1894, Apr. 7, schooner Benjamin B. Church, off Mecox, total loss. August, same year, steamer Panther foundered off Southampton and coal barge Lykens Valley went to pieces on the bar; 18 lives lost. Sept. 11, four-masted schooner John K. Souther came ashore off Mecox; saved and resumed voyage. 1896, full rigged ship Otto; saved. 1897, Jan. 21, schooner Nahum Chapin, off Quogue; all hands (9) lost. 1904, Jan. 23, four-masted schooner Augustus Hunt lost off West Hampton, two lives saved, eight lost. 1914, Nov. 21, three-masted schooner, Geo. D. Jenkins, on bar off Shinnecock. 1916, July 22, four-masted iron bark Clan Galbraith on the beach off Wickapogue, completely high and dry at low tide. Finally pulled off Aug. 4.

individual freehold property without such interest; and also the fact that "commonage" could be bought and sold and pass by inheritance.

By these transfers the number of Proprietors had become greatly enlarged, their individual rights becoming correspondingly less, while with every Division the amount of common land remaining undivided of course decreased, so that a generation ago the common land had been practically all divided, while the number of Proprietors, through the subdivisions incident to the changes of some eight generations, had become exceedingly numerous though with individually extremely small interests of almost no ascertainable value. In the meantime, however, the claims of the Proprietors as against the Town had not been wholly unchallenged. The terms and phraseology of the Dongan Patent were held by some to invalidate the rights of the Proprietors, and this was made use of to force them to a compromise they having, at the beginning of the last century, extended their claims to include the products of the Town waters. Committees of the Town and of the Proprietors met in 1816, and in 1818 a Bill was prepared by a joint conference of representatives of the two parties which was passed in the Legislature. This bill gave to the Proprietors the undivided lands, meadows and mill streams, and to the Town the "power to make laws, rules or regulations concerning the waters (other than the mill streams), the fisheries, the seaweed, or any other productions of the waters" of the Town, even on the shores of common lands, "which waters, fisheries, seaweed and productions of the waters shall be managed by the Trustees of the Freeholders and commonalty of the Town of Southampton" etc. These rights remain to the Town today.

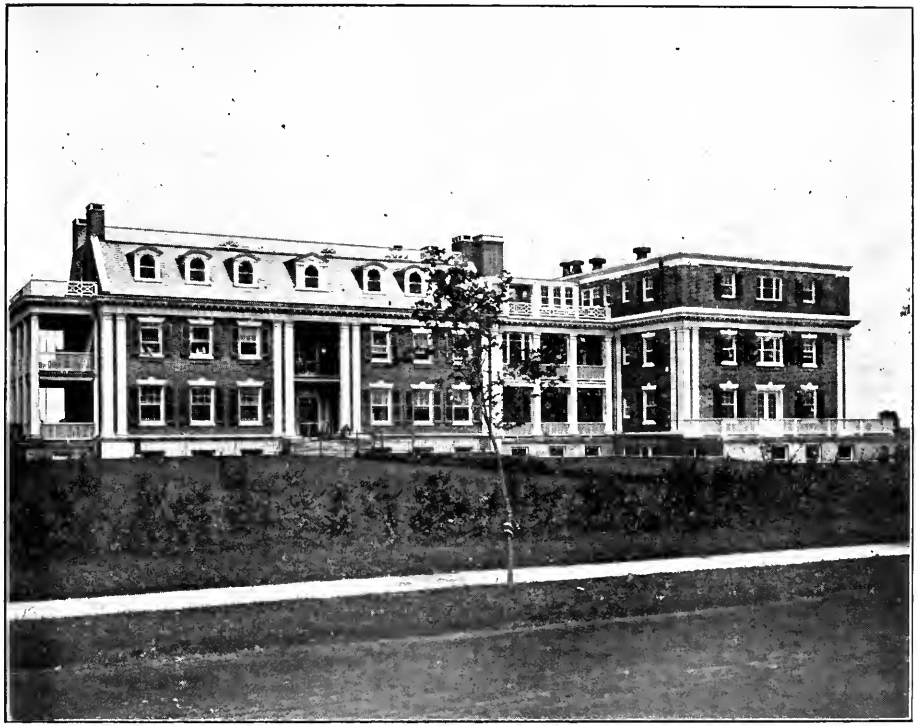
In 1882, by private sale and in a number of deeds, the Trustees of the Undivided Common Lands sold and transferred to Rufus Sayre (who soon transferred to others) all of their interests east of Halsey's Neck Lane, and to Henry W. Maxwell everything west of that lane, with the exception of two small items which were sold to other individuals. The Trustees all resigned in

1890 with the intention of a final dissolution of the body; but as it was found that it might possibly be convenient to continue its existence in connection with land titles a board was re-elected on Sept. 7, 1912, consisting of six members. No meetings are held.

Of the property sold by them in 1882, the main item was the fee of all highways not originally laid out on private land. This ownership in fee of the roadbed applies to nearly all the highways in the Town, and by some it is contended that if such highways were abandoned by the Town, the ownership would revert to the heirs or assigns of the 1882 purchasers and not to the owners of the abutting property. Early in the last century the Proprietors claimed not only the reversionary interest but the right to sell portions of the highways even when still used by the Town. From this arose the famous Sagg Mill lawsuit about 1840, the Proprietors having granted the right to move a windmill on to the very wide roadway at Sagg a little south of the Elisha O. Hedges house. Paul Topping brought suit against them, won it in the Supreme Court at Riverhead, and the mill was removed. It is of interest to note that this case was not wholly without precedent over 600 years old, the Statute of Merton, 20 Henry III in 1235 stating that every complaint of the encroachment on pasture rights "shall be dismissed, when such suit shall have been caused on the common pasture by the building of a windmill." *

Thus, after two centuries and a half, passed from the life of the community the three elements which, in varying degrees at different periods, had all done so much to influence and mould the development of the little settlement and the subsequent life of the Town. With the passing, almost within a decade of each other, of the Indians, of whaling and of the system of common ownership of land, Southampton marked almost dramatically the close of its first two hundred and fifty years and the change from old to new. Nor was the passing of the old more distinctly marked than the coming of the new, for it was also just at this time that the railroad was ex-

* Quoted by Nasse, Agric. Community, p. 64.



Southampton Hospital

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

tended through to Southampton and Sag Harbor in 1870, and with this added ease of communication with New York, began almost at once the changes which to a considerable extent have altered both the lives and appearance of the old villages of the Town. Then also began the coming of the "summer people," housed at first in boarding houses and modest cottages, their numbers and scale of living increasing until now the transformation is nearly complete and summer homes, rivalling in many cases those of Newport, are scattered all over these peaceful villages and quiet countryside. This change is, of course, most noticeable in Southampton village itself, where the transformation has gone the furthest. In Sag Harbor the new era took a somewhat different form and manufacturing plants have given it an impetus along industrial lines. There is a change also, however, even in the local farming life and the original American type is giving place to some extent, as throughout New England, to foreigners, these being represented locally largely by Irish and Poles, the latter mainly from Russia.

Under the influence of the new standards of living, now everywhere general, and in many cases helped by large gifts from those who have come to the Town from elsewhere and become interested in it, many notable buildings have been erected and new institutions founded in the past few years. The Pierson High School in Sag Harbor, built in 1907 and first used in January, 1908, * was the gift of Mrs. Russell Sage, who also maintains the John Jermain Memorial Library in that place, built in 1909. † The new High School building in Southampton was completed in 1916, and a library had also been given to that village in 1892 by the bequest of Miss Harriet Jones Rogers of certain real

* The clock in the building was the one in the old Presbyterian Church as also the bell. Mrs. Sage is a descendant of Lt. Col. Pierson, of Sagg, and of Major John Jermain. Her present house in Sag Harbor was originally built by Benj. Huntting and was purchased by her in 1907. Before the establishment of the new High Schools the most noted school in the Town was probably the old Bridgehampton Academy, founded in 1859 and continued until 1907, Prof. L. W. Hallock being principal from 1872. For a full account see Memorials, pp. 181-183.

† Opened June 18, 1910, formally opened Oct. 10, 1910.

estate and $10,000, the Library being incorporated the next year and the present building erected in 1895. ‡

In that village also was generously established the beautiful Art Museum by Mr. Samuel L. Parrish for the benefit of the people of Southampton in 1898, the building being added to in 1902 by Mr. James C. Parrish.

In 1909 at a meeting held under the auspices of the Village Improvement Society * in Southampton, arrangements were made to employ a district nurse and the following year the Southampton Hospital Association was organized, and as a result of efforts made by those interested in it, the present hospital was built in 1912, being opened and dedicated Washington's Birthday, 1913, the new wing being added 1917.

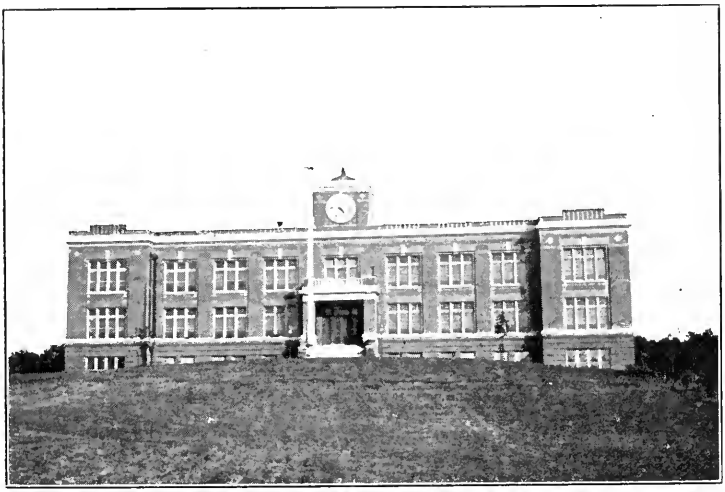
The period under hasty review in this concluding chapter has also witnessed the establishment of five new churches, including the finest church building on the eastern end of the Island, the Roman Catholic Church in Southampton village erected in 1907. †

‡ See A Brief Account of the Rogers Memorial Library.

* This Society is said to be the second oldest in the country having been organized at a meeting held at Dr. T. G. Thomas' house in New York, Oct. 25, 1881. The presidents have been Messrs. F. H. Betts, Geo. H. Schieffelin, Salem H. Wales, James H. Foster, James F. Ruggles, Dr. P. F. Chambers, Mr. A. L. Morton, Dr. T. G. Thomas and Dr. Albert H. Ely (since 1902).

† "Before the Civil War Catholicity was almost an unknown quantity in the Village of Southampton. . . . In those days, Catholics of Eastern Long Island were spiritually ministered to by a Father Joseph Bruneman who visited Sag Harbor every 4 weeks and East Hampton every 6 weeks. . . . A few years later a Father Keane took up permanent residence in Sag Harbor. He was succeeded by a Father Gallagher. Then came to Sag Harbor as the resident the Rev. J. J. Hefernan, during whose pastorate the Catholic parish of Southampton had its birth." The first mass was offered in the house of Mr. James Cavanagh, who gave the use of his land for a temporary church, built in 1881. The second church, built on property acquired on Hill St., was built in 1893. In Aug., 1896, Rev. Wm. S. Kirby became the first resident pastor of Southampton. During his pastorate the church was moved and a Parochial residence built. He died Jan. 31, 1902, and was succeeded by Rev. Francis J. O'Hara. In 1904 additional land was bought and the present church built in 1907, T. H. Poole & Co., being the architects. It contains a 300-year-old pulpit donated by Dr. Keyes. The parish has a winter population of about 1,500 and 3,000 in summer. In 1913 Father O'Hara was transferred to Brooklyn and Rev. Thos. J. Leonard succeeded him, being in turn succeeded by Rev. John F. Cherry, Mar. 2, 1916, to whom I am indebted for the information as to the Catholic churches in Southampton and Bridgehampton.

Southampton High School



Pierson High School, Sag Harbor

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

St. Andrews Dune Church had been founded by summer residents in 1879 under the original name of St. Andrews by the Sea, changed in 1884. The building, the central part of which was originally the Life Saving Station built in 1851, contains much of interest. The oak corbels supporting the four corner posts under the lantern are from Blytheburgh Church, Suffolk, England, dating from 1442 and were the gift of the patron of that church, Sir John Blois. The old English Bible and Prayer Book were printed in 1638, while the chancel and choir chairs date from 1681. Among the Eucharistic vessels is an Irish paten of 1684 and a Florentine chalice of apparently about 1550. In the grounds outside are the big iron pot which was used for trying out whale blubber and the anchor and chain from the wrecked *Lykens Valley*, together with a cannon from the *Alexandre Lavalley*.

This church did not serve the needs of the winter population, however, and in 1908 the Rev. Samuel C. Fish established St. John's, which erected the present building on Main St. in 1912, dedicated June 29, 1913. For about four years previously, from July 12, 1908, services had been regularly held in the Art Museum.

Meanwhile two additional churches had also been established in Bridgehampton, St. Ann's, * and the Roman Catholic Church. †

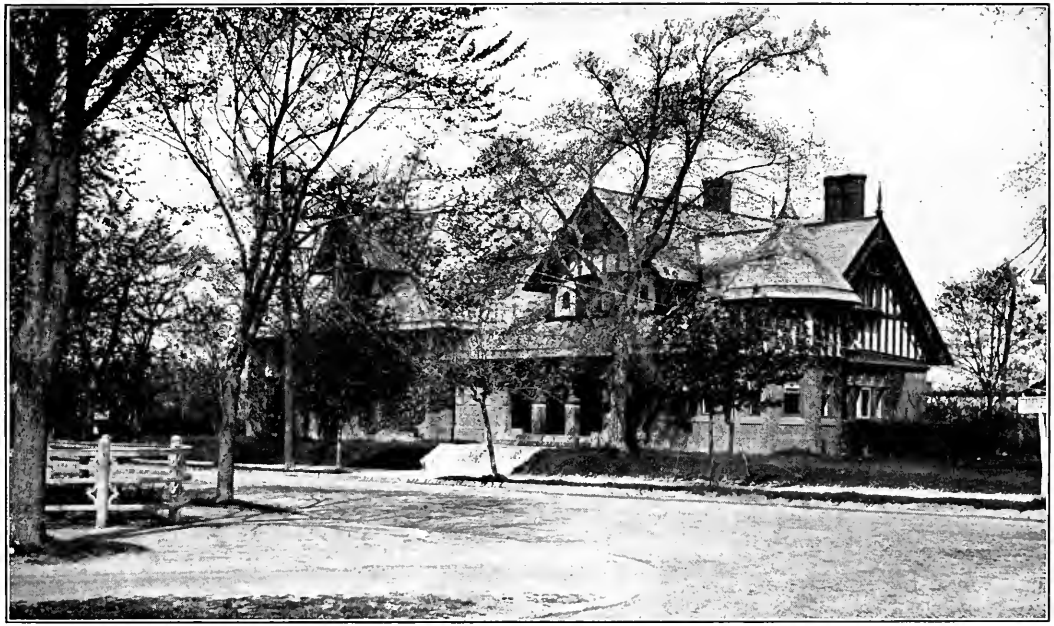
With this brief summary of the new era in the Town, our history of its long life, with its many changes, properly ends. Nor will I attempt to add further details as to the life of the present day. The task which I set myself lay rather with the things of the past. In the foregoing volume, I have tried to tell in simple fashion the

---

* Established as a Mission of St. Luke's, East Hampton, 1906. Rev. S. C. Fish has been in charge since June 10, 1907. The present property was bought 1908 and the connection with East Hampton severed. The little church, which had been a former club house, was moved to the new site and the old Atlantic House used as a Parish House until 1915 when the present one was given by Mr. John E. Berwind.

† Ground was bought in 1913 and the Church of the Queen of the Most Holy Rosary incorporated May 18, 1914. The church building, the architect of which was F. Burrall Hoffman, was dedicated July 11, 1915.

story of one of the many little communities planted in this country of ours nearly three centuries ago and through the growth and development of which there came into being a new nation. The scale has been small, the background meagre, the charm of antiquity and the enchantment of romance and legend have perhaps been lacking, but the tale has not been without value, I trust, for those interested in the struggle of our race for self expression and self government, and in the growth of that nation in which today, even more perhaps than ever before, lie the hopes of the future of the world.



Rogers Memorial Library, Southampton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

THE DISPOSALL OF THE VESSELL

March 10, 1639 [1640 N. S.]

In consideracon that Edward Howell hath disbursed 15 lb. and Edmond ffarington 10 lb., Josias Stanborough 5 lb., George Welbe 10 lb., Job Sayre 5 lb., Edmond Needham 5 lb., Henry Walton 10 lb., and Thomas Sayre 5 lb., Itt is Agreed vpon that wee, the forenamed vndertakers haue disposed of our seueral pts of our vessell to Daniell How. In Consideracon whereof hee is to transporte them so much goods either to them their heirs, executors and Assignes, (If they shall desire it) as their Several Somme or Sommes of Monney Shall Ammount unto, and moreover, to each of those persons Aboue named or their Assignes, he shall transporte to each man A person and A tunne of goods free. But in case that any of the forenamed Persons shall not haue occasion for the transportacon of soe much goods as his money shall Ammount vnto, that then the said Daniell is to make them payment of the remainder of the monney by the end of two yeares next ensueing the date hereof, and likewise this vessell shall be for the vse of the Plantacon, and that the said Daniell shall not sell this vessell without the consent of the Maior pt. of the Company. And that the vessell shall be reddy at the Towne of Lynne to transporte such goods as the aforesaid vndertakers shall Appointe, that is to say, three tymes in the yeare, ffurthermore, if In case that any Person or Persons shall not haue occasion to Transport any goods that then the said Daniell is to pay them their Somme or Sommes of Monney together with Allowence for A tunne of goods and A person within the tearme of two years next ensueing the date hereof, And for the full performance of * * * said Daniell hath * our [three lines gone] ffurthermore where as it is expressed formerly that the vessell shall come to our Intended Plantacon three tymes in the yeare, we thought good to express the tymes, viz: the first Moneth, the fourth moneth and the eighth moneth.

ffurthermore ffor the rates of persons, goods and chattell, if there proue any difference betweene vs, the vndertakers and the Said Daniell How, that then it shall be reffered to two men whome they and he shall chuse.

ffurthermore for as much as Allen Bread, Thomas Halsey and William Harker Are by the Consent of the company come into and party vndertakers with vs, we Edward Howell Daniell How and Henry Walton have consigned three of our pts. that is to each man a howse lott, plantinge lott and farme answerable to the rest of ye vndertakers for their disbursement of five pounds A man to vs the aboue said vndertakers, That is to say whereas Mr. Howell had 3 lotts he shall have but two, and Daniell How for 3 lotts shall have but two and Henry Walton for 2 lotts shall have but one.

Edward Howell
Daniell How
Henr. Walton.

Forasmuch as wee, Edward Howell, Edmond ffarington, Edmond Needham, Daniel How, Josias Stanborough, Thomas Saire, Job Saire, George Welbe and Henry Walton & Thomas Halsey, Allen Bread and William Harker haue disbursed four score pounds ffor the settinge fforward A Plantacon and in regard wee have taken vpon vs to transporte at our owne prop costs and charges all such persons as shall goe at the first voyage when those of our company that are chosen thereunto shall goe upon discouery and search and to beginne and settle a plantacon. and ffurthermore, in regard all such persons soe goinge upon our accompt, haue in our vessell the ffreedom of half a tunne of goods a person it is thought meete that wee the forenamed undertakers should not at any tyme nor tymes here after be lyable to any rates, taxes or Impositions, nor be putt vpon any fenceing, building of meeting house, erectinge ffortifications, buildinge of bridges, prepairinge highways nor otherwise charged for any cause or reason whatsoeuer during the tyme of our discontinuance in our Intended Plantacon except yt in the fenceing in of plantinge lotts, euery man shall with his neighbors fence or cause to be fenced by the first day of April wch shall be 1641.

ffurthermore because of the delayinge to lay out the bounds of townes and all such land within the said bowndes hath bene generally the ruin of townes in this country, therefore wee the said vndertakers haue thought good to take upon us the dispose of all landes within our said boundes soe yt wch wee lay out for A house Lott shall at all tymes from tyme to tyme here after continue to be A house lott and but one dwelling house shall be builded vpon it, and those lotts yt wee lay out for plantinge lotts shall not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter be made house lotts whereby more Inhabitants might be received into our said Plantacon to the ouer charge-

ing of Commons and the Impoverishinge of the towne, and yt alsoe what is layed out for commons shall continue commons and noe man shall presume to Incroach vpon it not so much as A handes breadth. and what soever we lay out for farmes shall so remaine for after tyme, and ye disposall of all such lands soe layed out shall be at all tymes and from tyme to tyme hereafter at the will and pleasure of vs, the vndertakers, or executors, administrators and assigns [3 lines gone] and alsoe, who soever selleth his Accommodations in the towne shall sell house lott and plantinge lote or lotts and meadow Intirely and if hee sel his farme he shall not deuide it but sell it together, viz: his ffarme Intirely and his Accommodations in ye Towne Intirely. Moreouer whosoever cometh in by vs shall hould himselfe satisfyed with four Achres to an house lott and twelve achres to a plantinge lott and soe much meddow and vpland as may make his Accommodations ffifty achres, except wee, the said undertakers, shall see cause to Inlarge that proportion by A farme or otherwise. ffurthermore noe person nor persons whasoeur shall challenge or claime any proper Interest in seas, rivers, creekes, or brooks howsoeuer bounding or passing through his grounds but ffreedom of fishing, fowling and nauigation shall be common to all within the bankes of the said waters whatsoeuer.

And whosoever shall fell any tree or trees in highwayes, is either to grubb them vp by the rootes or else to cut them smooth up even by the grounde, and take the tree or trees out of all such highways. And whosoever felleth any tree or trees in the commons shall either carry away the body or bodyes thereof with ye Aptnances or else sett or lay it up on heapes so as the pasture for chattel or passage for man or beaste may not have any Annoyance. Likewise noe person nor persons whatsoever shall fell or lopp or carry away any tree or trees, firewood or otherwise, off or from any lott or lotts whatsoeuer for as is the lande so shall ye Aptnances bee every mans owne peculiar property.

Neither shall any person make or use any highwayes, paths or otherwise ouer any persons howse lott, plantinge lott or meadow, but shall upon all occasions use the Alloued wayes layed out for yt end.

ffurthermore it is thought meete that if the said vndertakers make any Composition with any person or persons yt lay claime * * manifest his or their * * * in any part or parts in all * * of the place where god shall cause or direct us to beginne our Intended plantation * * * the[2 lines gone] And it come to pass yt wee the said undertakers shall either in our owne names or in the names of the Inhabitants In generall promise to pay or cause to be payed any somme or sommes of money, goods or chattell, fines or rates, or the like as may hereafter be thought meete proportionably

to what they Inioy and that then every person or persons Inhabitinge within the boundes of our plantation, being owners of land there, that they shall be contented and pleased to help to beare A share or shares from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter, of all such payments as may be required of vs, the forenamed vndertakers, or executors, Administrators or Assigns, and yt his or their subscribinge to these presents may be a sufficient declaration under all such persons handes, yt they doe Approue of all the premises here specified.

Lastly, wee the said undertakers testify by these presents in our admittinge of Inhabitants to our Intended plantacon that wee without any kinde of reservation, leave men ffree to choose and determine all causes and controuerseys, Arbitrary among themselves, And that whensoever it shall please the lord, and he shall see it goode to adde to vs such men as shall be fitt matter for A church, that then wee will in that thinge lay ourselues downe before ye constitutes there of either to be or not to bee receaued as members thereof according as they shall discerne the worke of god to be in our hearts.

Edward Howell,
Edmond Needham,
Josiah Stanborough,

Ye marke of
Edmond X ffarington
Job Sayre
Daniell How,

Henr. Walton,
mark of
Allen X Bread,

George Welbe,
Thomas Halsey,
William Harker

Vndertakers.

The mark of
Thomas -|- Newell
John ffarrington
the mark of
Richard O Odell (?)

Philip Kyrtland
Nathaniel Kirtland
Thomas ffarrington
Thom Terry

These are to giue notice that wee, the aforesaid company of vndertakers, doe fully and ffreely give our consentt that John Cooper shall and is admitted an vndertaker with the like full and lymited power with our selues in all cases yt may concerne our Plantacon.

Edward Howell,
The marke of Edmond X ffarrington,
Edmond Needham,
Thomas Halsey,
The marke of Allen X Bread,
Daniel How,
Henr. Walton,

APPENDIX II

A DECLARATION OF THE COMPANY

Know all men whome these presents may concerne yt whereas it is expressed in one Artickle that the power of disposinge of lands and Admission of Inhabitants into our plantation shall at all tymes remain in the hands of vs the said vndertakers to vs and our heirs forever, that our true intent and meaninge is that when our plantacon is layed out by those Appointed according to our Artickles and that there shall be a church gathered and constituted according to the minde of christ that then wee doe ffreely lay downe our power both of orderinge and disposeing of the plantacon and receiving of Inhabitants or any other thing that may tende to the good and welfare of ye place at the feete of Christ and his church, provided that they shall not doe anythinge contrary to the true meaneinge of the fformer Artickles.

ffurthermore whereas it is expressed in A fformer Artickle yt the lande of ye undertakers shall at all tymes remaine ffree from affording any helpe to builde meetinge house or making of bridge or bridges or mendinge of highwayes or the lyke during the tyme of their discontinuance from our Plantacon it is thought meete that it shall take place and stand in force but two yeares vnless there bee some goode reason given for it and then those shall have land only for the third year provided that within the third year they come back againe * * * ye 4th day of ye 4th * 16— [one line partly gone].

In Witness of these two Artickles foregoinge we have set to our handes.

The marke of
Edmond X ffarrington,
John Cooper,
Edmond Needham,
Henr. Walton,
Edward Howell,
Thomas Halsey,
Daniel How,
Thomas Sayre,

These are to give notice that wee the afore sayd vndertakers doe fully and freely give our consent that Mr. John Gosmere shall and is admitted an vndertaker with the like full and limited power with our selues in all cases yt Concerne our Plantacon.

Edward Howell,
Edmond Needham,
Henr. Walton
John Cooper,
William Harker,
Job Sayre,
The marke of
Allen X Bread,
Thomas Sayre,
The marke of
Edmond X ffarrington,
Thomas Halsey.

APPENDIX III

A PATTENT GRAUNTED FROM JAMES FFORREST &c TO SEVERALL PERSONS &c.

Know all men whome this present wryting may concerne that I JAMES FFORREST of LONG ISLAND Gent Deputy to ye Rt: Honble ye EARL OF STARLING Secretary for ye Kingdome of SCOTLAND doe by these presents in ye name & behalfe of ye said Earle, & in myne oune name also as his Deputy as it doth or may anyway concerne myself give and graunt free leaue & liberty to DANIELL HOW, JOB SAYER, GEORGE WILKS, & WILLM HARKER togethr wth their Associates to sitt downe upon LONG ISLAND aforesaid there to possesse improve & injoy Eight myles square of Land or so much as shall Conteyne ye said quantity not onely Uplandt but also wtsoever medow marish ground Harbours Ryvers & Creeks lye within ye bounds or lymitts of ye said Eight myles ye same & eury prticular thereof quietly & peaceably to possesse to them and their heires for ever wth out any disturbance, Lett or molestation from ye said Earle or any by his appointmt or procuremt for him or any of his, & that they are to take their Choice to sitt downe upon as best liketh them. And also that they and their Associates shall injoy as full & free liberty in all matters that doe or may concerne them or theirs or that may conduce to ye good & comfort of them and theirs both in Church ordr & Civill Governmt Togethr wth all othr easemts conveniencyes & accommodations whatsoever wch ye said place doth or may afford answerable to what other Plantations enjoye in MASSACHUSETTS BAY, But inasmuch as it hath pleased our Royall Kinge to giue & graunt ye pattent of LONG ISLAND to the aforesaid Earle In consideration thereof it is agreed that ye trade with ye Indians shall remaine to ye said EARLE OF STARLING to dispose of from tyme to tyme & at all tymes as best liketh him Onely the aforesaid DANIELL HOW & his Copartners shall have liberty to make choyce of one man amongst them that shall fully trade with ye Indians in their behalfe for any victualls with in theire owne plantations but not for Wampom, And if any of the aforesaid persons or any for them shall secretly trade with ye Indians for Wampom whether directly or indirectly without leave or lycense from ye sd Earl or his Assignes ye said person or persons so offending shall pay for every fathome of Wampom, so Traded, to ye said Earle or his assignes ye sume of twenty shillings Further it is agreed upon That whatsoever shall be thought meet by ye Rt Worpt. JNO WINTHROP Esqr. Governor of ye MASSACHUSETTS BAY to be given to ye EARLE OF

STARLING in way of acknowledgmt as ye Patentee of ye place shall be duely & truely paid Furthermore it is agreed upon that no man shall by vertue of any guift or purchase lay any clayme to any Land lying wth in ye compasse of ye Eight Myles beforementioned but onely the aforesaid Inhabitants shall make purchase (in their owne names at their own leasure from any Indian that Inhabitt or have Lawfull right to any of th' aforesaid Land) all or any parte thereof & thereby assure it to themselves and their heires as their Inheritance for ever. In witnes whereof we have hereunto sett or hands & seale ye 17th day of Aprill 1640.

Memorandm, that ye true meaning of Mr. FFORREST is that whereas he hath formerly purchased certaine Land in LONG ISLAND for ye EARLE OF STARLING or himselfe that he doth by theise prsents fully release all clayme & Interest in ye Lands aboue mentioned or persons that shall sit downe upon it with all Title to Governmt whether in Church or in Comon wealth, All wch is to be clearly & fully drawne upon according to ye true meaning of this Agreemt when things shall be settled & concluded by ye Rt Worpt JOHN WINTHROP abouementioned.

Signed James Forrest. [Seale]

Sealed & Delivered in the prsence of Theop: Eaton, Jno Davenport,

A True Copy pr me Henry Pierson Registr

GOVERNOR WINTHROP'S JUDGMENT OF YE PRCEDING WRYTING

I JOHN WINTHROP with in named having seriously considered of that within this wryting is referred to my determynation although I am very unwilling to to take it upon me & as unfitt, also ye rather being to seek of any Rule or approved President to guide me herein yet being called hereunto I shall expresse wt I conceiue to be equall upon ye Considerations here ensuing (viz't) The Land wth in graunted being a mere Wildernesse & ye natives of ye place prtending some Interest wch ye Planters must purchase & they might have had long enough Gratis (& as Convenient) in ye MASSACHUSETTS or othr of ye Colonyes with ye liberty to trade with ye Indians (wch they are here debarred from) & for that they had possest & improved this place before any Actuall clayme made thereunto by ye Rt. Honble ye EARLE of STARLINGE, or had any notice of his Lopps Pattents, And Whereas his Lopp (considerate I suppose of ye prmisses) requires nothing of them but in way of acknowledgmt of his Interest I doe hereupon Concerne & do accordingly (so farre as power is given me) ordr & sett downe that ye Inhabitants of ye Tract of Land within Mentioned on ye Plantation now called SOUTH-HAMPTON upon LONG ISLAND & their successors for ever shall pay yearely to ye said EARL of

STARLING his heires or Assignes upon ye last day of Septembr at SOUTH HAMPTON aforesaid fower Bushells of ye best Indian Corne there growing or ye value of so much in full satisfaction of all Rents & service (the fifth Parte of Gould & Sylver are to ye Kings Matie reserued alwayes excepted) In Testimonye Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand Dated ye 20th of Octobr 1641.

Signed John Winthrop.

A true copy pr me Henry Pierson, Register.
Recorded for Southampton.

APPENDIX IV

CONVEYANCE OF LANDS ON LONG ISLAND BY JAMES FARRET DEPUTY OF THE EARL OF STERLING

Know all men whom this present writing may concern that I, James Farret of Long Island Gent: Deputy to the Right Hon'ble the Earle of Stirling Secretarie for the Kingdom of Scotland do by these presents in the name and behalf of the said Earle of Stirling and in my own name as doth or may concerne myself give up all Rights, Titles, Claims and Demands of and from all Patent Right, of all those lands lying and being bounded between Peacooeck and the eastermost point of long Island with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea with all lands and premises contained within the said limits, excepting those lands already granted unto any person by me, the said Farrett under my hand and seale unto Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayer, and their associates heires and successors both now and for ever against the claymes of any person or persons whatsoever clayming by from or under the said Earle of Starling, and do in His Lops name and in my own name as it doth concerne myself in consideration of Barge Hire besides they being drove off by the Dutch from the place where they were by me planted to their great damage by and with a competent summe of money in hand paid before the sealing and delivering of these presents all amounting unto four hundred pounds sterl'g the Receipt thereof and of every part thereof I acknowledge by these presents, doe acquit discharge and exonerate the said Edward Howell Daniel How Job Sayer and their associates Heires and successors for ever giving up unto the said parties Heires successors as absolute a right title and propriety as the said Earle received of the Corporation for new England incorporated by King James, the eighteenth year of

His Reign over England Scotland France and Ireland And that I the said James Farrett having myself full power to make over the Patent all or part in his Lops name and for his Lops use by vertue of my letters of Attorney bearing date 1637 by vertue of which Agencie I have made a sale of the same for his Lops use received the summe aforesaid of the said Edward Howell Daniel How Job Sayer and their Associates and that the same parties Heires and successors have as absolute power to erect wholesome laws and ordinances among themselves as the Earle of Starling had conveyed to him by the Corporation aforesaid, the said Edward Howell Daniell Howe Job Sayer and Successors owing Allegiance to the Crown of England and paying the fifth part of gold and silver ore to His Majesty with what Royalties belongeth to the said Corporation their Heires and Successors shall be likewise paid upon demand as is exprest in his Lops Patent. Lastly I promise in His Lops name that his Lop His Heires and successors shall maintaine the said Edward Howell Daniel Howe Job Sayer their Heires and successors in the peaceable enjoyment of the premises against all persons whatsoever In witnesse hereof I have hereunto set my hand and scale the 12th of June 1639.*

James Farrett
Witnesse Mathew Sunderland.
Rob't Sinckley
marke
Thom: T Cooper
his

A true Copie compared
Henry Pearson, Reg'r
May the 6th 1671.

FARRET'S CONFIRMATION JULY 7th 1640

Memorandum: It is agreed upon between James ffarret agent, and Edward Howell, John Gosmer, Edmund ffarrington, Daniel Howe, Thomas Halsey, Edmund Needham, Allen Breed, Thomas Sayre, Henry Walton, George Welby, William Harker and Job Sayre: that whereupon it is agreed upon in a covenant passed between us touching the extent of a plantacon in Long Island, that the aforesaid Mr. Edward Howell and his copartners shall enjoy eight miles square of land or so much as the said eight miles shall containe, and that now lie in said bounds being layed out and agreed upon: It is to begin at a place westward from Shinnecock entitled the name of the place where the Indians drawe over their cannoes out of the north bay over to the south side of the island, and from there to run along that neck of land eastward the whole breadth between the bays aforesaid to the easterly end of an Island or neck of land lying over against the Island commonly known by the name of Mr. ffarret's Island. To enjoy all and every parte there of according as

*Date should be 1640, but is given 1639 in the London copy.

yt is expressed in our agreement elsewhere, with that Island or neck lying over against Mr. ffarret's Island formerly expressed.

James Farret.

Thomas Dexter } Witnesses
Richard Walker }

APPENDIX V

LORD STERLING'S CONFIRMATION OF THE SALE OF LONG ISLAND

I William Earle of Sterline doe make knowne to all men to whom it doth or may concerne, that whereas James Farret Gent: my lawfull Agent upon Long Island &c in America hath disposed by sale of divers lands in my name and for my use upon the said Island and Islands adjacent within my pattent according to the power given him by myselfe Aprill 1637, unto Edward Howell, Daniel Howe, and their heires and successours for ever as from Peaconnet to ye eastermost poynte of ye said Long Island; and unto John Thomas and Edward Farington and successively to the longestliver of them and to his heires and assignes for ever; and unto Mathew Sunderland and his heires and assignes for ever; I say whatsoever bargaine contract and conclusion the above named parties (for themselves heires and assignes for ever) have made w'th Mr. Faret, according to the custome of New England, I the said Wm. Earle of Sterline ratifie and hold of value in law; and doe upon the request of my said Agent James Faret by these presentes bind myselfe heires and assignes to doe any further act or thing whereby or wherewith ye titles of ye above named parties (vizt) Howell, How, Farringtones, Sunderland and their heires and successo'rs for ever, may be strengthened, w'ch they have under the hand and seale of my foresaid Agent James Farret, of w'ch I am by him fully satisfied; and that he hath in full satisfaction for the said lands for my use received a competent sum of money, in consideracon of w'ch money I doe acquit all right, title, interest and demand of and to ye sd lands and patent right for ever. Witness my hand and seale this twentieth day of August, one thousand six hundred thirty nine.*

(Signed) Sterline.

In the presence of } James Ramsey
} John Johnson

Vera Copia.

*See note on date, Appendix IV.

APPENDIX VI

INDIAN DEED

This indenture, made the 13th day of December, Anno Dom. 1640, betweene Pomatuck, Mandush, Mocomanto, Pathemanto, Wybbenett, Wainmenowog, Heden, Watemexoted, Checkepuchat, the natiue Inhabitants & true owners of the eastern pt of the Long Island, on the one part, and Mr. John Gosmer, Edward Howell, Daniell How, Edward Needham, Thomas Halsey, John Cooper, Thomas Sayre, Edward ffarrington, Job Sayre, George Welbee, Allen Breade, Will'm Harker, Henry Walton, on the other part, witnesseth that the sayed Indians for due consideration of sixteene coats already received, and alsoe three score bushells of indian corne to bee payed vpon lawfull demand the last of September, which shall be in the yeare 1641, & further in consideration that the above named English shall defend vs the sayed Indians from the uniust violence of whatever Indians shall illegally assaile vs, doe absolutely & for ever give & grant & by these presents doe acknowledge ourselues, to have giuen & granted to the partyes above mentioned, without any fraude, guile, mentall reservation or equivocation to them & theire heires & successors for ever, all the lands, woods, waters, water courses, easements, proffits, & emoluments thence arisinge what soeuer from the place comonly knowne by the place where the Indians hayle over their cannoes out of the North bay to the south side of the Island, from thence to possess all the lands lying eastward between the foresaid bounds by water, to wit, all the lands pertaining to the parteyes aforesaid, as alsoe all the old ground formerly planted lying eastward from the first creek at the westmore end of Shinecock plaine, To have and to hold forever without any claime or challenge of the least title, interest or propriety whatsoever of vs the sayd Indians or our heyres or successors or any others by our leave, appointment license counsel or authority whatsoever, all the land bounded as is above said. In full testimonie of this our absolute bargaine, contract & grant indented & in full & complete satisfaction & establishment of this our act & deed of passing over all our title and interest in the premises, with all emoluments & profits thereto appertaining or any wise belonging from sea or land within our limitts above specified without all guile wee have set to our hands the day and yeare above sayd.

Memorand. Before the subscribing of this present writing it is agreed that the Indians aboue named shall haue libertie to break

vp ground for theire vse to the westward of the creek afore mentioned on the west side of Shinecock plaine.

Witnesses of the deliverie
& subscribinge this writing.
Abraham Pierson,
Edward Stephenson,
Robert Terry,
Joseph Howe,
Thomas Whitehone,
Joshua Griffiths,
William Howe.

Manatacut, X his mark,
Mandush, X his mark,
Wybenet, X his mark,
Howes, X his mark,
Secommecock, X
Mocomanto, X
these in the name of the rest.

ENDORSEMENTS ON BACK OF INDIAN DEED

November the 24th, 1686.

This day Apeared before me Llift. Collonll John Youngs, Esq. one of his Majesties Justices of the peace, eleven of the Chiefs of the Indians of Shinecock, namely: Pungamo, Sachem who is son and heire to the within subscribed Mandush, and quaquashawg, John man, Cobil, asport, palamcowet, wahambahaw, wiackhance, Suretrust Saspan Ahickock, five whereof being old men, Did declare before me as followeth (viz) that the aforesaid Mandush Sachem and true proprietor with these Indians with him subscribed to ye within written Deed, with ye full consent of the Rest of the Indians of Shinecock & did according to this Deed as within written sell and alienate the said lands to the English therein named and did alsoe declare that upon theire certaine knowledge they knew that the within said payment for the said lands was by the said English made to the said Indians according to covenant as within expressed, to their content, and that all the forenamed Indians Did this day unanimously Acknouledge and consent unto the within written Deed according to the true Intent thereof as atest my hand the day and year aforesaid.

John Youngs.

We namely Pungamo Gice Mamanamon Indian Sachems of Shinecock by and with ye consent of our people doe hereby acknowledge that ye within Written deed of sale made by our fathers and predecessors is a just and honest conveyance of ye lands within mentioned accordinge to ye true Intente and meaning thereof as is therein bounded and expressed, and for the full confirmation of ye premises We the afore named Indians Sachems by and with the consent of our people and In there behalfe as well as for our selues and ours and their heires and sucksessors doe by these presents Ratify and Confirm the within written Deeds with all the premises therein contained to ye associates their heires and sucksessors of ye purchasers of said land within mentioned. In testi-

mony whereof we the said Indian Sachems have Set to our hands and Seals In Southampton this Sixteenth of August In the yeare our Lord 1703.

Pomguamo his X mark Sachem
Chice his X mark Sachem
Mahman Am his O mark Sachem

Signed Sealed and delivered
in Presence of
Stephen Bowyer
Arthur Tority
Benjamin Marshall

August 16th then appeared before me the Subscribed Pomguamo Chice Mahman am Indian Sachems and did acknowledge this aboue Confirmation to be theire free and voluntary act and deed.

Test, John Wheeler, justice.

INDIAN DEED OF AUGUST 16th 1703

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall Com: Know yea that Pomquamo Chice and Mahanum Indian Sachems of ye plantation of Indians Comonly known by ye name of Shinicok By and with ye consent of ye Rest of theiré people for Divers good causes them there unto moveing as also for ye sum of twenty pounds curant money of ye province of new york to them in hand paid by ye trustees of ye Comanallity of ye town of Southampton, wherewith ye said pomquamo Chice and mahanaman Indian Sachems above sd acknowledge them [selves] ffully satisfied contented and paid, hath given granted Remised Released and forever quit clamed, and by these presents for themselves their people their heirs and successors doth fully clearly and absolutely give grant Remise Release and for ever Quit Claim unto ye said trustees namely Elnathan Topping Ioseph ffordham Ioseph peirson Abraham Howell Ieckamiah Scott Iosiah Howell Daniel Halsey Thomas Stephens Ioseph Howell gershum Culver Iohn malbie and Hezekiah Howell of ye comonalliy of ye town of Southampton and their associates their heirs and sucksesers forever, in their full and peasable possession and seaseing, for all such Right, Estate, title, Interest and Demand whatsoever, as they ye said pomgomo Chice and Mahanaman and their people had or out to have of in or to all that tracte of Land of ye township of Southampton situate Lying and being upon ye southward branch and towards ye eastward end of ye Island of Nassau butted and bounded south with ye mane otion: on ye north by ye bay and peconick grat River which Devides ye two branches of said Island, and Eastward by a line Running from ye most eastward pint of hoggneck across ye said branch of ye said Island to and by a stake upon winescutt plain,

to ye aforesaid salt or mane otion or sea, being ye bounds between ye town of East Hampton and Southampton, and westwardly from an Inlett out of ye sea or mane otion Comonly Known by ye name of Copsoage gut, into ye south bay Running Northerly up Seatuck River to ye marked bounds tree of ye said towneship of Southampton standing upon ye west side of ye mane branch of said Seatuck River, and from said tree extending northerly to peconick grate River aforesaid, together with all and singular ye Libertyes and privileges and advantages whatsoever to ye said tracte of Land and town ship, with all beaches pints medows marshes swamps Rivers brooks coves ponds of water timber and stones belonging or in any maner of wise appertaining to ye said tracte of Land or township as above bounded and all that therein is contained or in any maner of wise comprehended To Have And To Hold to them ye said trustees theire associates their heirs and sucksesers, with their and every of their appurtenances to ye only proper use benefit and behoofe of each particular Inhabitant of said township according to their Respective appropriated Rights, and ye undivided Land to ye proprietors according to their severall Rights and proportions in said township and to their heirs and assigns forever, so that neither they ye said Pomgomo Chice and mahamanan their people nor any of their heirs and sucksessers nor any other person or persons for them or any of them or in their or any of their names right or stead of any of them shall or will by any way or meanes hereafter Claime Chaleng or Demand any Estate Right title or intrist In or to ye premises or any part or parcel thereof, but from all and every action Right title or interest and Demand of in or to ye premises or any part or parcel thereof they and every of them shall be utterly Bared forever by these presents, and in full Confirmation hereof that ye said Pomgomo Chice and mahamanan and many others of their people have hereunto set their hands and seales. In Southampton aforesaid this sixteenth Day of August Annoye Domie 1703. Signed sealed and delivered in ye presence of us

Stephen Boyer
Arthur Davis
Benjamen Marshall

his
POMGUMO X SACHEM
mark

his
CHICE X SACHEM
mark

his
MAHANUM X SACHEM
mark

his
Tomon X Indian
mark

his
Isaac X Indian
mark

his
Obadiah X Indian
mark

his
ned X Indian
mark

his
Wegan X Indian
mark

his
Wackwana X Indian
mark

his
Iudas X Indian
mark

his
Benquam X
mark

his
Nahanawas X India
mark

his
Toby X Indian
mark

his
Achigan X Indian
mark

his
Longatuck X Indian
mark

his
quatagaboge X Indian
mark

Acknowledged before Iohn Wheeler Iustice

Iohnman X Indian
Wollwith X Indian
Titus X Indian
Aspoit X Indian
Connady X Indian
Enoshott X Indian
masquamboin X Indian
willsonasbouck X Indian
Couchiack X Indian
negion X Indian
manchatice X Indian
Aquaquank X Indian
Naspausick X Indian
Frank X Indian
Arther X Indian
Wombon X Indian
Angguano X Indian
Redheaded Will X Indian
quemitt X Indian
Nodian X Indian
Wamp Dick X Indian

ye signing and sealing of ye 22 Indians as above was done on ye 21 day of August 1703 in ye presence of

Stephen Boyer
Arthur Davis

Wee namely giangonhut Sachem of unckachohok and Sumono his sister wife of Pongomo Sachem within subscribed belonging to Shinecock, doe hereby acknowledge and declare ye Right title and Interest of all ye Land eastward of Setuck, and betwixt peconeck and ye north Bay, and ye south sea or mane otion according to ye bounds of ye town ship of Southampton as in ye within Ritten Deed of Release is mentioned and exprest, to Reside In and of Right doth belong unto Pomgomo, Chice and mamhamamon Indian Sachems within subscrbed and their people belonging to Shinnecock, and therefore wee ye sd Wiangonhot and my sister Sumono wife of Pomgomo aforesaid for Divers good causes as also for ye sum of five pounds In hand Received have hereby remised Released and for ever quit claimed and by these presents for ourselves and our heirs

& sucksessers fully clearly and absolutely Remise Release and forever quit claim unto ye within mentioned trustees of ye Comonalty of ye town of Southampton aforesaid and their asosiates their heirs and sucksessers in their full and peaceable possession and seazeing all such Right estate title Interest and Demand what soever as they ye said Wiangonhot and Summono his sister had or ought to have of in or to, all ye tracte of land or towneship mentioned in ye within Deed of Release, so that neither ye said Wiangonhot and his sister Sumono nor their heirs nor any other person or persons for him or them, in his or their names, or in ye name of Right or sted of any of them shall or will by any way or means hereafter have clame chalenge or Demand any Right title or Interest of in or to ye premises, or any parte or parcel thereof they and every of them shall be utterly excluded and barred forever by these presents. In witness whereof wee have hereunto sett our hands and seales In Southampton this 16th day of August in ye yeare of our Lord Annoque Domini 1703.

his
WIANGONHUT O SACHEM
mark

her
SUMONO X SUNK SQUA
mark

On ye said 16 day of August 1703 ye subscribed Wiangonhut and Sumono sunk squa appeared before me and did acknowledge this instrument to be their ffree and voluntary act and deed.

Test Iohn Wheeler Iustice

Signed sealed and delivered
in ye presence of us
Stephen Boyer
Arthur Davis
Benjamin Marshall

A true copy Test Christopher ffoster Clerk

Wee namely Pomguamo Chice Mahmanum Indian Sachems in ye presence and behalfe of ye Rest of our people Doe hereby acknowledge to have Received ye sum of twenty pounds currant money of new york, of and from ye trustees of ye Comonalty of Southampton which said sum of twenty pounds Wee acknowledge to be in full satisfaction of ye said sum mentioned In our Deed of Release unto ye said trustees and their associates, bearing Date ye sixteenth day of August one thousand seven hundred and three, as

witness our hands in Southampton this twenty first day of August 1703.

Signed and delivered
in the presence of
Stephen Boyer
Arthur Davis.

his mark
POMQUAMO X INDIAN SACHEM
his mark
CHICE X INDIAN SACHEM
his mark
MAHMANUM X INDIAN SACHEM

A true copy Test Christopher ffoster Clerk

S. T. R. Vol. II pp. 176-180.

APPENDIX VII

A COPPIE OF Ye COMBYNATION OF SOUTHAMPTON Wth HARFORD.

(From 'Towns & Lands,' Vol. I. Doc. No. 7.)

PUBLIC RECORDS OF CONNECTICUT

1636-65

I

Page 566

Whereas formerly sume Ouerturs haue by letters paste betwixt sum deputed by the Jurissdiction of Conectecote and others, of ye plantation of Southampton vpon Long Iland, concerning vnion into one boddy and gouernment, wherby ye said Towne might be interested in ye general combination of ye vnited Collonies, for prossecution and issuing wherof, Edward Hopkins & John Haines being authorised wth power from ye Generall Corte for ye Jurisdiction of Conecticute, & Edward Howell, John Gosmore and John More deputed by ye Towne of Southampton, It was by the said parties concluded & agreed, And ye said Towne of Southampton doe by their said deputies, for themselues and their successors, assotiate and joyne themselues to ye Jurisdiction of Conecticote, to be subiect to al the lawes there established, according to ye word of God and right reason, wth such exceptions & limmitations as are hereafter expressed.

The Towne of Southampton, by reson of ther passage by sea being vnder more difficulties and vncertainties of repayreing to ye seueral Corts held for ye Jurisdiction of Conectecote vpon ye mayne land, wherby they may be constrained to be absent both at ye times of election of Magistrats and other ocations, wch may

proue p'judicial to them; for p'venting whereof, it is agreed, yt for ye p'sent vntil more plantations be settled neere to ye Towne of Southampton wch may be helpful each to other in publike occations, (and yt by mutual agrement betwixt ye said Towne and ye Generall Corte for ye Jurisdiction of Conectecote it be otherwise ordered,) there shalbe yearly chosen two Magistrats inhabbiting wthn ye said Towne or liberties of Southampton, who shal haue ye same power wth ye P'ticuler Courts vpon ye Riuer of Conectecote, though no other Magistrats of ye Jurisdiction be p'sent, for ye Administration of Justice and other ocations wch may concerne the welfare of ye said Towne, offences only wch concerne life excepted, or limbe, wch always shalbe tryed by a Courte of Magistrats to be held at ye Riuers mouth, wch said Magistrats for ye Towne aforesaid, shalbe chosen in manner following:

The Towne of Southampton, by ye freemen thereof shall yerely p'sent to sume Generall Courte for ye Jurisdiction of Conectecote or to ye Gouerner thereof, befor ye Court of Election, wch is ye second Thursday in Aprill, the names of three of their members of their said Towne, and such as are freemen thereof, whome they nominate for Magistrats the yeare ensuing, out of wch ye Generall Courte for ye Jurisdiction shall chouse two, who vpon oath taken before one or both of ye Magistrats for ye p'cedent yeare at Southampton, for ye due execution of their place, shal haue as ful power to proceede therin as if they had beene sworne before ye Gouernor at Conectecote. It is also provided yt ye freemen of ye said Towne of Southampton, shal haue libertie to voat in ye Courts of Election for ye Jurisdiction of Conectecote, in regard of ye distance of ye place, by proxie. But in case the Towne of Southampton shal, by any extreordinarie hand of Providence, be hindred from sending ye names of ye three p'sons to be in Election of Magistrats, vnto ye Generall Court in Aprill, or hauing sent, ye same doe miscarrie, it is in such case then prouided & agreed, yt ye two Magistrats for ye precedent yeare shal supply ye place vntill ye next Generall Court for election.

It (is) agreed and concluded, yt if vpon vewe of such orders as are alreddy established by ye General Court for ye Jurisdiction of Conectecoate, there be found any difference therin from such as are also for ye present settled in ye Towne of Southampton, the said Towne shal haue libertie to regulate themselues acording as may be most sutable to their owne comforts and conueniences in their own judgment, provided those orders made by them concerne themselues only and intrence not vpon ye interests of others or ye Generall Combination of ye vnited Collonies, and are not cross to ye rule of riteousness. The like powre is also reserued vnto them-

selues for the future, for making of such orders as may concerne their Towne ocations.

It is agreed & concluded, yt if any party find himselfe agreved by any sentence or judgment passed by ye Magistrats, residing at Southampton, he may appeale to sum p'ticuler or General Court vpon (the) Riuer, p'vided he put in securitie to ye satisfaction of one or both of ye Magistrates at Southampton spedily to prosecute his said appeale, and to answer such costs and dammages as shalbe thought meete by ye Court to which he appeals, in case there be found no just cause for his appeale.

It is agreed & concluded, yt ye said Towne of Southampton shal only beare their owne charges in such Fortifications as are necessarie for their owne defence, maintaining their owne officers and al other things that concerne themselues, not being lyable to be taxed for fortificationa or other expences yt only apertaine to the plantations vpon the Riuer, or elswheare. But in such expences as are of mutuall & common concernement, both ye one and the other shal beare an equall share in such proportion as is agreed by the vnited Collonies, vizt. according to the number of males in each plantation, from 16 to 60 years of age.

THE OATH TO BE TAKEN AT SOUTHAMPTON

I, A. B. being an inhabitant of Southampton, by ye P'vidence of God, combined wth ye Jurisdiction of Conectecote, doe acknowledg myself to be subiect to ye Gouernment therof & do sweare by the greate and dreadfull name of the euerliuing God to be true & faithfull to the same, and to submit both my person & estate thereunto, acording to al the wholesum lawes and orders yt are or hereafter shalbe made and established by lawful Authority, wth such limmitations & exceptions as are expressed in ye Combynation of this Towne wth ye aforesaid Jurisdiction, & that I wil nether plot nor practice any euil against ye same, nor consent to any that shal so doe, but wil timely discouer it to lawful authority there established; and yt I wil as I am in duty bound maintaine the honner of the same and of ye lawfull Magistrats thereof, promoteing ye publike good of it, whilst I shal continue an Inhabbitant there; & whensoeuer I shal giue my voate or suffrage touching any matter wch concerns this Common Wealth, bein cald therunto, I wil giue it as in my conscience I shal judg may conduce to ye best good of ye same, wthout respect (of) p'sons, or fauor of any man; soe help me God in ye Lord Jesus Christ.

The forementioned agreements wear concluded ye day & yeare aboue written, betwene ye parties aboue mentioned in behalf of ye Jurisdiction of Conectecott and ye Towne of Southampton, wth refference to ye aprobation of ye Commissioners for ye vnited

Collonies, wch being obtayned the said agreements are to be atended and obserued, according to ye true intent and purpose thereof, or otherwise to be voyde and of noe effect; and in testimonie thereof haue interchangably ( )put to their hands.

(Endorsed in the hand writing of Secretary Clark.) A coppy of ye Combination with Southampton

APPENDIX VIII.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE TOWN OF SOUTHAMPTON AND THE REV. MR. FORDHAM.

The agreement betweene the towne of Southampton and the well beloved servant of the lord Mr. Fordham, concerneing his anuall mayntanance for his labor in ye worke of the lord amongst us, first wee the present inhabitants do ingage ourselves to paye in current country paye as it passeth at a common rate three score poundes for this present yere to beginne the first day of this present April 1649, and to make our payments half yearely by equall portions. ffurthermore for the yeares to come and for all & euery yeare god shall be pleased to continue Mr. ffordham amongst vs after April 1659, from the daye of ye revolution of the first year aboue mentioned, it is fully agreed and hereby confirmed that the said yearly mayntanance shall be fourscore pounds, per annum to be levied vpon euery man according to their severall possessions of landes in our plantation of Southampton, & the bounds thereof. Lastly if fforty lotts shall not be ffilled that then proportionable abatement of ye said four score pounds is to be made according to the number that is deficient, in consideration where of Mr. ffordham's owne accommodations are not to be liable to pay any part of his yearly mayntanance nor yet any of his estate if the Towne shall see cause to alter the waye of payment as concerning ye ministry, This agreement was consented vnto by all the inhabitants, & by them appoynted to be recorded in the towne booke, to be established in the behalf of the whole towne.

Southampton Town Records.
Vol. I, p. 56-7.

APPENDIX IX.

DOCUMENTS CONCERNING ANDROS PATENT

1

Southampton Sept. 28th, 1676.

Hon-ble S'r.

Wee the subscribed the p'r'sent Constable & Overseers of this Towne hereby present to you our humble service etc. Wee have had some Intelligence by Mr. Justice Arnold very lately, That it is your hon'rs pleasure, our Towne and Southold should send vp against the next Court of Assizes the reasons, why we take not out a Patent for our lands as some other plantations in this Jurisdiction have done: Sr. wee allways are and shall bee most cheerfully willing and ready to render you duty and the best satisfaction whereof wee are capable. But in reference to ye p'r'missed occasion being straightened by tyme we are bold to present yo'u here inclosed a Just coppy of our reasons, which sometime vpon like Injunction our Towne & the Towne of Southold sent to Coll. Francis Lovelace, Esq're then Govern'r, whoe (for aught wee know) accepted them, as wee hope yo'r Hon-r will: Soe humbly Craving yo-r p-r-don with our constant and sincere desire of your happines we rest

Sr Your servants

Joseph Rayner,
Edward Howell.
John Jaggar.
Francis Sayer, John Foster.

2

It hath pleased yo'r hon'r to require of vs the Inhabitants of Southampton to receive a patent from you for our lands w'ch wee have long possessed, and alsoe to Demand of vs the reasons of our delay: Our reasons, some of them, are these:

1. Because wee apprehend that wee have a just & lawfull right and title to our land already without such a pattent ffor at our owne cost and charge (and not at any others) wee transported ourselves into these forraine parts, and here purchased our lands wee now possess of the Natives the then proper owners of them and that by the approbation of the Lord Sterlings Agent. And alsoe have with long and hard labour subdued parte of these lands with the perill of our lives especially in those times, when wee were few in number, but ye heathen numerous.

2. Wee have possessed our lands (some of vs) about the space of thirty yeares without any man laying claime to them which is Esteemed a matter of some weight in law.

3. Because it seemeth a new and strang thing to vs that each Plantation on this Island should bee enjoyned to take a pattent for their lands: wee never heard of any such practice in England, or in any of his Ma'ties Dominions, that every Towne or Parish is enjoyned a pattent: although ye English vnder the Dutch Governm't have had their land-briefs.

4. We apprehend That where Pattents are made vse of the Termes and Conditions are expressed betweene him whoe grants and them to whome the grant is made, But it doth not seem to vs, to bee soe in the Pattents here imposed. But persons are vpon vncertainetiés and at the Will of theire Lords, to make such acknowledgments and payments from time to time as seemeth good to him to appoynt, soe that men know not what to looke for or trust vnto.

5. Lastly, wee conceive that the Proclamation made by his Ma'ties Comm'rs here in the yeare 64 assure vs of as much, if not more then this Pattent will doe: the substance of w'ch Proclamation was this, That the people here should enjoy whatsoever Gods blessing and theire owne honnest labours had furnished them with. And after this Gov-r Nicolls gave vnder his hand that we should have equall privileges, freedome and Immunities (if not greater) as any of his Ma'ties Collonies in New England: the truth is (to speake plainely) wee cannot bee free to pass over our owne proper rights to our lands into other mens hands and put ourselves and successours into a state of Servitude, which if soe, whoe will pitty or helpe vs: But that wee may not bee further troublesome to yo-r hon-r at this time, wee humbly take our leave of you and rest ready to our abillities to render all such dues & duties as either the law of God or Nature binde vs to.

[NOTE:—The reasons given by Southold are word for word the same.]

3

Vpon reading of a letter & pap-rs from the Constables & overseers of Southton bearing date the 28th of Septbr. last & another without date (to the same Effect) from Southold, as Reasons for not complying with the Law in takeing out Grants, Patents or Confirmations for their Towns or Lande, The Law in 1664 & orders of Co-rt of Assizes in 1666 & 1670, relating thereunto being thereup read, The Co-rt give Judgm-t That the s-d Towns for their disobedience to Lawes have forfeited all their titles Rights & privileges to the lands in the s-d Townshipps & if they doe not by Monday fortnight next (being the 23d day of this instant month) send up the acknowledgm't of their past Default & Resolves & Desire to obey & fullfill the Law & the severall orders of the Co-rt of Assizes, for the taking out their Grants, Patents or Confirmations, as directed by Law, Then Execution to issue out by Authority of this C-rt for

the above forfeiture to the use of his Ma-ty without further delay.

All p-r-ticular p-r-sons concerned have like liberty granted them & shall be rec'd on their Application to have Confirmations or Grants for their p-r-ticular interests according to Law.

By Order of the Go: & Gen'll C'rt of Assizes.

The Go: doeth further grant to signify:

Any private p'r'son or p'r'sons, that cannot make their application w'th'n the time limited, giving in their Names & Desires to the Justice of the Peace shall have further seasonable time for their Complyance herein.

[October 5, 1676]. By Order of the Go:

4

Whereas the hon'ble Court of Assizes held at New York the 4th, 5th, &c Dayes of this Instant October Adjudged our Towne of Southampton to send up by the 23d Instant theire resolves to fullfill the law for takeing out patent or Confirmation for our properties Interrests & liberties wee the Subscribed the Constable and Overseers of ye sd Towne of Southampton In Obedience vnto our hon'ble and Esteemed Govern'r & the s'd Act of the Court of Assizes Doe in behalfe of our sd Towne hereby Depute our friends, Mr. Justice Topping and Capt. John Howell with all possible convenient speed to make address to his hon'r Our Govern'r for such s'd pattent or Confirmations. Also to present the Townes serviee to his hon'r & to crave his p'r'don whereinsoever ye Towne or ourselves have any way accidentally though not intentionally made Default. And since by devine Providence his hon'r is now in singular capacity to contribute to our Townes wellfare in respect of concernes both Civil Eclesiasticall, To beseech his hon'r that in both respects hee would please to bee propitious vnto vs in this so weighty concerne, since God only knowes, who may hereafter succeed him to Governe vs and our. Soe shall wee and ours have cause to bee ever most thankfull vnto him and to God for him, and to said Deputies for theire paines.

Francis Sayer
John Foster
Joseph Rayner
Edward Howell
John Jaggar

23d of October, 1676.

(Col. Docts. XIV pp. 722 et seq. Col. Mss. 25:173. 25:174. 25:176. 25:222).

APPENDIX X.

GOV. ANDROSS' PATENT

Edmund Andros, Esqr., Seigneur of Sausmarez, Lieut and Governo Gen'all under his Royall Highness James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c. of all his Territorys in America To all to whom these presents shall come sendeth Greeting: Whereas there is a certaine Towne in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called and knowne by the name of South Hampton, scituate, lying and being on the South side of the said Island, toward the Maine Sea, having a certaine Tract of Land, thereunto belonging, The Eastward Bounds whereof extend to a certaine place or plaine, called Wainscott, where the bounds are settled betwixt their Neighbours of the Towne of East Hampton, and them: Their Southern bounds being the Sea and so runs westward to a place called Seatuck, where a Stake was sett as their farthest extent that way: Then Crossing over the Island to the Northward to Peaconock great River (not contradicting the Agreement made between their Towne and the Towne of South Hold after their Tryall at the Court of Assizes) and so to run Eastwards alongst the north bounds to the Eastermost point of Hogg-Neck, over against Shelter Island: Including all the Necks of Land and Islands, within the afore described Bounds and Limits: Now for a Confirmation unto the present Freeholder, Inhabitants of the said Towne and precincts: Know Yee, That by vertue of his Ma'ties Letters Patents, and the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highness I have Ratifyed Confirmed and granted; and by these presents, do hereby Ratifie Confirme and grant, unto John Topping, Justice of the peace, Capt. John Howell, Thomas Halsey, Senior, Joseph Raynor, Constable, Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster and Francis Sayers Overseers; Lieut. Joseph ffordham, Henry Pierson, John Cooper, Ellis Cooke, Samuel Clarke, Richard Post and John Jennings, as Patentees, for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their Heires, Successors and Assignes, All the aforementioned Tract of Land, with the Necks and Islands within the said Bounds sett forth and described as aforesaid, Together with all Rivers, Lakes, waters Quarrys Wood land Plaines Meadows, pastures, Marshes, ffishing, Hawking Hunting and ffowling, and all other Proffits, Commodities, Emoluments and Hereditaments, to the said Towne, Tract of Land and premises, within the limits and bounds aforementioned described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining: To Have And To Hold, all and singular their said lands, hereditaments, and premises,

with their and every of their Appurtenances, and of every part and parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires Successors and Assignes to the proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires Successors and Assignes for ever, The Tenure of the said Land and premises, to bee according to the Custome of the Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in England, in free and Common Soccage and by fealty only, Provided allways notwithstanding that the extent of the Bounds before recited do in no way prejudice or infringe the particular propriety of any person or persons who have right by Patent or other Lawfull Clayme, to any part or parcell of Land or Tenements within the Limits aforesaid: only that all the Lands and Plantacons within the said Limits or Bounds, shall have relation to the Towne in Generall, for the well Government thereof: And if it it shall so happen that any part or parcell of the Lande within the bounds and Limits afore described be not already Purchased of the Indyans It may bee purchased (as occasion) according to Law, I do hereby likewise Confirme and graunt unto the said Patentees, and their Associates, their Heires, Successors and Assignees, All the privilidges and Immunityes belonging to a Towne within this Government: And that the place of their present Habitacon and abode shall continue and retaine the name of South Hampton, by which name and Stile, it shall bee distinguished and knowne, in all Bargaines and Sales Deeds, Records and writings— They the said Patentees and their Associates their Heires Successors and Assignes making Improvement on the said Lands, and Conforming themselves according to Law, And yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year, as an Acknowledgement, or Quit Rent, one fatt Lamb, unto such officer, or officers, there in Authority as shall bee Empowered to receive the same. Given under my hand and sealed with the Seale of the Province in New Yorke, the first day of November, in the Eight and twentieth yeare of his Ma'ties Reigne Annoq. Domini, one thousand, six hundred Seventy Six.

E. ANDROSS.

Examined by mee and Recorded
Mathias Nicolls, Secr.

Southampton Town Records
Vol. II. pp. 347-9.

APPENDIX XI.

PATENT OF GOV. DONGAN.

Thomas Dongan Capt. Generall Governor in Chiefe and Vice Admirall in and over the Province of New Yorke and Territoryes Depending thereon in America, &c, under his Majesty James the second By the grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland Defender of the faith &c. To all whom this shall come sendeth Greeting Whereas the Right Honorable Edmund Andross Eequire Seigneur of Suzrainte Lievt, and Governr, Genll, under his Royall Highs James Duke of yorke and Albany &c: now his present Majesty of all his Territoryes in America did by a certaine writeing or Patent under the seale of the Province bearing date the first day of November One thousand six hundred and seventy six grant Ratifye and confirme unto John Toping, Justice of the peace, Capt. John Howell, Thomas Halsey Senior Joseph Raynor Constable Edward Howell John Jagger John Foster and Francis Sayres Overseers Lievt. Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, John Cooper, Ellice Cooke Samuell Clarke Richard Post and John Jenings as Patentees for and in behalfe of themselves and their Associates the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the Towne of Southampton a certaine tract of Land lyeing and being scituate in the southside of Long Island in the Eastriding of Yorkshire towards the Maine sea the Eastward bounds where of extends to a certaine place or plaine called Wainscott where the bounds are settled betwixt their Neighbors of the Towne of Easthampton and them their southern bounds being the sea and so runns Westward to a place called Seatuck where a stake was sett at their furthest extent that way then crossing over the Island to the northward to Peaconock great river not contradicting the agreement made betweene their towne and the towne of southold after their tryall at the Court of Assizes and so to runn Eastward alongst their north bounds to the Easternmost part of Hoggenock over against shelter Island includeing all the necks of Land and Islands within the aforesaid described bounds and limitts together with all Rivers Lakes waters quarries Woodland plaines meadowes pastures marshes fishing hawking hunting and fowling and all other profitts Comodityes and hereditaments to the said Towne tract of Land and premisses within the Limitts and bounds aforemenconed described belonging or in any wise appertaineing To Have and To Hold all and singular the said Lands hereditaments and premisses with their and every of their appurtennces and of every part and parcell thereof to the said Patentees and their associates ther heires Successors and Assignes forever according to the tenure &

custome of the Manor of East Greenwich within the County of Kent in England in free an Comon Soccage and by fealty only Provided alwayes notwithstanding that the extent of the bounds before recited do nowayes prejudice or infringe the particular proprietyes of any person or persons who have right by Patent or other lawfull claime to any part or parcell of land or Tenements within the Limitts aforesaid only that all the Land and Plantacons within the said Limitts or bounds shall have relacon to the towne in Genll for the well government thereof And if it shall so happen that any part or parcell of the lands within the bounds and limitts aforedescribed be not already purchased of the Indyans it may be purchased (as occasion) according to law And moreover he the said Edmond Andross Lievt and Governr Genll as aforesaid did further grant and confirme unto the said Pattentees and their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes all the priviledges and Imunityes belonging to a towne within this Government and that the place of theire present habitacon & abode shall continue and retaine the name of Southampton by which name and stile it shall be distinguished and Knowne in all bargaines & sales Deeds, Records and writeings they the said Patentees and their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes makeing improvement on the said land and confirmeing themselves according to law and yielding and paying therefore yearly & every yeare as an acknowledgement or Quittrent on fat lamb unto such officer or officers as shall be impowered to receive the same as by said Patent Recorded in the Secretaryes Office relacon being thereunto had may more fully and at large appeare. And Whereas of Late some difference hath happened betweene the Inhabitants of said towne of Southampton and the Indyans adjacent to said towne concerning the bounds above specifyed and also that the clauses above expressed for constituting them a towne and giving them privileges and Immunityes are not sufficient in the law to convey to them such privileges & Imunityes as was designed to be given them And Whereas Major John Howell a ffreeholder and one of the Patentees of the aforesaid towne of Southampton by Order of the ffreeholders of the said towne hath made application unto me that I would confirm unto ye ffreeholders of said Town in a more full & ample manner all the abovecited tracts and parcells of land within the limitts and bounds aforesaid and finally determine the difference between the Indyans and the ffreeholders of the said towne of Southampton And also that I would Erect the said towne of Southampton within the Limitts and bounds aforesaid into one Township Now Know Yee That I the said Thomas Dongan By virtue of the power and authority to me derived from his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid and in pursuance of the same have examined the matter in variance between the ffreeholders of the said Towne of

Southampton and the Indyans and do finde that the ffreeholders of the Towne of Southampton aforesaid have lawfully purchased the lands within the Limitts and bounds aforesaid of the Indyans and have payd them therefore according to agreement so that all the Indyan right by virtue of said purchase is invested into the ffreeholders of the Towne of Southampton aforesaid and for and in consideracon of the quittrent hereinafter reserved and other good and lawfull consideracons me thereunto moveing Have Granted Ratifyed Released and Confirmed and by these presents do grant Ratifye Release and Confirme unto Major John Howell Thomas Hallsey Senior Edward Howell John Jagger John Foster Francis Sayres Joseph ffordham Henry Pearson Samuell Clarke Job Sayers William Barker Isaac Halsey ffreeholders & Inhabitants of Southampton heerin after erected and made one body Corporate and Politique and willed and determined to be called by the name of the trustees of the ffreeholders and comonalty of the Towne of Southampton and their Successors all the afore recited tracts & necks of land within the bounds and limitts aforesaid together with all and singular the houses Messuages Tenements buildings millnes millnedames fencings Inclosures gardens orchards fields pastures woods underwoods trees timber Comon of pattue feedings meadowes marshes swamps plaines Rivers Rivolets waters lakes ponds Brookes streames beaches Quarris mines mineralls Creeks harbours highwayes and Easements fishing hawking hunting and fowling (silver and gold mines Excepted) and all other franchizes profitts Comodityes and hereditaments whatsoever to the said tracts & neckes of land and premises belonging or in any wise appurtaneing or therewith all used occupyed accepted reputed or taken to belong or in anywayes to appertaine to all intents purposes and constructions whatsoever as also all and singular the rents arrearages of rents Issues and profitts of the said tract of land and premisses heretofore due and payable To Have And To Hold all the aforerecited tract and parcell of land and premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Major John Howell Thomas Hallsey Senior Edward Howell John Jagger John Foster Francis Sayers Joseph Fordham Henry Pierson Samuell Clarke Job Sayers William Barker Isaac Halsey ffreeholders and comonalty of the towne of Southampton and their Successors forever to and for the severall and Respective uses following and to no other use intent and purpose whatsoever That is to say as for and concerning all and singular the severall respective parcells of Land and meadow part of the granted premises in any wayes taken up and appropriated before the day of the date hereof unto the several and respective present ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said towne of Southampton by virtue of the aforerecited deed or Patent to the only

use benefite and behoofe of the said respective present ffreeholders and Inhabitants and to their severall and respective heires and Assignes forever And as for and concerning all and every such parcell or parcells tract or tracts of land Remainder of the Granted premises not yet taken up or appropriated to any particular person or persons by virtue of the aforerecited deed or Patent to the use benefite and behoofe of such as have been purchasers thereof and their heires and assigns forever in proporcon to their severall and respective purchases thereof made as tenants in Comon without any lett hindrance or molestation to be had or reserved upon pretence of joynt tenancy or survivorship anything contained herein to the contrary in any ways notwithstanding To Bee Holden of his said Majesty his heires and Successors in ffree and Comon Soccage according to the Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within his Majesty's Realme of England Yeilding rendering and paying therefore yearly and every yeare from henceforth unto our Sovereigne Lord the King his heires and Successors or to such Officer or Officers as shall be appointed to receive the same the sume of one lamb or the value thereof upon the five and twentieth day of march at New Yorke in full of all Rents or former reserved rents services acknowledgements and demands whatsoever And further By virtue of the power and authority to me the said Thomas Dongan as aforesaid given and in pursuance of the same and for the reasons and consideracons above recited I have willed determined declared and granted And by these presents do will determine declare and grant that the said Inhabitants and ffreeholders the ffreemen of Southampton aforesaid Comonly called by the name of the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the towne of Southampton or by whatever name or names they are called or named & their heires and Successors forever hence forward are and shall be one body Corporate and Politique in Deed and name by the name of the trusteess of the ffreeholders & comonalty of the towne of Southampton and them by the name of the Trustees of the ffreeholders and comonalty of the towne of Southampton one body corporate and Politique in Deed and name I have really and fully for his said Majesty his heires and Successors erected made ordained constituted and declared by these presents and that by the same name they have succession forever And that they and their Successors by the name of the Trustees of the ffreeholders and comonalty of the towne of Southampton be and shall be forever in future times persons able and Capable in law to have perceive receive and possesse not only all and singular the premises but other messuages lands Tenements Priviledges Jurisdictions franchizes and hereditaments of whatsoever kind or species they shall be to them and their Successors in ffee forever or for the term of a yeare or yeares or otherwise what-

soever manner it be and also goods Chattells and all other things of whatsoever name nature quality or species they shall be and also to give grant release aliene assigne and dispose off lands Tenements hereditaments and all and every other act and acts thing and things to do and Execute by the name aforesaid and that by the same name of the trustees of the ffreeholders and comonalty of the towne of southampton to plead and be impleaded answer and be answered unto defend and be defended they are and may be Capable in whatsoever place and places and before whatsoever Judges and Justices or other persons or officialls of his said Majesty his heires and Successors in all & all manner of accons Plaints suites Complaints causes matters and demands whatsoever of what kind quality and species the same be and shall be in manner and forme as any other of his majestyes Liedge people within this Province can or are able to have require receive possesse Enjoy retaine give grant release aliene assigne and dispose plead & be impleaded answer and be answered unto defend and be defended do permitt or execute And for the better enabling the Trustees of the ffreeholders and comonalty of the towne of Southampton aforesaid in doing and Executing all and singular the premisses I have willed granted and determined and by these presents do will grant and determine that from henceforward and forever hereafter the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of Southampton doe and may have and use a Common seale which shall serve to Execute the causes and affairs whatsoever of them and their Sucessors And further I will and by these presents in behalfe of his said majesty his heires and Successors that henceforward forevermore there be and shall be Trustees of the ffreeholders and comonalty of the towne of Southampton aforesaid to be chosen and elected as in these presents hereafter is menconed who shall be and shall be called the Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of Southampton and they and their Successors shall and may at all convenient times hereafter upon a publique sumons to be obtained at the request of any three of the Trustees aforesaid from any of his Majesty's Justices of the peace of the said towne or for default thereof from any of the Justices of the County of Suffolk for the time being assemble and meet together in the towne house of the said towne or in such other publique place as shall be from time to time appointed to make such acts and orders in writing for the more orderly Doeing of the premisses as they the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of Southampton aforesaid and their Successors from time to time shall and may think Convenient so allwayes as the said acts and orders be in no wayes repugnant to the laws of England and of this Province which now are or hereafter may be Established and

that they be not in any wayes against the true intent and meaning of these presents And also I will ordaine and determine that all and singular the aforesaid acts and orders from time to time shall be made and ordered by the vote of the Major part of the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of Southampton aforesaid or at least by the vote of the Major part of such of them as shall from time to time Assemble and meet together in manner as aforesaid so allwayes there be not fewer in number than seaven of the said Trustees present at such meetings so to be held as aforesaid and for the better execucon of this grant in this behalfe I have assigned nominated Created Constituted and made and by these presents do assigne nominate Create Constitute and make Major John Howell Thomas Halsey Senior Edward Howell John Jagger John Foster Francis Sayres Joseph Fordham Henry Pearson Samuell Clarke Job Sayres William Barker Isaac Halsey to stand and be the first modern Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the Towne of Southampton to continue in the aforesaid Office from and after the date of these presents until the time that others be elected and chosen in their stead According to the manner and forme hereinafter expressed And moreover I do by these presents for and on the behalfe of his Most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his heires and Successors appoint that the Trustess of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the town of Southampton Constables and Assessors within the towne of Southampton aforesaid be yearly chosen on the first tuesday of Aprill forever viz: twelve Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of Southampton two Constables and two Assessors in such publique place as the trustees for the time being shall appoint and direct and that the Trusteess Constables and assessors be Chosen by the Majority of voices of the ffreeholders and freemen of the towne of southampton aforesaid And Lastly I give and grant for and on behalfe of his said Majesty his heires and Successors by these presents to all and every person and persons and to whatsoever person subject to his said Majesty his heires and Successors free and lawfull power ability and authority that they or any of them any messuages Tenements Lands meadows feedings pastures woods underwoods rents revercons services and other hereditaments whatsoever within the said County of Suffolke (which they hold of his Sayd Majesty his heires and Successors unto the aforesaid Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of Southampton and their Successors shall and may Give grant Bargaine sell and alienate to have hold and Enjoy unto the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the Towne of Southampton and their Successors forever Yeilding and paying therefore unto his said Majesty his heires and Successors on the said twenty fifth day of march yearly and every yeare forever the

full and just sume of forty shillings Current money of this Province at Newyorke Wherefore by virtue of the power and authority aforesaid I do will and Command for and on behalfe of his said Majesty his heires & Successors that the aforesaid ffreeholders and Comonalty of the towne of southampton and their Successors have hold use and Enjoy And that they shall and may forever have hold use and Enjoy all the Libertyes authorityes Customes orders ordinances franchizes acquittances lands Tenements and hereditaments goods and Chattels aforesaid according to the tenure and effect of these presents without the lett or hinderance of any person or persons whatsoever In Testimony Whereof I have caused the seale of the said Province to be hereunto affixed and these presents to be entered in the Secretaryes Office Witness my hand at Fort James the sixth day of December—One thousand six hundred Eighty six & in the second yeare of his said Majestyes Reigne

Thomas Dongan.

APPENDIX XII.

WOOLWORTH AGREEMENT.

These presents Witnesseth an Agreement made and concluded on Betweene Mr. Aaron Woolworth, Minister of the Gospel of the One Part, And the Subscribers Hereunto, Inhabitants of the Parish of Bridge Hampton of the other Part as follows (Viz): That the said Mr. Aaron Woolworth Doth hereby Covenant and promise to, and Agree with them the Inhabitants Aforesaid to Settle with them and carry on the Work of the Ministry Amongst them and perform in all Points matters and things relating thereunto faithfully and Conscienciously According to his Ability from time to time and at all times during life or so long as he shall be able; And that the Subscribers hereunto of the Parish aforesaid do hereby Promise and Bind themselves and Engage firmly by these Presents unto him the said Mr. Aaron Woolworth that upon his performing the Work of a Gospel Minister amongst them as above, That we the Inhabitants of the Parish aforesaid do agree to give unto him, the said Mr. Woolworth, the sum of One Hundred Pounds, New York Currency, also, the House and Three acres of Land adjoining, which this Parish purchased of Mr. James Brown as pr Deed Specified as A Settlement, And further we the Inhabitants of the Parish aforesaid do promise to pay Each one and every one yearly and every year during the time that the said Mr. Woolworth shall

carry on the said Work amongst them as aforesaid their Just and full proportions of One Hundred and Ten Pounds, New York Currency, also the use and Improvement of a certain piece of Land adjoining House and Land above said, also the Use and Improvement of a certain piece of Land called and known by the name of the Western Parsonage, also a sufficient Quantity of Fire Wood for his own Consumption not Exceeding Fifty Loads annually, as a Salary Which shall be Assessed by Men chosen of the Parish from time to time for that End. And for the Confirmation of the above Agreement and every Article contained therein, Each party have mutually set their Hands hereunto, Dated the 2nd day of July & in the Year of our Lord 1787.

Aaron Woolworth.

Ebenezer White	Mathew Pierson, Jr.
John Hulbert	Theophilus Pierson
Daniel Howell	Abraham Sandford
Stephen Pierson	Silvanus Topping, Jr.
Nathan Norris	Charles Topping
Mathew Pierson	Joseph Topping
Timothy Halsey	Samuel Pierson
Elihu Halsey	Ethan Halsey
Samuel Howell	David Hildreth
David Pierson	Thomas Gelston
David Hains	Henry Pierson
John Gelston	Silas Cooper
David Hedges	John Corwithe
Timothy Pierson	Abraham Topping
David Woodruff	Silvanus Halsey
Simeon Halsey	Moses Halsey, Jr.
Zephaniah Topping	James Terry
Silas Topping	Stephen Topping
Stephen Tallmadge	Elihu Howell
Benjamin Woodruff	Lemuel Pierson, Jr.
John Rogers	Williams Pierson
Stephen Ludlam	Jonathan Hedges
Josiah Cooper	Elias Hedges
Stephen Mitchell	David Topping, Jr.
Joshua Hildreth	Mathew Topping
Nathan Post	Jonathan Hedges, Jr.
Josiah Sandford	John Dains
Elias Sandford	Henry Corwith
Ezekiel Howell	Hugh Gelston, Jr..
David Topping	Paul Dains
Silvanus Pierson	William Pierson
Job Sandford	Daniel Hedges

Stephen Rose
Stephen Halsey
Ethan Topping
Samuel A. Rose
Daniel Stratten
Daniel Tallmadge
Stephen Hains
Elias Halsey
Daniel Halsey
Job Pierson
Caleb Pierson
Lewis Sandford
Benjamin Sandford
Jeremiah Sandford
Lodowick Post
Charles Pierson
Peter Hildreth, Jr.
James Sayre
John White
William Rogers
Henry Topping
Silas Hand
John Pierson
Lemuel Hains
Abraham Rose
Zebulon Pierson
Philip Howell
Edward Topping
David Sayre
Silas White
Lewis Stanbrough
Jedediah Pierson
Isaac Jessup
Abraham Pierson
Mathew Halsey, Jr.
Jonathan Rogers
Abraham Rose
John T. Rogers
Theophilus Cook
Jesse Woodruff
Stephen Stambro (× his mark)
Silas Woodruff
Elias Woodruff
Stephen Howell
Price Howell
Josiah Hand
Asa Hillyer
David Hand
Benjamin Sayre, Jr.
Gideon Hand
John Harris, Jr.
Silvanus Topping, Senr.
Lemuel Pierson
Abraham Howell
Walter Howell
Daniel Woodruff
David Howell
Jeremiah Parker
Henry Moore

Memorandum—It is understood by us, the Subscribers, that by the within Covenant this Parish are holden to Support Mr. Aaron Woolworth agreeable thereto so long as he continues in a Pastoral relation to them which relation is only dissolved by Death or a regular Dismission by a Council mutually chosen by the Church and Congregation and Mr. Aaron Woolworth for that purpose.

John Hurlburt
Daniel Halsey
Timothy Halsey
Ebenezer White
Timothy Pierson
Elias Halsey
David Hedges
Samuel Howell
David Pierson
William Rogers
David Hains
John Gelston

Committee.

APPENDIX XIII.

INVENTORIES.

Inventory of the goods of Mr. William Browne, late of Southampton, Gentleman, made July 24th, 1650.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis 3 kine and 2 steeres and 2 calves	32	5	6
Item Sheepe			
Item swine 2 barrows, 2 sows, & 2 piggs	09	[illegible]	0
A quarter share of a small ship in the return of a quarter part of 19 hogsheads of Sugar from England, come to our hands in goods at their cost in England to the value of	14	11	6
	14	11	6
3 remnants of narrow cloth 22 yards at 7 shillings per yard	07	14	0
19 yards of house linnen	01	05	0
more 2 small remnants of linnen	0	16	6
3 yards and ½ of tradeing cloth at 8s. per yard	1	07	0
bedding blankets coverlids and pillows, a greene rugg, and curtaines and 5 striped stuffed car pitts, and a yard a quarter of linsey woolsey	23	12	0
Item in pewter 134 bb. at	08	0	0
Item in brass vessels	05	0	0
Item in steeles table cloth and napkins, pillow cases and touells and 1 paire of boote hose tops	13	0	0
Item in bookes	05	0	0
Item 1 warming pan 3 candle sticks and 2 skimmers, 1 frying dish, 2 skillets, 1 pestle and 1 great (word gone) and other implements	8	0	0
Item more 1 couerlid, and 2 old blankets	1	0	0
Item in nayles 400, buttons clasps and other trade	0	13	0
Item in galls, alum, sheeps wool an old pillion, cloth, sackes bagges and measures	0	15	0
Item 5 dozen and five sickles, and 4 small bars of iron			
Item iron bolts [1 line gone]			
[2 lines at top of page gone]			
1 firkin of soap and a churne 1 bushell of salt, and grind stone	0	18	0
Item 2 sacks, 4 spitts, 1 dripping pan 1 baker 3 paire of pot hangers, 1 mortar and pestile	1	05	0

Item 1 still, 2 pair of plow irons, chaines hookes and other implements	2	00	0
Item 3 mattocks, 2 beetle rings, 4 wedges 1 saw and two scale beams, and other small things	1	13	0
Item 1 match lock musket, a barrell for a gun	01	0	0
Item 2 glass bottles, and 2 earthern pots, and 2 old short scythes, and a small parcel of sugar, and 12 tubbs	2	16	0
Item 3 old pails & 3 wooden bowls, 1 basket halfe a bushel of wheate, and ½ bushel of malt, and ½ bushel of pease, a little bacon, pork, butter, cheese, and spice	3	0	0
1 balance with lead, and leaden weights,	0	12	0
Item in gold, and silver in his purse	0	15	0
Item in debts whereof some desperate	9	13	0
Item his apparell	1	0	0
Item 200 of iron	2	0	0
a remnant of cloth, 4 barrels, a sword, an old broad axe	2	0	0
Total	160	0	0

S. T. R. Vol. 1. pp. 67-69.

An inventory of the estate of the late deceased Mr. Josiah Stanborough as followeth:

	£	s.	d.
16 cowes	64	00	00
2 old oxen	16	00	00
4 young oxen	21	00	00
8 steers come 4 years old	44	00	00
7 steers & 2 heifer cows 3 years old	38	10	00
3 steers & 2 heifers come 2 years old	15	10	00
13 calves	13	00	00
150 sheep	70	00	00
12 hogs	10	00	00
A goat	00	06	08
a mare and horse	21	00	00
a bay mare & filly	20	00	00
the old horse	10	00	00
the young horse	09	00	00
the hay and wheat	22	00	00
3 acres of Indian corne	05	00	00
6 little iron pots	02	08	00
4 pots	02	12	00
5 iron kettles	01	10	00

6 skillets	01	10	00
4 mortars 14s. 4 pots 4£ is	04	14	00
2 iron kettles	02	10	00
5 barres of iron	03	10	00
wheels and old iron and other lumber	05	00	00
4 iron pots	02	15	00
iron ware sold to East hampton	11	10	05
broad ax Jack and other tools	01	15	00
hookes	02	10	00
92 lbs. of wool	06	00	00
6 pair of sheets	06	00	00
a bed & 2 rugs	03	00	00
bed tick and pair of blankets	03	06	00
a fether bed and bolster and some other old bedding	03	10	00
wearing clothes	08	00	00
2 hats broad cloth kersey and stuff	08	00	00
2 peeces of stuff	07	14	00
a piece of broadcloth	03	00	00
a gun sword & pistol	03	00	00
2 chests and boxes	01	00	00
a table & 10 barrels	01	10	00
pewter and some other things	01	10	00
a grind stone & pails	00	10	80
a firkin of butter	01	08	00
the howse land and accommodations	150	00	00
4 brass kettles, a friing pan a tramell and 2 pair of pot hooks	06	00	00
buttons silke cardes a remnant of cotton and other lumber	02	10	00
a fether bed, 2 bolsters and a blanket and 2 pillows	05	00	00
a winnow sheet, and woolen yarn and some other things	01	10	00

S. T. R. Vol. II pp. 10-11.

August 24th, 1662. This is an envoice of the chattels and goods of the late deceased John White.

	£	s.	d.
11 mares and colts	187	00	00
2 horses	023	00	00
2 horses more	024	00	00
2 young mares and a young horse	027	00	00
6 working oxen	045	00	00

a bull, two steers come 4 years old	016	00	00
2 steers of 2 years old	008	00	00
10 Cows	050	00	00
4 heyfers come 3 years old	016	00	00
5 young cattell come 2 years old	014	00	00
7 calves	007	00	00
30 sheep	015	00	00
12 hogs and two pigs	016	00	00
a 200 lb. alottment with houseing & fencing	150	00	00
a cart, plow and such furniture	003	00	00
Carpenters tools, sycths, sickles wedges and turning tools	006	00	00
Lyning cloth sheets and other things	050	00	00
6 Beads and furniture for another	070	00	00
new leather	002	10	00
A saddle, bridle & gearths	002	00	00
Wool & Salt	003	10	00
Flax	002	10	00
Wearing clothes & wooling cloth	029	00	00
4 chests & a desk	002	10	00
Iron pots, hangers, pot hooks, frying pans spits smoothing iron & other od things	005	00	00
2 guns and a sword	002	16	00
Brass	013	10	00
Pewter & a lanthorne	008	00	00
Books	003	10	00
Gold & Silver	032	00	00
Thread & Silk	002	02	00
Lace, silk & other small things	006	00	00
Small leather skins	002	00	00
Spade, howes, corn, whale bone oyle mattocks and such like	005	00	00
In debts	014	00	00
In poarke	002	00	00
Barrells, tubs, wheels hangings for bead cub bard beadsteads jares & grind stone	006	00	00
A share in ye mill, cart rope	003	00	00
A table chairs & other lumber	004	00	00
A cow, a yearling and a calf	007	10	00
Sum total	885	08	00

S. T. R. Vol. II pp. 23-24.

An envoice of the estate of the late deceased John Cooper.

	£	s.	d.
10 mares	120	00	00
1 horse	10	00	00
4 horses 3 years old	30	00	00
A yearling horse	08	00	00
2 mares, foals	22	00	00
4 horse coults	40	00	00
4 mare foals	32	00	00
4 horse coults	28	00	00
3 cows	15	00	00
A bull 4 years old	04	10	00
A yearling heifer	01	15	00
3 calves	02	10	00
1 Bed and furniture	10	00	00
All the old iron & lumber	04	00	00
Pewter	01	08	00
A mortar, brass & brass pot & kettell & other brass	02	06	00
A iron pot	00	10	00
Sheets & other linen	01	10	00
chests & boxes	00	16	00
Gold & silver spoon & other small things	01	10	00
Books	01	00	00
House & land	21	00	00
Sheets & other linen	02	00	00
Wearing clothes	11	00	00
1 hat & spectacles	02	00	00
A chest & stockings	01	00	00
A buff coat	02	00	00
Sum total	374	15	00

S. T. R. Vol. II. pp. 26-27.

APPENDIX XIV.

PAPERS RELATING TO SHIP ADVENTURE

[These papers are referred to on "page 284. Calendar of State Papers Colonial 1699," but not given. The original documents are now in "Colonial Office Series, Class 324, Vol. 7, pp. 47-53." London.

As given here they are taken from transcrips in Library of Congress, Washington, D. C., and the last three from the originals in London, as they had not yet been transcribed. None have been printed before.]

Letter from Mr. Gib't Heathcote with Several Copies of the Affidavit relating to the Seamens running away with the Ship Adventure bound for Borneo Captain Gullock Commander.

To Mr. Popple.

Sr.

Herewith are 16 Copies of the Oathes made before my Lord Chief Justice Holt concerning the Loss of the Ship Adventure Captain Gullock, in her voyage for Borneo, as also the Descriptions of the Ship, Cargo and men that run away with her.

My humble Request in behalf of myself and the other Merchants concerned is, that their Lordships would be pleased to send one of these to Each of His Majesty's Governments in the West Indies, with their Orders to the Governors Deputy Governors &c to make all diligent Search after the Ship and Cargo, to secure the same without Imbesselments for our use till we can give our Directions about it.

As for the Villains that Run away with her, it would be a National good to have 'em made Examples, but the manner of proceeding against them is humbly submitted to their Lordships great Wisdom. I am

Sr. Your most humble Servant
Gilbert Heathcote.

St. Swithins Lane
June the 10th, 1699.

Affidavit of Captain Gullock Comander of the Ship Adventure bound for Borneo relating to the Seamen running away wth ye sd Ship.

Thomas Gullock of London Mariner maketh Oath, that he this Deponent being Master or Commander of the Ship Adventure of London, burthen about three hundred Tunns, mounted with Two and Twenty Guns, belonging to Mr. Gilbert Heathcote Merchant of London and Company, which said Ship and Cargo, being of the value of Thirteen Thousand pounds or thereabouts, was in the Month of March 1697/8, bound out upon a Voyage upon the said Ship to the Island of Borneo in the East Indies, and accordingly did in pursuance of the said Voyage proceed and Sail near the Island Nayas upon the Coast of Sumatra, and having occasion for

water did come to an Anchor before the said Island, with intent to supply the said Ship with Water, and in Order thereunto did send his Second Mate with severall Seamen in the Long Boat belonging to the said Ship on shoar the said Island. But this Deponent, beleiving the Natives of that Island to be savage and barbarous, did for the Security of his men goe afterwards on Shoar in his Yaule with more help; And this Deponent further saith that the water being filled he ordered the Long Boat to go on Board with the same, which they did, and also took the Yaule with them and left this Deponent on Shoar upon the said Island with fourteen of the said Ships Company without any manner of Provisions or other Necessaries of Life, and immediately after they were on board did loose the said Ships Sayles and stood off to Sea, and a small time after did send the Yaule on shoar with five persons, who told this Deponent that when they came on board they did immediately with Armes in their hands seize upon the Chiefe Mate saying he was their Prisoner, and the Ship and all that was in her was their owne, and then did cut the Cable and run away with the said Ship and Cargo. And this Deponent further saith that, according to the best of his remembrance he hath affixed hereunto a true, exact, and particular Account of the names of the Severall Seamen that run away with the said Ship, together with their Severall ages, and Descriptions of their Severall persons, and likewise a Description of the said Ship and Cargo.

Jurat coram me Thomas Gullock.
(13th die May 1699)
John Holt Vera Copia.

Drew Hacker and William Whitesides affidavit relating to the same subject.

Drew Hacker Gent'n and William Whitesides Boat Swain of the said Ship Adventure doe severally make oath that they have seen and do beleive the Affidavit of Captain Gullock to be true in all particulars thereof; and further say that they remained on board the said Ship all the time whilst the said Captain Gullock and the rest of the Seamen went on Shoar for water, and as soon as Joseph Bradish the Boat Swains Mate, and the rest of his Crew returned on board the said Ship with the said Water they immediately seized the said Ship cutt the Cable and stood off to Sea, and declared the Ship and Cargo was their own, this Deponent Drew Hacker says he was immediately turned on Shoar in the Yaule with four hands more; and this Deponent William Whitesides says he was on board four days longer, and then suffered to goe away with the Chief Mate and Armourer in the Long Boat, and

after twenty three days met with a Dutch Ship, which carried them to Batavia.

Drew Hacker
William Whiteside
Vera Copia ex Original

Jurat 13 Die May 1699
Coram me John Holt

Names and Descriptions of the Persons of the Men who run away with the Ship Adventure and her Cargo on the 17th of September 1698 from the Island Nayas in East India.

		Years.
Joseph Bradish	of ordinary Stature, well sett, round visage, fresh complexion, darkish hair, pock-fretten, and aged about	25
John Lloyd	of ordinary Stature, rawboned, very pale complexion, dark hair, remarkably deformed by an attraction of the Lower Eylid	30
Thomas Hughs	Tall, lusty, rawboned, long visage, Swarthy	28
John Peirce	Short, well sett, swarthy, much pork fretten	35
Andrew Martin	Short, thick great Lips, black bushy hair Scot	35
Wm. Simpson	Short, very well sett, round visage, fresh coloured	20
Thos. Simpson	Short and small, black, much Squint-eyed	18
James Vanner	Short, very well sett, fresh coloured, pock fretten	20
Jee Witherly	Short, very small, black, blind of one Eye	18
Thos. Jameson Cooper	Tall, Maugre, sickly complexion, large black Eyes Scot	30
Wm. Griffith	Short, well sett, broadfaced, darkish hair	30
John Parrot	Short, black, fresh coloured, lamish of both Leggs	20
Robt. Knox	Short, thick, broadfaced, bad complexion, dark hair Scot	28
Tho : Dean	Short, small, fair complexion Scot	25
Robt. Mason	Ordinary Stature, long visage, very yellowish, bad complexion	25
Tho. Davis	Short, Small, sharp chin'd, redish hair	22
Tho : Edgill	Short, well sett, fresh coloured, black hair	25
Ellmore Clark	Short, small fresh coloured, very down looke	20
Cornels Larking	Ordinary Stature, thick, fatt, fresh coloured and fair	18
Edward Ham	Small, very black	35
Francis Read	Short, and small, redish hair	18
Rowland Martin	Ordinary Stature, fresh Coloured, Black a Dane	28

John Westby	Short, red hair, kept on board by force, Chyrurgeons mate	25
Rob't Amsden	Small and black, kept by force Carpenters Mate	18
Wm. Saunders	Ordinary Stature, well sett, fresh coloured, black hair	15

A Description of the Shipp Adventure

She is a Hag Boat, Ipswitch built, about 350. Tunns mounted with Twenty two Gunns, viz upon the quarter Deck Six, through round ports, upon Main Deck 14, all Sakers, having so many ports and no more, and upon the Gunn Deck, only Two Demy Culverings, with only those two Ports just before the back head of the Gun Room; She had Severall small Ballast Ports made for her first designed Lading of Coals; her Gun Deck is not layed between the fore and after Hatchways, only three streaks on each side under the Standards, and two Streaks on each side the Hatchways; nor have those Midship Beams ever had any barlongs fixed onto them; She hath five Lights in her Round house, and as many in the Great Cabin; her quarter Deck comes within 15 or 16 foot of her Main Mast, between which is a Cabstane from the quarter Deck to the Entring place; she hath gange ways with two close Cabins under each, she is well enough carved and yellow painted only the Bugilugs between the Windows are black. she hath badges on her quarters, and a freezework runns between the fife Rale, and the plane Sheere quite aft; only one Boat which is a Pinnace about thirty foot long rowes with nine Oars well carved and adorned.

The Cargo consisted of
Scarlet and other Coloured Cloth
Perpetuanoes and Broad Flannells
Opium, Iron and Lead
Fuzees with brass work upon the Stocks.
Small Iron Gunns: all about 200. weight.
Grapnells and Anchors from 50t. to 2 or 3ct. weight
And Spanish Dollars 33500.
The Plate and Opium Chests and Bales marked O. A.

Deposition of Simon Bonan

The said examinant saith that upon Tuesday the 21st of this Just March he was at East hampton on the Island of Nassau and did see a ship rideing at anchor off the said Town of East Hampton, upon the South Side of the Island, whereupon he the said Examinant together with one Capt. Mulford, and some others belonging to the said Town, took a Whale boat and went on board the said

ship wch the Seamen said was of burthen about 370 Tuns 22 Guns and belongd to London, the Captain was ashoar but the mate was aboard, and said they came from Guinea but they saw noe negros aboard, he said he was bound for Pensilvania, they sold some small armes to some of the people who went aboard wth them, that she was navigated wth 25 men or there abouts, they said she had sundry goods aboard, but had ordrs not to break bulk nor to Sell any goods, but found the people very much . . . . and that they had been from London 15 months. Then this Examinant returned ashoar, he saw the Captain at Jno. Mulfords house wth Coll Peirson and two Ministers wth him, and afterwards heard that Coll Peirson went wth the said Capt. to New London, and that he had hired three Sloops, one at Southampton and two at Southold, and the next day the ship was gone I heard that she went to the Eastward, having taken a pilot called Samll. Hand along wth him.

Simon Bonan.

Deposition of Henry Peirson, Esq.

Who being duly sworn on the Evangelists of God, and Examined saith that on or about the 20th of last moneth he this Deponent saw a Ship under saile off Sagaponnack toward the East End of Nassau Island, and took boat wth severall persons, and went on board the said ship, and Inquiring what ship she was answer was made she was from London, and he asking whither she was bound, was answered to Pensylvania, he alsoe asking how long they had been from England was answered about fifteen moneths. The person who passed for Capt of the sd ship asked for ffresh provisions, and desired to come on shoar wth this Deponent, in ordr to furnish himselfe therewith, which this Deponent Consented to not doubting or suspecting anything of ill in the man because that upon this Deponents asking his name, he frankly owned his name to be Joseph Bradish, and that he was borne in Cambridge near Boston and that his father and Relations lived in or near Charlestown, by Boston aforesaid, upon his comeing ashoar he furnishd himselfe with provisions, Mr. White, the Minister of the said Sagaponnack being att this Deponts house att his coming ahsoar wth the said Joseph Bradish, and the said Joseph Bradish desireing to ride out to some Towne he this Depont together wth Mr. White the Minister rode with him to the Towne of East Hampton which is about five miles from this Deponts house, where there were severall persons who said they knew his the said Bradish's relations Then this Depont and Mr. White and the said Bradish returned the same day to this Deponts house, and Bradish went on board the ship that night, and came back again the next Day to this Deponts

house bringing with him four baggs, two of which had as he said a Thousand Dollars or pieces of eight in each and the other two baggs had as he said four hundred Dollars or pieces of Eight in each he the said Bradish sealling up the said four baggs and leaveing them with this Deponent, att his house together with a small bagg of Jewells which bag of Jewells was alsoe sealed up wth the same seale as the other baggs were he this Deponent giveing a receipt undr his hand to the said Joseph Bradish for the aforesaid five baggs, this depont further saith, that the said Joseph Bradish gave him Two small guns and a Cask of Powdr of about 60 weight as the said Bradish said one Jewel and a small bagg of peices of eight wch this Deponent never opened, while Bradish was att this Depots house he sent for some bottles of wine and beer to the mate and some bottles were brought to this Deponts house but how many this Depont took no acct and farther this Deepont saith not.

Henry Peirson.

Deposition of Cornelius Schillinx

Who being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of God and Examined saith that on or about Tuesday the twenty first Inst. This Deponent being at East Hampton in the Island of Nassau, saw a Certain ship lying about a League from the Shore over against the said Town of East Hampton, and did with five or six more go wth an Intention to go on board, but being disencouraged by a Boat from on board the said ship went not, but was Informed by the people in the said Boat, That the said ship was Generally thought and reported to be a Privateer or Pyrate and by their Observation as well as by this Deponts was a Dutch Built ship, and that the aforesaid people had both seen and bought severall Dutch arms and knives, The aforesaid ship was said to have been about three hundred and seaventy Tuns and to have been about fifteen moneths from England. He this Deponent further saith yt he heard that Lt. Coll. Henry Peirson had been on board the said ship, and brought the Capt. of the said ship (one Bradish) on shoar wth him to Sagaponnack to his the said Lt. Coll. Peirsons house this Depont alsoe heard that three sloops had been on board the said ship, and unloaded her, the mastrs of two wch sloops were Ebenezer Meggs and one Carter Gillum the former of wch lives in Homonosset or Guilford In Connecticut Colony the lattr in South Hold on Long Island. The name of the third this Depont remembers not, and after the said sloops had so unloaded her, this Depont was Informed that they fired Guns into her bottom, and sunk her some of wch Guns this Depont believes he heard— further that some Indians who had been on board Informed this Depont that they had seen arms lye on board about ye said ship as thick as

straws, wch they took to be Dutch arms, and that some other Indians had brought on shoar wth them a parcell of hatts and Dutch knives and further this Depont saith not.

Cornelius Schillinx.

APPENDIX XV.

EARLY SAG HARBOR IMPRINTS.

(I have received most kind assistance in compiling the following list from Mr. Wilberforce Eames and Mr. O. B. Ackerly.)

"Verses occasioned by the Loss of the Brig Sally, on Eaton's Neck, January 16, 1791, together with some reflections said to have been made by Capt. Keeler during the storm." (D. Frothingham.)

The Holy Bible abridged: or, the history of the Old and New Testament Illustrated with notes, and adorned with cuts. For the use of children. Sagg-Harbour, Printed by David Frothingham, 1791. (This was advertised on Sept. 13, 1791 as now printing and in a short time ready for sale.)

"A plain and serious address to the Master of a Family on the Important subject of Family Religion, by Phillip Doddrige, D. D. Sagg Harbour, printed by David Frothingham MDCCXCI." (36 pp).

The Rights of Animals; an oration delivered at the commencement of Providence College Sept. 7, 1791 by Herman Daggett candidate for the master's degree. (quotation from Solomon.) Sagg Harbour printed by David Frothingham MDCCXCII.

Proposals for printing (at the printing office Sagg Harbour) on elegant large type and good paper, "The Poor Man's Help and Young Man's Guide" by Wm. Bartlett M. A. As soon as 400 subscribers are obtained the work would be put to press. (Advt. in Herald of Apl. 12, 1792.)

The Life of Joseph, the son of Israel. In eight books. Chiefly designed to allure young minds to a love of the sacred Scriptures. By John Macgowan a new edition (D. F.) in a fancy script Mono-

gram. A frontispiece engraving of Jos. and his brethren. Sagg Harbour printed and sold by David Frothingham. (No date but printed prior to May 3, 1792—131pp)

The Evil of Lying; A Sermon delivered at Bridgehampton, January 13th, 1793 by Aaron Woolworth M. A. pastor of the Church at that place. Sagg Harbor printed by David Frothingham MDCCXCII. (15pp)

The Life of Christ as Lord and Redeemer; Lasting as Eternity, the Believer's Consolation and worthy of the greatest attention, illustrated in a sermon preached at Bridge Hampton on the Lord's Day, Sept. 14, 1794, immediately after the funeral of Samuel Buell Woolworth, Who died Sept. 13, 1794 in the third year of his age, by Samuel Buell, D.D., pastor of the Church of Christ in East Hampton. (Two scripture quotations.) Sagg Harbour printed by David Frothingham. (42pp.)

Rules and regulations for the government of the Academy in East Hampton, Sagg Harbour printed by David Frothingham MDCCXCIV. (12pp)

A sermon on Covetousness delivered at Southold L. I. February 1 1795 by Jonathan Bird A. M. Sagg Harbour printed by David Frothingham MDCCXCV (15pp)

An Attempt to Delineate the Character and Services of the Faithful Servant of Christ in a sermon preached at the funeral of the Rev. Noah Wetmore A. M. late minister at Brookhaven March 10 1796 by William Schenck A. B. and M. V. D. at Huntington Long Island (quotation from St. Paul) published at the request and by the widow and children of the deceased. Sagg Harbor printed by David Frothingham. (No date)

The Long Island Magazine or Universal Repository, for June 1796 (table of contents) Sagg Harbour, printed by David Frothing-MDCCXCVI (56 pp. Only one copy known)

A Remarkable Dream or Vision Which was experienced on the night of the 20th May 1799 By Aaron Warner of Plymouth (Conn) who died Sept. 3 1800. This Remarkable Dream was left at Mr. Warner's death in his own handwriting. Sag Harbour. Printed by S. Osborne, near the Market 1802 (23pp)

The Voice of Gratitude— a discourse delivered on the 22d of November 1804 being the anniversary thanksgiving in the Presbyterian Church at Southampton, Long Island, by David S. Bogart A. M. Sag Harbor— printed by Alden Spooner 1805 (24pp)

The Duty of Parents and Children— A sermon addressed to the school in Smithtown, December 26. 1803 by Luther Gleason, pastor of the Church in that place. Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it. Solomon. Sag Harbor, N. Y. printed by Alden Spooner 1805. (15pp)

A Sermon containing a General History of the Town of East Hampton (L. I.) from its First Settlement to the Present Time, Delivered at East Hampton Jan. 1 1806 by Lyman Beecher, pastor of the Church in that place. Sag Harbor printed by Alden Spooner 1806. (40pp)

A Dialogue Exhibiting some of the Principles and Practical Consequences of Modern Infidelity. Sag Harbor printed by Alden Spooner 1806 (24pp)

A Sermon Occasioned by the Lamented Death of Mrs. Frances M. Sands of New Shoreham, formerly an inhabitant of East Hampton (L. I.) Composed and now made public at the request of her afflicted partner, and delivered at East Hampton Oct. 12th 1806. By Lyman Beecher, Pastor of the church at that place. Sag Harbor. Printed by Alden Spooner 1806. 20pp. 12 mo.

An Affecting History of the Captivity and Sufferings of Mrs. Velnet, an Italian lady, who was seven years a slave in Tripoli, three of which she was confined in a dungeon loaded with irons; At times put to the most cruel tortures ever invented by men. Written by herself. Second American edition. Sag Harbor N. Y. printed by Alden Spooner 1806.

Catalogue of Books contained in the Franklinean library of Setauket, instituted June 7 1806. [quotation from B. Franklin] Sag Harbor, N. Y. printed by Alden Spooner, 1807 (12 pp)

A Circular Letter addressed by the Presbytery of Long Island to the several churches under their care. Printed by Alden Spooner, Sag Harbor, 1807.

Constitution of the Literary Society of Sag Harbor, adopted at the establishment of the Institution Feb. 9 1807. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1807.

The remedy for duelling, A sermon delivered before the Presbytery of Long Island, at the opening of their session at Aquebogue, April 16 1806, by Lyman Beecher, pastor of the Church in East Hampton, published by the request of Presbytery. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1807. (44pp)

An Impartial Narrative of the Trial of Mr. Luther Gleason before the Congregational Convention of Long Island, holden at Old Man's Brookhaven, April 13 1803; to which is prefixed a brief account of said Luther Gleason, from the time of his coming into this part of the Church, By the prosecutor. (quotation from the Savior.) Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1808 (100 pp.)

A Faithful Narrative of the remarkable revival of religion, in the congregation of Easthampton, on Long Island In the year of our Lord, 1764; with some reflections. By Samuel Buell, D. D. late minister of the gospel in that place, To which are added. Sketches of the author's life— memoirs of his daughter Mrs. Conklin, and his son, Samuel Buell, which were annexed to the sermons published on the occasion of their death. And, also, an account of the revival of religion in Bridgehampton & East Hampton in the year 1800. Sag-Harbor: printed by Alden Spooner. 1808 (144 pp. Frontispiece portrait of Buell.)

Sketches of the Life of Joseph Mountain, A Negro who was executed at New Haven on the 20th day of October, 1790, for a rape committed on the 26 day of May 1790— Sag Harbour (L. I.) Printed for the Purchasers. 1808 [Printed by Alden Spooner]

Parker's American Citizen's Sure Guide or Ready Reckoner, Measurer and Calendar by Solomon Parker. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner for the Author 1808. (287pp)

A Letter from the Hon. John Quincy Adams, A member of the Senate of the United States from the State of Massachusetts, addressed to the Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, on the present state of our National affairs, with remarks on Mr. Pickering's letter to the Governor of Massachusetts,— Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1808. (36pp)

A Collection of hymns, original and select, For the use of small assemblies and private Christians by Nathaniel S. Prime. I will sing with the Spirit and I will sing with the Understanding, also. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1809 (144pp)

An inquiry into the Cause of the prosperity of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States to which is annexed an appendix containing a statement of the peculiar doctrines of the Calvinists and Methodists contrasted by James Snowden, Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1809 (120pp)

The Village Church, a Poem by the Rev. Nathaniel Rowell. printed by Alden Spooner, Sag Harbor 1809 (11pp)

Speech of the Hon. Mr. Bayard, delivered in the Senate of the United States, Tuesday, February 14, 1809, on the motion to strike out that part of Mr. Giles' Resolution which interdicts all commercial intercourse between England and France and their Dependencies. Printed at Sag Harbor, 1809 (No printer named, probably Spooner)

The Contrast, or the death bed of a Free Thinker and the death bed of a Christion exemplified in the last hours of the Hon. Francis Newport and the Rev. Samuel Finley, D. D. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner 1810 (32pp)

An Address of the Republican Committee of Nomination To the Electors of the County of Suffolk on the affairs of the General Government and objects of importance connected with the ensuing election. (Cut of a spread eagle) Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner. (16pp printed 1810.)

An Entertaining Controversy between Rev. Lemuel Haynes Minister of a Congregational Church in Rutland (Vermont) and Rev. Hosea Ballon, Preacher of the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, Consisting First, of a sermon by Mr. Haynes delivered at West Rutland, in the year 1805, entitled "Universal Salvation a very ancient doctrine, with some account of the life and character of its author" immediately after hearing Mr. Ballon zealously exhibit his sentiments in support of that doctrine. Second, An epistle by Mr. Ballon to Mr. Haynes being a Reply to his sermon delivered at West Rutland. Third, A lengthy Letter by Mr. Haynes to Mr. Ballon, in reply to the Epistle. Sag Harbor. Printed by Alden Spooner, 1810. (58pp).

[Haynes was a man of color. He died at Granville, N. Y., in Oct. 1833 æ 80

He preached over 50 years at West Rutland, Vt. O. B. A.]

An Abridgment of L. Murray's Grammar, with an appendix containing an exemplification of the parts of speech and exercises in syntax designed for the Younger Classes of learners— by Lindley Murray, Sag Harbor, Printed by Alden Spooner 1810 (107pp)

Prayer for Ministers, A Christian Duty. A sermon delivered Oct. 23d 1816 at the Ordination of the Rev. Henry Fuller as the Pastor of the United Congregation of Smithtown and Fresh Ponds by Aaron Woolworth D. D. Pastor of the Church in Bridge Hampton. Published by request. Sag Harbor. Printed by Samuel A. Seabury 1817 (18pp)

A Sermon occasioned by the Death of Miss Mary Hill who died of a consumption January 19th 1817 aged 26 years. Written and published by the request of her afflicted friends and delivered by John D. Gardiner, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in this Place. Price 15c. Sag Harbor. Printed by Samuel A. Seabury 1817

The Constitution of the Suffolk County Bible Society. Organized Oct. 3d 1815. Printed by Samuel A. Seabury. Sag Harbor 1818

Rules and Orders of the Court of Common Pleas of Suffolk County, N. Y. Printed by Samuel A. Seabury 1819

General Laws of the State of New York, together with the local laws of the County of Suffolk. Passed at the 49th Session in 1826. Printed at the Corrector Office, Sag Harbor. 1826

An Essay By Evan Evans Minister of the Gospel at Aquebogue. "For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth." Paul. Sag Harbour March 1828 (10pp)

APPENDIX XVI.

MUSTER ROLLS.

A muster Roll of ye Suffolk Regiment Anno Don 1715. Henry Smith Col. Joseph Wickham, Lieut (Col) Will'm Smith Maj'r.

(Erroneously entered as a Regiment of Horse)

Troop
John Cooper Capt.
John Corwin Lieut
Jonathan Baker Cornet
John Benjamen Quarter Master
Jonathan Horton Clarke
John Morehouse Corporall
Obadiah Smith Corp'll

John Bud
John Conckline
Joseph Smith
Thomas Sayre
George Harris
Edward Howell
Jonah Rogers
John Mitchell
Daniell Sayre
David Burnett
Reciompence Carte
Daniell Miller
Israel Parshall
Christopher Youngs
David Horton
David Howell
Barnabas Wines
David Corcy
Samuell Clarke
Abraham Cooper
Nathan Sayre
Henry Pierson
Nathaniell Halsey
James Clarke
John Lupton
Abraham Pierson
Benjamen Moore
William osmun
Samuell Parsons
Robert Moore
William Schillinx
Josiah Miller
Richard Shaw
Eliakim Conckling
John Squire
Daniell Osban
Daniell Baker
Aron Burnett
Isaac Overton
William Arnold

Southampton Company N: 1

Jeramiah Scott Capt.
John Foster Lieut
John Post Ens.

Samuell Jones
Benjamin Jagger

obadiah Rogers
Jeremiah Jagger
Joshua Halsey
Ephraim White
Jeremiah Culver
Ichabod Sayre
Samuell Jagger
William Jennings
Samuell Jennings
Benjamin Hayne
John Haines
David Haines
John Harris
Joseph Lupton
David Roase
David Shaw
David Roase
Thomas Lupton
Zachariah Davie
Joseph Wolle
Josiah Bishop
Joseph Smith
Joseph Goodale
Jonathan Goodale
William Foster
Josiah Loughton
Samuel Bishop
John Wolle
Nathan Hildreth
Isaac Hildreth
Jeremiah Foster
John Foster
Samuell Woodruff
Isaac Woodruff
Isaac Halsey
Isaac Halsey
John Jagger
Jeremiah Jagger
Jonah Howell
John Clarke
Samuell Halsey
Ezekiel Howell
Jonathan Culver
Gershom Culver
Daniell Frazier
Samuell Jones
Daniell Bower
Nathan Jagger
John Scott
Amos Wolle
John Duran

Southampton Company N: 2.

Isaac Halsey Capt
Nathaniell Howell Lieut
John Howell Ens

Christopher Foster
Daniell Halsey
Thomas Topping
Richard Howell
Isaac Howell
Obadiah Howell
Ephraim Halsey
Joseph Pain
Henry Jessup
Daniell Foster
Zebulon Howell
Stephen Boyer
Benjamin Whiting
Isaac Howell
Josiah Halsey
Benjamin Foster
Richard Fowler
Pelitiah Fordham
Samuell Pierson
James Cooper
Ephraim Hildreth
Jonathan Hildreth
Nehemiah Howell
John Reves
Arthur Davis
Thomas Payer

Benjamin Marshall
John Reeves
Isaac Jessup
Samuell Howell
Jacob Ware
John Sayre
Joseph Burnitt
Daniell Makintush
David Howell
Daniell Halsey
Joseph Howell
Stephen Herrick
John Payer
John Gibbons
Joseph Fordham

Bridgehampton Company

Josiah Tapping Capt

Steven Tapping
Elisha Howell
Theodore Pierson
Daniell Hedges
Martin Rose
David Halsey
Obadiah Cook
Eliphalet Clarke
Ammy Rescue
William Tarbell
John Flint
Thomas Howell
John Carwithey
Benj. Howell
James White
John Morris
Samuel Haines
Thomas Sanford
James Hildreth
Elias Cook
William Smith
Josiah Hand
John Stanburough
Nathaniell Woodruff
Thomas Halsey
Daniell Hildreth
Josiah Tapping
Zecheriah Rogers
Henry Ludlam
Matthew Lumm
Jacob Wood
Ezekiel Sanford
Henry Ludlam
Zecheriah Sanford
Joseph More
Alexander Wilmut
Joshua Hildreth
Ethan Sayre
Israel Rose
Josiah Stranburough
Isaac Miller
Charles Stevens
Abiell Cook
Jeremiah Halsey
James Haines
Samuell Lume
Thomas Cooper
David Lupton
Jonathan Cook
Samuell Harris
Jonathan Jagger
Edward Howell
Elias Petty
Abraham Halsey
Jeremiah Ludlam
Jeremiah Halsey
Theophilus Howell
John Cooper
Elnathan White
Benjamen Bennit
Isaac Sayre
Job wick
Job Pierson
Matthias Sweary

[State of New York
Report of the State Historian 1896.
Colonial Series. Vol. I. pp. 508/9. 511./14.]

Capt. Elias Hand's Company 1758

Captain Elias Hand
Nathan Miller
Abraham Flint
Simon Cooper
John Squire
Stephen Osborn
Isaac Barns
Abraham Edwards
Abraham Pain
John Field
Samuel Russel
Abraham Schelinger
1st Lieut. Daniel Topping
2d Lieut. Georg Herrick
Nathan Baker
Thomas Filer
Daniel Hopping
Sineus Dibble
William Miller
Joseph Leek
Solomon Molatto
Henry Roalt
William Pain
Ebenezer Yeamans
John Russel
Chapman Jennings
Bristol Muckett
Samuel Bennett
John Hulbert
Samuel Foster
Zerubbabel Howell
Stephen Obadiah Fox
David Foster
Samuel Howell Jun'r
Ryall Howell
Joshua Halsey
Obadiah Foster
Silas Webb
Jeremiah Howell
Obadiah Cook
Judah Colman
Solvester Indian
Ichabod Halsey
Samuel Hand
Ezikiel Hand, Jun'r
Joseph Jeffry Indian
John Indian
Abraham Dayton
Jonathan Miller
Jabez bebee
Benjamin Leek
Isaac Whitely
Robert Jackwies
Philip James Indian
Edward Topping
Silvenus Howell
Nathan Tarbel
Isaac Jessup
Silvester Hudson
Lewis Stanborough
John Peter Indian
John Loper
John Tammage
Ebenezer Wade
John Hart
Stephen Jennings
James Stanborough
David Clark
Ichabud Edwards
Josiah Mustee
Cuff Mollato
Silas Ludlam
Stephen Halsey
Joseph Elliot
Abraham Squire
John Shaw
Jeremiah Utly
Hugh Jennings
Jonah Howell, Jun'r
Elias Jagger
Stephen Pearce
Jeremiah Foster
Josiah Goninck
David Tagger
Stephen Wesley
Zephaniah Sandford

Jeremiah Jagger, Jun'r
Thomas Lupton, Jun'r
Jacob Weaget Indian
George Bishop
Elnathan Foster
Harry Persons Indian
Peter Mustee
James Warbaton Indian
David Bond
Charles Jocob
William Givyen

97.

[State of New York
Report of the State Historian 1896.
Colonial Series. Vol. I. p. 860.]

APPENDIX XVII.

"ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION" AND ITS SIGNERS.

Persuaded, that the Salvation of the Rights and Liberties of America depends, under God, in the firm Union of its Inhabitants, in a vigorous Prosecution of the Measures necessary for its Safety; and convinced of the Necessity of preventing the Anarchy and Confusion, which attend a Dissolution of the Powers of Government; We the Freeholders and Inhabitants, of ———— being greatly alarmed at the avowed Design of the Ministry, to raise a Revenue in America; and, shocked by the bloody Scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, Do, in the most solemn Manner resolve, never to become Slaves; and do Associate under all the Ties of Religion, Honour, and Love to our Country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into Execution, whatever Measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress; or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the Purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the Execution of the several arbitrary, and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament; until a Reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on Constitutional Principles (which we most ardently Desire) can be obtained; And that we will, in all Things follow the Advice of our General Committee, respecting the Purposes aforesaid, the Preservation of Peace and good Order, and the Safety of Individuals and private property.

Dated in ———— May, 1775.

Southampton, August 1st, 1775

John Sandford,
Daniel Schellinger,
Ezekiel Sandford,
Maltby Gelston,
Jonah Tarbell,
James Hildreth,
Jeremiah Halsey,
Stephen Halsey,

Paul Halsey,
John Hulbert,
John Hildreth,
Edward Topping,
Silas Norris,
Joseph Moore,
Henry Howell,
Mitchell Cook,
Lewis Sandford,
Josiah raynor,
Stephen Halsey,
Luther Hildreth,
William Gelston,
John Cook, Jun'r,
Jonah Sandford,
Nathan Sandford,
Thomas Howell,
Abraham Schellinger,
Silas Sandford,
James Hildreth, Jun.,
Daniel Shellinger, iuner,
Samuel Howell, the 3rd,
Abraham Sandford,
Isaac Hildreth,
Noah Hildreth,
Timothy Mathews,
Moses Howell,
Burnet Cook,
David Sandford,
Phineas Howell,
Abraham Cook,
Silvanus Halsey,
Isaac Jessup,
David Gelston,
Elias Cook,
Thomas Cooper,
Lemuel Howell,
Ezekiel Sandford, ye Third,
Philip Howell,
David Sandford, Jun'r,
Stephen Sandford,
Matthew halsey,
Nathaniel Jessup,
George Fordham,
Nathan Norris,
Abraham Cook,
Daniel Moore,
Theophilus Halsey,
Thomas Sandford,
Thomas Topping,
John Woodruf,
Henry Brown,
Stephen Skellinger,
Walter Howell,
Robert Moore,
Matthew Halsey,
James Terry,
Thomas Gelston,
Daniel Schellenger,
Stephen Cook,
Elias Cook, Junior,
Zachariah Sandford,
Josiah Sandford,
Daniel Halsey,
Abraham Hassey,
Joshua Hildreth,
Timothy Halsey,
John Hill,
Daniel Hains,
David Howell,
James Cook,
Nathan Norris, Jun'r,
William Sandford,
Seth Howell,
Benjamin Sandford,
Samuel Brown,
Elias Sandford,
Josua howell,
Jonathan Cook,
Jeremiah Howell,
Stephen Jessup,

These may Certify that all the Males of the Town of Southampton from sixteen years old and Upwards have signed the above Association, Excepting Mr. Elisha Paine and John Cook.

Signed by Daniel Howell, Chairman
of Committee of Correspondence.

APPENDIX XVIII

WHALING VOYAGES FROM SAG HARBOR

(In compiling the following table, those portions of tables in Starbuck relating to this locality were used as a foundation, the additions and corrections being made from material furnished by Mr. H. D. Sleight, of Sag Harbor, who made an independent compilation from original local sources some years ago.)

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1760			
Good Luck		Joseph Conkling John Foster & others	
Success		"	
Dolphin		"	
1784			
Eagle	E. Fordham		
Hope	—— Ripley	D. Gardiner & Bro.	
	Silas Howell	Ben. Huntting	
1785			
Lucy		Col. Huntting	May 15, 1785
America			June 4, 1785
1789			
Lucy	D Squires	Ben. Huntting	July, 1790
1790			
Lucy			
1791			
Betsey		S. Howell & Co.	
1792			
Betsey		S. Howell & Co.	
Lucy			
1793			
Betsey		S. Howell & Co.	
Lucy			
1794			
Betsey		S. Howell & Co.	
Lucy	—— Rogers		
1795			
Betsey		S. Howell & Co.	
Lucy			
1796			
Hetty		Ben. Huntting	
1797			
Criterion		Ben. Huntting	1798
1798			
Mary		Ben. Huntting	
1800			
Minerva	—— Fowler		1800
1801			
Abigail			1801
1802			
Abigail	—— Barnard		Aug. 1803

Class and Tonnage	Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Sloop	Atlantic	....	....	.....	No record of catch.
"	"	....	....	.....	No record of catch.
"	"	....	....	.....	No record of catch.
Schr.	So. Shore, L. I....	....	....	.....	No record of catch.
....	.....	....	....	.....	Voyage unprofitable.
....	.....	....	....	.....	Hopeless venture.
Brig	Brazil	....	360	.....	Bought from Middletown, Conn., 1785.
"	.....	....	300	.....	
Brig	Brazil	....	800	.....	
"	.....	....	750	.....	
Brig 212	.....	....	....	.....	
Brig 212	.....	....	....	.....	
"	.....	....	....	.....	
Brig 212	.....	....	....	.....	
"	.....	....	....	.....	
Brig 212	.....	....	....	.....	
"	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 750 barrels. Wrecked on Cape Cod 1795
Brig 212	.....	....	....	.....	
"	.....	....	....	.....	
Ship 256	.....	....	....	.....	
.... 229	.....	....	....	.....	
Brig 215	.....	....	....	.....	Added 1798.
Ship 215	.....	....	....	.....	
Brig	.....	....	....	.....	
Ship	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 900 whale.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Minerva	—— Fowler		1803
1803			
Abigail			1804
Minerva			1804
Nancy	John Godbee		Jan. 25, 1804
1804			
Alknomac	John Hildreth	Ben. Huntting	Aug.-May 20, 1805
Nancy	—— Sandford	Howell & Beebe	June 28, 1805
Abigail			June 28, 1805
1805			
Minerva			May, 1806
Abigail	—— Topping		July 14, 1806
1806			
Abigail	—— Topping		July 7, 1807
Brazil	A. Folger	G. & T. Havens	July 4, 1806
St. Lawrence	James Post	Ben. Huntting	July 17 1806
Warren	—— Folger	Howell & Beebe	June 28, 1806
1807			
Alknomac	—— Jones		May, 1808
Brazil	—— Fowler		
Minerva	F. Sayres		1807
Warren	—— Fowler	S. Howell & Co.	
Jefferson	—— Godbee		June 3, 1807
1808			
Alknomac	—— Jones		1809
Brazil	—— Fowler		
Warren	—— Post		
Washington	—— Fowler		May 13, 1809
Abigail	—— Bunker	S. Huntting & Co.	
Minerva	F. Sayres		1808
1809			
Abigail	—— Bunker		
Alknomac	—— Jones		
Jefferson	—— Post		
Lavinia	—— Fowler		June, 1810
Warren	—— Sayre		June 16, 1810
Washington	—— Fowler		
1810			
Abigail	—— Bunker		Aug. 12, 1811
Washington	Wm. Fowler	S. Howell & Co.	
1811			
Abby			Sept.-July, 1812
1812			
Abigail	Geo. Post		
1814			
Warren	Ed. Halsey		

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 900 whale.
Ship	....	.....	....	....	.....	
"	....	.....	....	....	.....	
....	200	.....	....	800	.....	
Ship	....	Patagonia	....	1,350	.....	
....	200	.....	....	800	.....	
Brig	....	.....	....	1,200	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
Brig	....	.....	....	1,300	.....	
Brig	....	.....	....	500	.....	
Ship	208	.....	....	1,300	.....	
Ship	....	.....	70	1,300	.....	$20,000.
"	284	.....	....	1,700	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
"	....	.....	....	....	.....	
"	215	.....	....	....	.....	
"	284	.....	....	1,600	.....	
"	299	.....	....	1,600	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	1,600	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,000 whale.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Probably obtained abt. 1,600 barrels.
"	....	"	....	1,700	.....	
Brig	....	.....	....	450	.....	
Ship	215	.....	....	....	.....	Sold to Nantucket 1809.
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	Patagonia	....	700	.....	
"	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	800	.....	
"	308	.....	....	1,150	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	1,100	.....	
....	....	.....	50	1,000	.....	Sold for $1 a gallon.
Ship	284	.....	....	1,800	.....	

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1815			
Argonaut	—— Halsey		June 2, 1816
Martha			
Warren	—— Fowler		July, 1816
1816			
Abigail	James Post		
1817			
Abigail	—— Post		
Andes	—— Skinner		
Charlotte			
Fair Helen			
Gov. ——	—— Fowler		
Octavia	—— Post		
1818			
Argonaut	—— Halsey		July 2, 1819
Martha			
Octavia	—— Lost		June, 1819
Thomas Nelson	—— Gardner		July, 1819
1819			
Abigail			July
Argonaut			
Fair Helen			July 5
Hannibal			June, ——
Octavia			July
Thomas Nelson	—— Coffin		June, ——
Union	—— Osborne		
1820			
Abigail			
Argonaut	—— Sayre		
Fair Helen			Aug. 22
Julius Caesar	Oliver Fowler		
Marcus			
Ontario	—— Smith		July
	—— Post		July-March, 1821
Union	—— Osborne		
1821			
Andes			Oct. 29 ——, 1822
Abigail	—— Green		——, 1822
Fair Helen			March, 1822
Hannibal			
Julius Caesar			
Octavia	—— Green		July
Thorn	—— Gardner		Apr., 1822
1822			
Andes	—— Griffing		March 5, 1823
Argonaut	Isaac Sayre		Jan. 29, 1823
Fair Helen	—— Sayre		June, 1823
Gen. Scott			
Hannibal	G. Post		
Ocean			
Octavia	H. Green		
Thorn	—— Gardner		May 31, 1823

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	....	Brazil	....	1,500	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	900	.....	Returned leaking badly.
....	....	.....	....	1,200	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 500 whale.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported with 900 whale.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reportde with 800 whale.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported with 700 whale.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,200 whale.
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	1,800	.....	
"	....	"	....	1,300	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 600 whale.
"	254	.....	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,260 whale
"	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 800 whale.
"	309	"	....	1,600	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,400 whale.
"	....	"	....	2,500	.....	
"	262	.....	....	....	.....	Last reported with 900 whale.
Ship	....	.....	....	....	.....	
"	254	Patagonia	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,200 whale.
"	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Retd. in Sept. with a sprung mainmast; sailed again in 1820.
"	....	Pacific	....	....	.....	
"	283	Brazil	....	....	.....	
"	....	Patagonia	....	....	.....	
"	....	Brazil	....	2,000	.....	
"	262	.....	....	....	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Reported Feb., 1822, with 1,700 whale.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Condemned and broken up abt. 1822.
"	....	"	....	1,700	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	Pacific	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,350 sperm.
"	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Last reported with 1,400 whale
"	....	Patagonia	....	1,850	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	1,400	.....	Note.—Eight ships sailed from Sag Harbor in 1822, returning in 1823 with 1842 sperm, 9,731 whale and 45,800 lbs. bone.
"	....	"	100	1,500	11,000	
"	....	"	....	1,450	.....	
Brig	....	.....	....	....	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
Sloop	....	.....	....	....	.....	
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	
"	....	"	....	1,600	.....	

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1823			
Andes			
Argonaut	—— Sayre		June 3-Apr. 30, '24
Fair Helen			May 31
Gen. Scott			
Hannibal	—— Green		May 31-May 31, '24
Marcus	—— Sayre		Jan 29, '25
Octavia	—— Griffin		June 5, '25
Ocean	—— Smith		
Thorn	—— Gardner		May 31, '24
Union	—— Griffin		May 31
1824			
Argonaut			
Fair Helen	—— Howland		June, 1825
Hannibal			June 22, '25
Octavia			
Thorn	—— Sayre		June 6, '25
Union			
1825			
Fair Helen	—— Howell		Aug.-June 25, '26
Hannibal	—— Green		Aug.
Marcus	—— Sayre		Aug.
Octavia	—— Griffin		Aug.-May, 1826
Union	—— Griffin		May, 1826
1826			
Argonaut	—— Griffin		
Fair Helen			June 27, '27
Hannibal	—— Green		July 22-July 1827
Marcus	—— Sayre		June 26, '27
Thames	—— Cooper	Mulford & Sleight	June 25-June 22, '27
Thorn	—— Howell		July 22-May, 1827
Union	—— Griffin		July 22-July, 1827
1827			
Andes	—— Tupper		——, 1828
Arabella	Matthew Sayre —.	S. & L. Howell	Aug. 24-July 3, '30
American	—— Post		June 9, '28
Argonaut	—— Sayre		May, 1828
Cadmus		Mulford & Sleight	
Fair Helen	—— Harris		July 28
Hannibal	—— Green		May, 1828
Marcus	—— Halsey		June 12, 1828
Neptune			
Thorn	—— Hand		June 7, 1828
Thames			Sept.-May 24, '28
Union	—— Sayre		
1828			
American	George Post		July 10-May 30, '29
Argonaut	Uriah Sayre		July 17-Apr. 24, 29
Claudio	A. K. Griffn		Oct-Nov. 19, '29
Cadmus	George Howell		June 19-Apr. 8, '29
Henry			

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	....	.....	....	....	.....	
"	....	Brazil	150	1,450	.....	
"	....	.....	....	....	.....	
Brig	....	.....	....	....	.....	
Ship	....	.....	50	350	.....	Sold large part of cargo, returned with coee, sugar and turned with coffee sugar and
"	....	Pacific	1,800	....	.....	Brought home some bone.
"	....	Patagonia	....	1,700	.....	Lost her mast off Sandy Hook; towed into New York.
Sloop	....	Atlantic	....	....	.....	
Ship	299	Brazil	....	1,400	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
Ship	....	.....	....	....	.....	Last reported 1,100 whale.
"	....	Brazil	....	1,700	.....	
"	....	"	....	2,060	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported 1,800 whale.
"	299	"	....	2,000	.....	
"	....	.....	....	....	.....	Last reported 1,400 whale.
Ship	....	Brazil	....	1,585	9,000	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	....	South Seas	....	....	.....	
"	....	Brazil	....	400	.....	
"	....	"	....	600	.....	
Ship	....	Pacific	....	....	.....	
"	....	.....	....	1,250	.....	
"	....	Patagonia	50	1,150	.....	
"	....	"	....	1,660	.....	
"	350	Brazil	....	1,450	.....	
"	299	"	....	1,900	.....	
"	....	Patagonia	....	1,250	.....	Reported Feb. 5, 1827, with 1,650 whale.
Ship	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Reported with 1,600 whale. Condemned on returning from voyage.
"	366	Pacific	2,853	....	.....	
"	282	Patagonia	....	1,600	.....	
"	254	Brazil	....	1,400	.....	Reported in another place as having 1,750 whale.
"	310	.....	....	....	.....	
"	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Condemned abt. 1828.
"	309	"	....	Full	.....	
"	283	"	....	1,200	8,000	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	
"	299	Patagonia	170	1,500	1,000	
"	350	"	....	2,000	.....	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Last reported March, 1828 1,000 whale.
Ship	282	South Seas	....	1,687	16,773	
"	254	Brazil	....	1,490	13,328	
Brig	136	Africa	....	300	.....	Brought also 300 furs.
Ship	310	Brazil	28	1,927	17,012	
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Reported Dec., 1828, with 1,700 whale.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Hannibal	Henry Green		July 18-Apr. 15, '29
Marcus	Andrew Halsey		July 23-June 1, '29
Potosi	Chas. Griffin	John Brown	
Thames	Huntg. Cooper		July 7-June 1 '29
Thorn	Syls. Griffing		July 18-Apl. 27, '29
Union	Ed. Halsey		July 26-Apl. 9. '29
1829			
Argonaut	Uriah Sayre	S. & L. Howell	June 24-June 12, '30
American	Wm. A. Jones	S. B. Huntting & Co.	June 24-June 5, '30
Cadmus	George Howell	Mulford & Sleight	June 22-Ma 27, '30
Columbia	Robert F. Hand	Luther D. Cook	July 27-June 5, '30
Henry	Sylvester Griffing	Chas. T. Dering	July 30-May 27, '30
Hannibal	Henry Green	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 30-Apl. 20, '30
Marcus	Barney Green	S. & N. Howell	June 30-June 5, '30
Thames	Huntg. Cooper	Mulford & Sleight	July 22-May 27, '30
Thorn	Hervey Harris	"	June 22-June 3, '30
1830			
Argonaut			July 24
American	—— Jones		June 16, '31
Henry			May 11, '31
Hannibal	—— Parker		Feb. 25, '31
Nimrod	—— Halsey	Chas. T. Dering & Co.	March 23, '31
Neptune	—— Post		May 14, '31
Phenix		S. & B. Huntting	——, 1831
Potosi			May 14, '31
Thames	—— Cooper		April 16, '31
Thorn	—— Howell		May 20, '31
1831			
Acasta	—— Allen	Mulford & Sleight	July 24 1832
Arabella	—— Pearson		April 28, 33
Argonaut			March 21, '32
Columbia	—— Hand		July 30
Cadmus	—— Howell		March 3, '32
Hannibal			May 23-Feb. 24, '32
Henry			July 30-Apl. 1, '32
Marcus	—— Greene		July 30-Feb. 21, '32
Neptune			April 1, '32
Nimrod			Feb. 24, '32
Potosi	—— Griffin		Aug. 13
Phenix	—— Greene		July 30-Apl. 1, '32
Thames	—— Hand		March 3, '32
Thorn	—— Howell		July 9-Mch. 27, '32
Telegraph	—— Sayer		June 19, '31
Triad	N. Case	H. & N. Corwin	July 30-June 8. '32
Xenophon	—— Griffin	Mulford & Sleight	Oct. 17. '34
1832			
Acasta	—— Harris —.		June 12-May 13, '33
American	—— Jones		June-May 23, '33
Ann	—— Howell	M. B. Osborne	Nov. 28 1833
Cadmus			June 12-Apl. 15, '33
Columbia	—— Hand		June-Apl. 14, '33
Delta	Isaac Sayre	H. & N. Corwin	June-Apl. 15, '33
Franklin	—— Fordham	C. T. Dering	Apl. 2, '33
Gov. Clinton	—— Rogers		Apl. 28, '33
Hannibal	—— Parker		May 14, '33
Marcus	—— Cartwright		May 13, '33
Nimrod	—— Halsey		June 12-Apl. 27, '33
Neptune	—— Cooper	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June-Apl. 28, '33
Phenix	—— Cooper	"	June-March, '34
Thorn	—— Havens		May 30, '33
Washington	—— Loper	Josiah Douglas	June ——, '33

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	309	Brazil	....	1,906	18,641	
"	283	"	24	1,406	11,466	
"	....	.....	....	....	.....	$15,000.
"	350	Patagonia	....	1,986	16,700	
"	299	Brazil	68	2,170	21,195	
"	....	"	28	1,449	12,368	
Ship	254	Brazil	110	590	4,250	
"	282	"	163	1,359	13,055	
"	310	"	107	1,468	12,622	
"	285	"	....	1,533	11,585	Added 1829.
"	333	"	65	1,890	17,050	
"	309	"	....	1,877	14,686	
"	283	"	104	1,218	9,896	
"	350	"	62	1,660	13,726	
"	299	"	....	1,594	12,875	
Ship	254	.....	....	....	.....	Ret'd Aug. leaky & condem'd.
"	282	Patagonia	....	1,800	.....	
"	333	Brazil	300	1,800	.....	
"	309	South Atlantic ...	....	1,900	.....	
"	280	Tristan	90	1,600	.....	$20,000.
"	....	Brazil	300	1,200	.....	
"	314	"	....	2,100	.....	$25,000
"	....	"	....	1,500	.....	
"	350	"	....	1,760	.....	
"	299	Patagonia	....	1,450	.....	
Ship	286	South Atlantic ...	....	....	.....	$20,000.
"	366	Pacific	2,800	....	.....	
"	25[illegible]	South Atlantic ...	....	2,000	.....	
"	285	Brazil	....	....	.....	
"	310	South Atlantic ...	....	Full	.....	
"	309	"	....	1,950	.....	
"	333	Brazil	....	2,300	.....	
"	283	"	....	1,800	16,000	
"	....	Africa	....	2,450	.....	
"	280	South Atlantic ...	....	....	.....	$19,000.
"	....	Brazil	....	....	.....	Greenport; lost at Falkland Mch., 1832. Had 1,100 whale;
"	314	"	....	2,500	.....	$22,000. Saved 800.
"	350	So. Atlantic	....	2,000	.....	
"	299	Brazil	....	1,950	.....	
"	....	Pacific	2,900	....	.....	$63,000.
"	336	Brazil	....	3,000	.....	Greenport. $22,000.
"	384	Pacific	....	....	.....	$60,000.
Ship	286	So. Atlantic	250	1,350	.....	$22,000.
"	282	"	....	1,100	.....	
"	300	"	....	....	.....	
"	310	"	....	1150	.....	$24,000.
"	285	"	....	2,300	.....	
"	314	"	....	1,400	.....	$11,000. Greenport.
"	391	"	170	2,130	.....	
"	....	"	....	1 600	.....	$18,000.
"	309	"	250	1,650	.....	
"	283	"	....	1,600	.....	
"	280	"	....	1,400	.....	$18,000.
"	....	East Cape	60	2,100	18,500	
"	314	.....	400	2,000	18,000	$28,000.
"	299	So. Atlantic	110	1,640	.....	
"	350	"	....	....	.....	$16,000.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1833			
Ann	—— Howell		Apl. 15, '34
Arabella	—— Pierson	N. & G. Howell	Aug. 19-Apl. 18, '37
Acasta	—— Hand		June 12, '34
Columbia	—— Hedges	Luther D. Cook	June 10-May 22, '34
Cadmus	—— Hand	Mulford & Sleight	June 6-Mch. 18, '34
Daniel Webster	—— Pierson	E. Mulford	Aug. 20-May 12, '37
Delta	—— Sayre	H. & N. Corwin	June 4-May 11, '34
Franklin	C. Griffin	C. T. Dering	Aug. 7-May 18, '37
Gov. Clinton	—— Ludlow		Aug. 9
Hannibal	—— Cooper	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 10-May 21, '34
Henry	E. D. Topping	C. T. Dering & Co.	Jan. 18, '34
Hudson	—— Greene	Luther D. Cook	July 12-Jan. 29, '35
Marcus	—— Cartwright	S. & N. Howell	June 19
Nimrod	—— Barns	C. T. Dering & Co.	June 19-June 12, '34
Neptune	—— Parker	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 4-May 21, '34
Phenix	—— Cooper		May 20, '34
Thames			March, '34
Triad	—— Case		Feb 3, '34
Washington			Apl. 19, '34
1834			
Ann	—— Howell	Marcus B. Osborne	June 4-May 11, '35
American	—— Jones		May 8, '35
Acasta	—— Howell	Multord & Sleight	July 10-May 11, '35
Cadmus	—— Hand	"	June 4-May 3, '35
Columbia	—— Hedges	Luther D. Cook	July 14-May 12, '35
Delta	—— Payne	H. & N. Corwin	July 8-May, '35
Gem	—— Rogers		Apl. 21, '35
Henry	—— Cartwright	Charles T. Dering	May 12-May 2, '35
Hannibal	—— Harris	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 1-May 11, '35
Marcus	—— Eldridge	S. & N. Howell	July 14-June, '35
Neptune	—— Sayre	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 26-May 7, '35
Nimrod	—— Barns	C. T. Dering & Co.	July 25-May 16, '35
Ontario	—— Parker	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 17-May 11, '36
Phenix	—— Cooper	Luther D. Cook	July 25-May 16, '35
Thames	—— Green		June 4-May 24, '35
Telegraph	—— Howell		
Thorn	—— Havens	Mulford & Howell	July 26-April '35
Triad	—— Case	H. & N. Corwin	June 4-May, '35
Washington	—— Topping		May 12, '35
1835			
Ann	—— Howell	Marcus B. Osborn	July 13-May 3, '36
American	—— Jones	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 29-July 1, '36
Acasta	—— Glover	Mulford & Sleight	June 17-Apl. 23, '36
Camillus	—— Topping	Charles T. Dering	Aug. 2-May 10, '36
Columbia	—— Hedges	Luther D. Cook	July 16-May 11, '36
Cadmus	—— Hand	Mulford & Sleight	July 17-May 19, '36
Gem	—— Halsey	Huntting Cooper	June 9-Mch. 6, '36
Hudson	—— Green	Luther D. Cook	July 1, '36
Henry	—— Cartwright	Chas. T. Dering	July 20-Apl. 18, '36
Hannibal	—— Harris ——	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	May 16-June 5, '36
Marcus	—— Eldridge	S. & N. Howell	June 29-June 17, '36
Neptune	—— Sayre	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 2
Nimrod	—— Barns	C. T. Dering & Co.	July 13
Panama	—— Howell	N. G. Howell	Aug. 6-Apl. 10, '38
Thames	—— Green		July 20
Thorn	—— Havens	Mulford & Sleight	July 20-May 12, '36
Washington	—— Topping	Josiah Douglas	July 11
Xenophon	—— Hand	Mulford & Sleight	May 25-Apl. 12, '37
Bayard	—— Miller	H. & N. Corwin	May 7, '37
Delta	—— Payne	"	July 23-May 3, '36

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	300	So. Atlantic	....	1,050	.....	$26,000.
"	366	Pacific	1,900	100	.....	
"	286	So. Atlantic	250	1,400	12,000	$19,000.
"	285	"	75	1,685	15,000	
"	307	Indian Ocean	....	1,850	.....	
"	397	Pacific	2,500	....	.....	Built 1833. Catch, $62,000.
"	314	So. Atlantic	....	1,600	.....	$14,000. Greenport.
"	391	Pacific	2,550	....	.....	$63,000.
"	....	"	....	....	.....	Lost in typhoon 1834; 900 whale saved.
"	311	So. Atlantic	23	1,350	9,000	
"	....	"	400	2,100	.....	
"	368	"	350	2,350	.....	$37,000. Formerly London packet; added 1833.
"	288	"	....	....	.....	
"	280	"	130	1,220	11,500	$15,000.
"	338	"	....	1,800	15,000	
"	314	"	15	1,850	.....	
"	350	"	400	2,000	18,000	
"	336	.....	500	2,200	18,000	$30,000.
"	350	East Cape	....	1,900	.....	$18,000.
Ship	299	So. Atlantic	65	975	.....	$16,000.
"	....	"	300	2,000	18,000	
"	286	"	140	1,550	.....	$25,000.
"	307	"	....	1,200	.....	
"	285	"	200	1,600	1,300	
"	314	"	....	1,800	.....	$21,000. Greenport.
"	326	"	300	1,200	.....	$24,000.
"	333	"	....	....	.....	
"	311	"	....	1,500	.....	
"	288	"	70	1,000	.....	
"	338	"	200	1,950	15,000	$30,000.
"	280	"	130	220	.....	Also reported with 150 sperm, 1,400 whale. $24,000.
"	368	"	....	1,700	.....	$26,000. Bot Wareham, '34.
"	314	"	500	1,900	.....	$38,000.
"	350	"	....	1,300	.....	
"	....	Pacific	....	....	.....	Lost at the Marquesas, 1835; had 2,000 bbls.
"	299	So. Atlantic	....	1,200	.....	
"	336	"	....	1,900	.....	Greenport. $22,000.
"	350	Tristan	30	1,820	1,400	$23,000.
Ship	299	So. Atlantic	....	1,850	.....	$25,000.
"	283	"	....	1,000	.....	
"	286	"	150	1,650	.....	Capt. killed by whale. $28,000.
"	345	"	160	1,100	.....	$21,000. Bot. N. Y. 1835.
"	285	"	400	1,000	.....	
"	307	"	380	820	.....	
"	326	"	100	900	.....	$27,000.
"	368	"	520	1,400	.....	$35,000.
"	333	"	....	2,500	.....	
"	311	"	....	1,000	.....	
"	283	"	100	500	.....	
"	338	"	....	....	.....	
"	280	"	....	....	.....	
"	464	"	700	3,100	.....	
"	350	"	....	....	.....	
"	299	"	190	1,210	.....	
"	340	"	....	....	.....	$18,000.
"	389	"	400	2,400	....	$40,000.
"	339	"	....	1,950	....	$24,000. G'port. Bot. N. Y., '35
"	314	"	150	1,650	.....	$25,000. Greenport owned.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1836			
Ann	—— Bishop	Marcus B. Osborn	July 6-May 18, '37
American	—— Jennings	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 29-Apl. 8, '38
Acasta	—— Dennison	Mulford & Sleight	June 9-Apl. 28, '37
Camillus	—— Topping	Charles T. Dering	July 18-Apl. 19, '37
Columbia	—— Hedges	Luther D. Cook	July 7-Apl. 27, '37
Cadmus	—— Hand	Mulford & Sleight	July 18-Mch. 15, '37
Fanny	C. W. Payne	N. & G. Howell	July 28-May 3, '37
Gem	—— Halsey	Huntting Cooper	July 20-May 18, '37
Henry	—— Cartwright	Chas. T. Dering	June 16-Apl. 27, '37
Hudson	—— Green	Luther D. Cook	Aug. 27.-Apl. 9, '37
Hannibal	—— Douglas	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 8-Apl. 15, '37
Hamilton	—— Jones	Chas. T. Dering	Sept. 26-May 7, '38
Marcus	—— Sweeney	S. & N. Howell	July 18-May 4, '37
Monmouth	—— Topping	.....	July 18-Apl. 10, '37
Neptune	—— Slate	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 1-May 3, '37
Nimrod	—— Parker	C. T. Dering & Co.	Sept. 26-May 9, '37
Ontario	—— Green	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 29-Apl. 30, '38
Phenix	—— Cooper	Luther D. Cook	Aug. 10-Jun. 10, '38
Romulus	—— Rodgers	Mulford & Howell	June 15-May 5, '37
Thorn	—— Havens	Mulford & Sleight	June 29-Apl. 10, '37
Thames	—— Nickerson	.....	July 7-Apl. 18, '37
Washington	—— Topping	Josiah Douglas	July 18-Apl. 28, '38
Delta	—— Griffin	H. & N. Corwin	July-Apl. 20, '38
Roanoke	—— Harris	Wiggins & Parsons	Aug.-May 3, '37
Triad	—— Loper	H. & N. Corwin	July-Apl. 28, '37
1837			
Ann	—— Bishop	Marcus B. Osborn	Aug. 3-May 20, '38
Acasta	—— Hand	Mulford & Sleight	July 11-May 19, '38
Arabella	—— Pearson	N. & G. Howell	July 22-May 20, '39
Camillus	A. Rogers	Chas. T. Dering	July 8-Apl. 28, '38
Columbia	—— Hedges	Luther D. Cook	July 14-May 7, '38
Concordia	—— Woodward	Thomas Brown	May 20-May 10, '38
Cadmus	—— Hand	Mulford & Sleight	May 19, '38
Daniel Webster	S. H. Harlow	E. Mulford	Aug. 17-Apl. 13, '39
Franklin	—— Griffin	Chas. T. Dering	Aug. 17-May 4, '39
Fanny	—— Payne	N. & G. Howell	July 8-May 7, '38
France	J. E. Howell	"	June 21-May 7, '38
Gem	—— Ludlow	Huntting Cooper	July 18-May 8, '38
Henry	—— Cartwright	Chas. T. Dering	June 27-Apl. 27, '38
Hudson	—— Green	Luther D. Cook	Aug. 3-May 26, '39
Marcus	—— Payne	S. & N. Howell	July 8-Apl. 30, '38
Monmouth	—— Smith	.....	July-May 8, '38
Neptune	—— Slate	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 27-Apl. 24, '39
Noble	James Sayre	Ira B. Tuthill	July 22-May 8, '38
Nimrod	—— Parker	C. T. Dering & Co.	July 25-May 20, '38
Romulus	—— Rodgers	Mulford & Howell	July 8-Mch. 18, '39
Thorn	—— Topping	Mulford & Sleight	July 10-Apl. 7, '38
Thomas DicRason	W. S. Havens	"	July 18-Apl 27, '39
Thames	—— Nickerson	"	June 27-May 10, '38
Xenophon	—— Halsey	"	June 27-June 23, '38
Bayard	—— Miller	H. & N. Corwin	July-Apl. 22, '39
Roanoke	—— Case	Wiggins & Parsons	June-Apl., '38
Seraph	—— Sherman	Samuel Lamson	July-May. 21, '38
Triad	—— Loper	H. & N. Corwin	June-Apl. 24, '39
Washington	Robt. N. Wilber	James Tuthill	June-Apl. 19, '38
1838			
Ann	—— Bishop	Marcus B. Osborn	July 11-May 9, '39
American	—— Jennings	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	May 28-July 10, '40
Acasta	—— Smith	Mulford & Sleight	July 6-Aug. 31, '40
Camillus	—— Rogers	Charles T. Dering	Aug. 1-June 13, '39

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	299	So. Atlantic	....	1,350	.....	$22,000.
"	283	"	250	2,150	.....	
"	286	"	....	....	.....	$25,000.
"	345	"	....	2,000	.....	$25,000.
"	285	"	100	2,100	.....	
"	307	"	90	1,800	.....	
"	391	"	100	2,100	.....	$28,000.
"	326	"	....	....	.....	Estimated $25,000.
"	333	"	85	1 800	.....	
"	368	"	100	2,300	.....	$30,000.
"	311	"	....	1,500	.....	
"	322	"	....	1,300	.....	$17,000.
"	283	"	....	1,350	.....	
"	273	"	....	1,700	.....	$20,000.
"	338	"	....	2,300	.....	
"	280	"	....	1,300	.....	$18,000. Retd. once with 60 sperm.
"	368	"	....	3,500	.....	$38,000.
"	314	"	170	1,600	.....	$19,000.
"	233	"	100	1,250	.....	$28,000.
"	299	"	....	1,950	.....	
"	350	"	50	1,350	.....	
"	340	"	....	1,500	.....	$17,000.
"	314	"	....	1,950	.....	$20,000. Greenport.
"	251	"	100	700	.....	$11,000. Greenport.
"	336	"	....	1,800	.....	$19,000. Greenport.
Ship	299	So. Atlantic	....	1,350	.....	$16,000.
"	286	"	130	570	.....	$10,000.
"	367	"	60	740	.....	
"	345	"	130	1,620	.....	$20,000.
"	285	"	....	1,750	.....	
Bark	265	"	....	1,100	.....	
Ship	307	"	90	1,800	.....	
"	397	"	280	2,020	.....	$33,000. Capt. Harlow killed by whale Nov. 6, 1838.
"	391	"	220	1,100	.....	$20,000.
"	391	"	60	1,459	.....	$19,000. Capt. Payne killed by whale Jan. 2, 1838.
"	411	"	....	2,300	.....	$26,000.
"	326	"	180	1,350	.....	$22,000.
"	333	"	130	1,620	.....	
"	368	"	700	2,000	.....	$46,000.
"	283	"	....	750	.....	
"	273	"	....	1,300	.....	$12,000.
"	338	"	180	2,000	.....	
"	274	"	....	1,100	.....	$12 000.
"	280	"	....	500	.....	$6,000.
"	233	"	....	1 500	.....	$18,000.
"	299	"	....	1,000	.....	
"	454	"	120	3,880	40,000	$63,000.
"	350	"	....	1,100	.....	Condemned, Sag Harbor, 1838.
"	384	"	....	1,475	.....	$13,000.
"	339	"	300	1,600	.....	$41,000. Greenport.
"	251	"	....	1,650	.....	$18,000. Greenport.
		Atlantic	140	100	.....	$5,000. From Greenport. Probably owned in Southold.
Ship	336	So. Atlantic	165	1,700	.....	$23,000. Greenport.
"	236	"	150	1,300	.....	$18,000. Greenport.
Ship	299	So. Atlantic	30	970	.....	Another report says: 200 sperm, 1,900 whale. $20,000.
"	283	"	400	1,100	.....	
"	286	"	200	1,700	.....	$23,000.
"	345	"	....	1,600	.....	$19,000.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Concordia	—— Woodward.	Thos. Brown	July 11-Oct., '40
Columbian	—— Pierson	Luther D. Cook	June 14-May 15, '39
Cadmus	—— Babcock	Mulford & Sleight	June 14-May 15, '39
France	—— Howell	N. & G. Howell	July 16-Aug. 17, '41
Fanny	—— Payne	N. & G. Howell	July-May 9, '39
Gem	—— Ludlow	Hunting Cooper	July 11-July 30, '39
Henry	—— Sweeney	S. L'Hommedieu	June 23-May 29, '39
Hannibal	—— Bennett	S. & B. Hunting & Co.	July 26-July 8, '40
Hamilton	—— Jones	C. T. Dering	Aug. 9-May 7, '40
Marcus	—— Glover	S. & N. Howell	June 9-Apl. 30, '39
Monmouth	—— Smith	..	July 17-May 21, '39
Nimrod	—— Parker	C. T. Dering & Co.	July 11-May 9, '39
Ontario	—— Green	S & B. Hunting & Co.	July-July 18, '39
Phenix	—— Topping	L. D. Cook	July 25-May 8, '40
Panama	Thos. E. Crowell.	N. & G. Howell	June 12-Apl. 11, '41
Thorn	—— Tuttle	Mulford & Sleight	Oct. 18
Washington	—— Sayre	Josiah Douglas	July 26-Apl. 24, '39
Xenophon	—— Halsey	Mulford & Sleight	July 26-July 10, '40
Delta	—— Griffin	H. & N. Corwin	July——, '39
Roanoke	—— Case	Wiggins & Parsons	July-May 4, '39
Seraph	—— Barnes	Saml. Lamson	July-Feb. 26, '39
Washington	—— Wilber	James Tuthill	July-May 2, '39
Noble	—— Sayre	Ira B. Tuthill	May 9, '39
1839			
Ann	E. H. Curry	Marcus B. Osborn	Aug. 25-May 12, '41
Arabella	John Bishop, Jr.	N. & G. Howell	July 30-June 14, '41
Camillus	E. H. Howes	Chas. T. Dering	Aug. 7-July 9, '40
Columbia	L. B. Edwards	Luther D. Cook	July 14-Apl. 2, '41
Cadmus	Hy. Nickerson, Jr	Mulford & Sleight	June 24-Sep. 24, '41
Daniel Webster	Edw. M. Baker	E. Mulford	May 30-Apl. 19, '41
Franklin	David Youngs	C. T. Dering	July 17-Apl. 14, '41
Fanny	S. W. Edwards	N. & G. Howell	July 14-Mch. 8, '41
Gem	—— Worth	Hunting Cooper	Sep. 9- July 15, '40
Hamilton 2nd	D. Hand	Mulford & Sleight	June 17-Oct. 11, '40
Hudson	Saml. Dennison	L. D. Cook	Aug. 1-July 23, '41
Marcus	—— Glover	S. & N. Howell	July 1-May 3, '40
Monmouth	—— Bennett		July 27-May 3, '40
Neptune	S. H. Sleight	S. & B. Hunting & Co.	Aug. 1-Apl. 6, '41
Nimrod	—— Parker	C. T. Dering & Co.	Aug. 7-May 29, '40
Ontario	—— Green	S. & B. Hunting & Co.	Sep. 17-May 15, '40
Portland	Wm. H. Payne	"	June 13-May 14, '41
Romulus	—— Fordham	Mulford & Howell	May 30-May 26, '40
Thos. Dickason	W. S. Havens	Mulford & Sleight	July 26-Mch. 26, '41
Thames	J. W. Hedges	Thos. Brown	May 30-Apl. 3, '41
Washington	Wm. Osborn	Josiah Douglas	July 6-Mch. 5, '41
Bayard		H. & N. Corwin	July-June, '40
Delta	—— Payne	"	July 15-May 29, '41
Roanoke	—— Case	Wiggins & Parsons	July 12-June 15, '40
Seraph	—— Barnes	Saml. Lamson	June 11-May 12, '40
Triad	Issac M. Case	H. & N. Corwin	July 15-Apl. 18, '41
Washington	—— Wilbur	James Tuthill	July 8-May 3, '40
Noble	—— Sayre	Ira B. Tuthill	June 12-May 14, '40
1840			
Acasta	Sylv. P. Smith	Mulford & Sleight	Oct. 11-Aug. 13, '41
American	—— Cooper	S. & B. Hunting & Co.	Aug. 11-May 16, '42
Camillus	Ezekiel H. Howes.	Chas. T. Dering	Oct. 15-Dec. 6, '41
Concordia	—— Woodward.	Thos. Brown	Nov. 28-Apl. 9, '42
Gem	T. B. Worth	Hunting Cooper	Aug. 28-July 19, '41
Huron	—— Greene	Luther D. Cook	Sept. 1-June 11, '42

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Bark	265	"	300	1,800	.....	
Ship	285	"	....	300	.....	
"	307	"	....	500	.....	
"	411	"	700	3,500	26 730	$60,000. Capt. Howell killed by whale, July 23, 1840.
"	391	"	....	1,000	.....	$12,000.
"	326	"	600	1,000	.....	$30,000.
"	333	"	....	900	.....	
"	311	"	100	1,550	.....	
"	322	"	160	2,200	.....	$28,000.
"	283	"	50	1,100	.....	
"	273	"	75	825	.....	$13,000.
"	280	"	....	1,400	.....	$18,000.
"	368	"	....	....	.....	Estimated $20,000.
"	314	"	120	2,380	.....	$28,000. Capt. Topping left ship; came home sick.
"	464	"	400	3,300	29,000	
"	299	Pacific	....	....	.....	Condemned at Bay of Islands, July 1840. Had 50 sperm, 1,600 whale.
"	340	So. Atlantic	58	350	.....	$6,000.
"	384	"	240	2,710	.....	$35,000.
"	314	"	....	....	.....	No record of catch. Grenport.
"	251	"	200	1,250	.....	$21,000. Greenport.
Brig	174	"	190	720	.....	$15,000. Grenport
Ship	236	"	200	1,000	.....	$18,000. Greenport.
Bark	274	"	195	450	.....	$11,000. Owned, New Suffolk,
Ship	299	South Seas	450	1,750	14 640	$34,000.
"	367	"	200	2,200	16,200	
"	345	"	200	1,450	.....	$22,000.
"	285	"	60	2,350	25,207	
"	307	Pacific	553	1,473	12,000	
"	397	South Seas	400	2,700	26,271	$42,000.
"	391	"	250	2,800	20,246	$38,000.
"	391	Pacific	100	3,100	25,500	$38,000.
"	326	South Seas	280	1 970	.....	$26,000.
"	455	"	300	2,600	.....	
"	368	So. Atlantic	330	....	15,858	Sold 1,750 whale. Total $23,000.
"	283	"	370	850	.....	
"	273	"	90	1,200	.....	$28,000.
"	338	"	....	2,700	22,206	
"	280	"	200	1,200	.....	$20,000.
"	368	"	....	2,350	.....	$24,000.
"	292	New Zealand	350	2,100	16,200	$33,000. Bot. Newburgh.
"	233	So. Atlantic	130	1,170	.....	$25,000.
"	454	"	360	4,000	38,000	$56,000.
"	414	South Seas	150	3,140	26,88	Bought from Newport.
"	340	"	85	2 500	22,21	$30,000.
"	339	So. Atlantic	....	1,100	.....	$12,000. Greenport.
"	314	"	375	1,650	12,48	$28,000. Greenport.
Bark	251	"	140	960	.....	$14,000. Greenport.
Brig	174	"	100	300	.....	$6 000. Greenport.
Ship	336	"	275	1,525	11,29	$25,000. Greenport.
"	236	"	200	1,200	.....	$19,000. Greenport.
Bark	274	"	70	530	.....	$8,0000. New Suffolk.
Ship	286	South Seas	....	2,000	14,900	$22,000.
"	283	New Zealand	200	2,250	.....	
Bark	345	Atlantic	201	1,409	11,377	$22,000.
"	265	Indian Ocean	250	1,100	800	
Ship	326	So. Atlantic	50	2,250	14,696	$25,000.
"	290	"	550	450	.....	Bought from Hudson. Another report says: 250 sp., 1,100 wh. & 8,000 bone. $18,000.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Henry	John Sweeney	Saml. L'Hommedieu	
Hannibal	Lewis L. Bennett	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 25-June 26, '41
Hamilton	—— Ludlow	Chas. T. Dering	July 2-July, '42
Hamilton 2nd	D. Hand	Mulford & Sleight	Dec. 3-July 14, '43
Monmouth	—— Sayre		Aug. 4-June 19, '41
Marcus	David Loper	N. & G. Howell	June 15-Sep. 21, '41
Nimrod	—— Farnes	Chas. T. Dering	July 9-July 19, '41
Ontario	—— Green	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Sep. 1-May 22, '42
Phenix	—— Briggs	Luther D. Cook	July 10-May 26, '42
Romulus	—— Rogers	Mulford & Howell	July 8-May 9, '42
Xenophon	—— Halsey	Mulford & Sleight	Aug. 12,-Nov. 21, '42
Bayard	Francis Sayre	H. & N. Corwin	Aug. 5-Aug. 6, '41
Roanoke	Peni Glover Jr.	Wiggins & Parson	Aug. 3-Apl. 18, '41
Seraph	Geo. W. Corwin	Saml. Lamson	July 10-June 4, '41
Washington	Gobt. N. Wilour	Wiggins & Parson	Aug. 6-Aug. 19, '41
Noble	James Sayer	Ira B. Tuthill	Mch. 15-June 2, '41
1841			
Acasta	—— Havens	Mulford & Sleight	Sep. 12-July 31, '42
Ann	—— Curry	Mulford & Howell	July 19-May 10, '43
Arabella	—— Babcock	N. & G. Howell	Sep. 26-Mch. 17, '44
Cadmus	—— Smith	Mulford & Sleight	Oct. 19-June 28, '43
Camillus	Wickham Jennings	Chas. T. Dering	Dec. 9-Aug., '43
Columbia	—— Edwards	Luther D. Cook	June 26-Mch. 16, '43
Crescent	—— Royce	Post & Sherry	Sep. 27-Aug., '43
Daniel Webster	—— Baker	Mulford & Howell	July 8-June 1, '43
Fanny	—— Fordham	N. & G. Howell	May 21-Oct., '43
France	—— Edwards	"	Oct. 1-June 10, '43
Franklin	—— Halsey	Huntting Cooper	July 12-Apl. 9, '44
Gem	—— Worth	"	Sep. 26-Aug. 5, '43
Henry	—— Young	S. L'Hommedieu	June 16-May 10, '43
Hannibal	—— Bennett	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 4-June 7, '42
Marcus	—— Loper	N. & G. Howell	Nov. 17-July, '43
Monmouth	—— Hedges	J. H. Jones	Sep. 11-June 25, '42
Neptune	—— Ludlow	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 1-May 7, '43
Nimrod	—— Rogers	C. T. Dering & Co.	Oct.-July 11, '42
O. C. Raymond	—— Dennison		Sep. 21
Panama	—— Crowell	N. & G. Howell	July 6-Oct., '42
Portland	—— Payne	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 28-June 23, '42
S. Richards	—— Dering	Mulford & Sleight	July 10-Nov., '43
Thames II	—— Hedges	Thomas Brown	July 6-Apl. 4, '43
Thos. Dickason	—— Havens	Mulford & Sleight	July 14-June 18, '44
Washington	—— Osborne	Huntting Cooper	June 2-Apl. 22, '43
Wickford	Davis Miller	D. T. Vail	Dec. 22-Apl. '43
Wiscasset	—— Smith		Dec. 6-June 7, '44
Bayard	—— Fordham	H. & N. Corwin	Sep. 26-May 7, '43
Delta	—— Glover	"	Dec. 4-June, '43
Roanoke	—— Case	Wiggins & Parson	June 2-July 23, '42
Seraph	—— Corwin	Saml. Lamson	July 8
Triad	—— Case	H. & N. Corwin	July 7-May, '43
Washington	—— Griffin	"	Sep. 30-May 22, '43
Noble	—— Brown	Ira B. Tuthill	July 19-May 1, '43
1842			
Acasta	—— Havens	Mulford & Sleight	Aug. 29-June 20, '44
Alclope	—— Paine	Post & Sherry	Sep. 11-May 19, '44
American	—— Cooper	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 18——, '43
Ann Mary Ann	—— Winters	Mulford & Sleight	Nov. 25-May 27, '45
Barbara	—— Howes	Chas. T. Dering	May 31-July 6, '43

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	333	"	154	1 900	14,358	
"	311	Indian Ocean	60	1,650	9,459	
"	322	Pacific	700	1,600	.....	$34,000.
"	455	South Seas	340	3,700	.....	Ret'd once damaged in gale.
"	273	So. Atlantic	....	1,850	.....	$20,000.
"	283	"	830	904	4,070	
"	280	"	110	1,550	13,419	$20,000.
"	368	"	500	2,200	.....	$34,000.
"	314	New Zealand	500	2,100	17,000	$35,000.
"	233	So. Atlantic	500	1,200	8,000	$35,000.
"	384	"	100	2,000	.....	Broken up on return. $27,000.
"	339	"	200	1 400	7,432	$21,000. Greenport.
"	251	"	150	1,650	12,028	$21,000. Greenport.
Brig	174	Atlantic	180	315	3,000	$9,000. Greenport.
Ship	236	So. Atlantic	130	1,123	9,500	$16,000. Greenport.
Bark	274	"	260	1,200	6,945	$20,000. New Suffolk, N. Y.
Bark	286	So. Atlantic	50	1,750	13,000	$22,000.
Ship	299	New Zealand	60	2,340	18,720	$30,000.
"	367	Crozette Island ...	500	2,200	22 000	
"	307	So. Atlantic	70	2,080	.....	
"	345	"	300	1,000	.....	$30,000. Another report says: 700 sperm. Condemned after voyage.
"	385	New Zealand	400	2,200	21,000	
"	340	Crozette Island ...	300	1,200	18,000	$40,000. Sold 1,500 whale, Rio Janeiro.
"	397	N. W. Coast	....	3,300	33,000	$44,000.
"	391	New Zealand	350	2,550	22,000	$40,000.
"	411	Indian Ocean	220	2,150	19,600	$36,000.
Bark	391	New Zealand	200	2,800	28 000	$45,000.
"	326	So. Atlantic	....	2,200	18,000	$29,000.
Ship	333	New Zealand	100	2,250	18,000	
"	311	Indian Ocean	....	1,900	.....	
"	203	So. Atlantic	700	700	5,000	
"	273	"	....	1,850	14,000	$22,000. Cold Spring.
"	338	New Zealand	40	2,650	21,200	
"	280	So. Atlantic	300	1 200	.....	$21,000.
"	....	New Holland	..	....	.....	Sold at Valparaiso, 1843.
"	465	New Zealand	130	3,570	30,000	
"	292	Indian Ocean	80	2,270	.....	$29,000.
"	454	New Zealand	220	3,600	30,000	$52,000.
"	.414	"	80	3,220	38,600	$58,000.
"	454	"	50	2,950	12,000	$39,000.
"	340	"	....	2,300	18,240	$30,000. Capt. died July, '42.
Brig	115	Atlantic	50	....	.....	$1,000. Withdrawn, 1843.
Ship	380	New Zealand	250	2,600	27,000	$48,000.
"	339	Crozette Island ...	250	1,900	15,200	$28,000. Owned in Greenport.
"	314	South Seas	300	1,400	11,200	$24,000. Returned once damaged in collision.
Bark	251	So. Atlantic	580	600	.....	$20,000. Greenport.
Brig	174	Atlantic	....	....	.....	Had 150 sperm, 75 whale; condemned and sold at Rio Janeiro, Jan., 1842. Catch, $4,000. Greenport.
Ship	336	New Zealand	110	2,100	16 800	$30,000. Greenport.
"	236	So. Atlantic	....	1,700	13,600	$22,000. Greenport.
Bark	274	New Zealand	200	2,000	16,000	$29,00. New Suffolk, N. Y.
Ship	286	South Seas	....	1,600	13,000	$22,000.
"	377	Crozette Island ...	170	2,830	25,000	$46,000. Bot. Boston, '42.
"	284	"	50	1,000	6,000	
"	380	South Seas	75	2,600	23,000	$35,000.
Bark	260	"	400	900	7,200	$19,000. Formerly a brig; rerigged 1842.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Gem	—— Worth	Huntting Cooper	Sep. 1-Aug. 5, '43
Hamilton	—— Ludlow	Chas. T. Dering	July 14-May 24, '44
Hannibal	—— Bennett	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 4——, '43
Henry Lee	—— Bennett	"	Sep. 2-Feb. 17, '45
Hudson	—— Nickerson	Luther D. Cook	Oct. 11-Apl. 14, '44
Huron	—— Green	"	Aug. 20-Aug. '43
John Jay	—— Rogers	N. & G. Howell	Oct. 7-Feb. 10, '45
Nimrod	—— Howes	Chas. T. Dering	Aug. 28-July, '43
Ontario	—— Greene	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 30-July 8, '44
Phenix	—— Briggs	Luther D. Cook	July 30-July 28, '44
Portland	—— Paine	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 4-Apl. 14, '44
Romulus	—— Case	Mulford & Howell	June 22-Aug., '43
Superior	—— Cartwright	Post & Sherry	July-June 10, '43
Timor	—— Eldridge	Huntting Cooper	Sep. 27-Apl. 26, '44
Tuscany	James Godbey	John Budd	Oct. 7-Feb. 26, '45
Roanoke	—— Case	Wiggins & Parsons	Oct. 1-Apl. 18, '44
1843			
Alexander	—— Jones	Wm. A. Jones	Sep. 15-July, '48
American	—— Havens	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Sep. 18-Aug. 11, '45
Ann	—— Leek	Mulford & Howell	July 7-May 6, '46
Barbara	—— Howes	Chas. T. Dering	Aug. 26-July 10, '44
Cadmus	—— Smith	Mulford & Sleight	Aug. 21-June 9, '45
Columbia	—— Edwards	L. D. Cook	Jnue 20-Apl. 2 '45
Concordia	—— Cartwright	Thos. Brown	June 30-May 31, '45
Crescent	—— Miller	Post & Sherry	Oct. 11-May 6, '46
Citizen	—— Lansing	Mulford & Sleight	Apl. 21-July 22, '46
Daniel Webster	—— Curry	Mulford & Howell	Aug. 17-Apl. 2, '45
Fanny	—— Edwards	N. & G. Howell	Dec. 4-Mch. 12, '46
France	—— Edwards	"	July 21-May 23, '46
Gem	—— Worth	Huntting & Cooper	Sep. 15-May 11, '45
Hamilton 2nd	—— Loper	Mulford & Sleight	Aug. 28
Hannibal	—— Canning	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 29-Sep. 2, '45
Henry	—— Brown	S. L'Hommedieu	July 5-May 14, '45
Huron	—— Green	L. D. Cook	Sep. 21-May 19, '45
Helen	—— Cartwright	C. T. Dering & Co.	Oct. 18-Apl. 6, '46
Illinois	—— Jagger	John Budd	Oct. 25-Apl. 5, '45
Josephine	—— Royce	Post & Sherry	Oct. 29-Sep. 14, '46
Marcus	—— Shearman	N. & G. Howell	Aug. 31-May 13, '45
Manhattan	Mercator Cooper	John Budd	Nov. 8-Oct. 14, '46
Neptune	—— Pierson	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 10-May 10, '45
Nimrod	—— Rogers	Chas. T. Dering	Aug. 26-July 18, '44
Ontario 2nd	B. R. Green	Post & Sherry	Aug. 31-May 11, '45
Romulus	—— Rogers	Mulford & Howell	Sep. 25-June 8, '45
Superior	—— Bishop	Post & Sherry	July 24-May 10, '45
Thames II	—— Bishop	Thomas Brown	July 7,-June 2, '41
Washington	—— Sanford	Huntting Cooper	June 19-Mch. 30, '45
Wm. Tell	—— Glover	Thos. Brown	Oct. 4-July 21, '46
Bayard	—— Fordham	Corwin & Howell	Sep. 27-July 31, '45
Caroline	—— Rose	Wiggins & Parsons	Mch. 25-Apl. 22, '45
Delta	—— Weeks	Corwins & Howell	Aug. 17-July 3, '45
Sarah & Esther	—— Harlow	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	June 16-June 23 '44
Triad	—— Case	Corwins & Howell	July-Feb. 26, '45
Washington	—— Brown	Wiggins & Parson	July 15-July 19, '44
Noble	—— Sweeney	Ira B. Tuthill	July 17
1844			
Acasta	—— Harlow	John Budd	Aug. 23-July 23, '47

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	326	Crozette Island ...	....	2,200	22 000	
"	322	South Seas	350	2,050	18,000	$39,000.
"	311	Crozette Island ...	50	1,000	6,000	
"	409	"	100	2,800	28,000	$36,000.
"	368	South Seas	....	2,450	23,000	$35,000.
"	290	So. Atlantic	....	1,200	.....	$16,000.
"	494	Crozette Island ...	500	4,000	40,000	$66,000. Third Mate John Penny killed by whale June 28, 1843. Bought from Portsmouth.
"	280	South Seas	100	1,000	8,000	$15,000.
"	368	Indian Ocean	80	3,220	27 000	$49,000.
"	314	"	....	2,500	18,000	$38,000.
"	292	Crozette Island ...	....	2,500	25,000	$37,000.
"	233	South Seas	130	950	.....	$15,000.
Bark	275	"	....	1,100	8,600	$14,000.
Ship	289	Crozette Island ...	....	2,500	25,000	Bought from Boston, 1842.
"	299	"	....	3,300	30,000	$43,000. Bot. Phila., 1842.
Bark	252	South Seas	100	1,800	15,000	$29,000. Greenport.
Ship	370	N. W. Coast	....	....	.....	Bought 1843.
Bark	284	Crozettes	100	1,500	14,000	
Ship	299	So. Atlantic	200	1,800	5,000	$26,000.
Bark	268	"	130	1,000	8,000	$18,000.
"	307	Crozettes	300	1,100	8,000	
Ship	285	So. Atlantic	250	2,250	28,000	Sold 500 bbls. whale at Pernambuco.
Bark	365	South Seas	160	1,500	14,000	
Ship	340	N. W. Coast	....	1,500	5,000	$16,000. Withdrawn 1847.
Bark	464	"	130	3,000	9,000	$36,000. Bought 1843.
Ship	397	"	25	3,225	33,000	$43,000.
"	391	"	40	3,100	13,000	$37,000.
"	411	New Holland	90	2,710	10,000	$36,000. Sent home 400 whale and 11,432 lb. bone; withdrawn from service.
Bark	326	Crozettes				$38,000.
Ship	455	N. W. Coast	....	....	.....	Lost near Rio Grande, Feby., 1845; vessel total loss; saved 2,300 bbls. whale oil.
"	311	So. Atlantic	100	1,500	10,000	
"	333	"	100	2,250	22,000	Bought from Boston 1842
"	292	N. W. Coast	....	2,400	24,000	$32 000.
"	424	"	20	3,980	12,000	$44,000. Bot. N. Y. 1843.
"	413	"	30	2,900	26,000	$33,000. Bot. N. Y. 1843.
"	397	"	60	3,000	6,000	$33,000. Bot. N. Y., 1843.
"	283	Crozettes	75	1 000	6,000	Sold for merchant service.
"	440	N. W. Coast	....	....	.....	Bot. N. Y. 1843. Sold '47
"	388	"	90	2,169	18,000	
Bark	280	So. Atlantic	200	300	2,400	$9,000.
Ship	489	N. W. Coast	265	3,400	36,000	$53,000. Bought 1843.
"	233	Crozettes	70	1,130	9,000	$16 000.
Bark	275	Indian Ocean	120	1,400	19,000	$2[illegible] 000.
Ship	414	N. W. Coast.....	....	2,000	4,000	$30,000 Sld 400 oil Rio Janeiro.
"	340	So. Atlantic	25	2,675	25,000	$35,000.
"	370	N. W. Coast	....	2,750	22,500	$35 000. Bought 1843.
"	339	"	44	2 160	20,000	$36,000. Greenport.
"	252	South Seas	60	1 540	12 000	$21,000. Greenport.
"	314	Crozette Island ...	200	1,300	11,000	$22 000. Greenport.
Bark	157	So. Atlantic	....	600	4,500	$9,000.
Ship	336	South Seas	100	2,500	25,000	$36 000. Greenport.
"	236	.....	....	1,400	11,000	$24,000. Greenport.
Bark	274	South Seas	....	1,450	.....	$21 000. Put into Auckland, May 29, 1846, badly damaged in a gale; condemned; cargo saved.
Bark	286	Tristan	200	1,500	13,000	$30,000.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Alclope	—— Halsey	Post & Sherry	July 23-July 1, '47
Arabella	—— Babcock	N. & G. Howell	May 28-May 24, '47
Barbara	Smith French	Chas. T. Dering	Aug. 30
Franklin	—— Halsey	Huntting Cooper	June 5-Apl. 6, '47
Hamilton	—— Babcock	Chas. T. Dering	July 22-June 8, '45
Hudson	—— Nickerson	L. D. Cook & H. Green	July 8-May 22, '47
Italy	—— Weld	David G. Floyd	Oct.-May 25, '47
John Wells	—— Hedges	Thos. Brown	July 30-June 7, '46
Levant	M. Havens	Tiffany & Bennett	Sep. 19-June 5, '47
Martha	—— Drake	L. D. Cook & H. Green	Sep. 18-Apl. 8, '47
Niantic	S. H. Slate	Chas. T. Dering	June 4-Feb. 1, '47
Nimrod	—— Fowler	"	Aug. 31-July 26, '46
Noble	—— Howes	"	Sep. 19-June 22, '46
Ontario	—— Greene	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 29-June 9, '47
Ohio	—— Lowen	Post & Sherry	May 28-Apl. 29, '48
Oscar	Isaac Ludlow	Huntting Cooper	Oct. 31-Nov. 13, '45
Panama	—— Crowell	N. & G. Howell	May 23-May 26, '47
Phenix	—— Briggs	Cook & Green	Oct. 10-June 5, '47
Portland	Jared Wade	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 1-June 5, '46
Salem	David Hand	Mulford & Sleight	Oct. 14-Apl. 29, '48
S. Richards	—— Dering	"	May 2-July 28, 47
St. Lawrence	—— Baker	Cook & Green	July 29-May 20, '48
Sabina	—— Vail	Chas. T. Dering	June 24-May 24, '47
Thos. Dickason	—— Lowen	Mulford & Sleight	Aug. 12-Apl. 14, '47
Timor	—— Edwards	H. Cooper	July 1-May 1, '46
Tuscany	—— White	.....	.....
Wiscasset	—— Paine	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Sep. 27-Feb. 19, '47
Lucy Ann	—— Brown	Wiggins, Parsons & Cook	Nov. 7-May, '47
Neva	—— Case	Ireland Wells & Carpenter	Sep. 4-May 1, '47
Philip I	—— Case	"	May 13-Apl. 13, '46
Roanoke	—— Baldwin	Wiggins & Parsons	July-July 15, '45
Washington	—— Corwin	"	Aug. 31-June 4, '46
Gentleman	—— Payne	Ira B. Tuthill	June 4-Sep. 25, '45
1845			
American	Wm. Pierson	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Sep. 25
Ann Mary Ann	I. Winters	Mulford & Sleight	July 21-Apl. 29, '48
Cadmus	—— Smith	"	Sep. 2-May 12, '47
Columbia	S. B. Pierson	Cook & Green	July 11-June 5, '48
Concordia	—— Loper	Thos. Brown	Aug. 24-May 20, '47
Daniel Webster	—— Curry	Ezekiel Mulford	July 21-July 4, '48
Eliz. Frith	John Bishop	Post & Sherry	Oct. 30-May 20, '48
Gem	—— Worth	Huntting Cooper	Aug. 9-July 8, '47
Hamilton	—— Babcock	Chas. T. Dering	Sep. 5-Apl. 29, '48
Hannibal	—— Canning	S. & B. Huntting Co.	Oct. 16

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Ship	377	New Zealand	175	2,650	15,000	$42,000. Sent home 7,868 lb. bone; sold out of the business.
"	367	N. W. Coast	330	1,870	16,000	
Bark	268	Crozettes	....	....	.....	Sent home $5,000 bone. Condemned Valparaiso Jan., '46.
Ship	391	N. W. Coast	160	1,640	3,000	$26,000. Sent home 11,888 lb. bone.
"	322	Crozettes	160	290	2,300	$8,000.
"	368	Pacific	100	1,830	4,000	$25,000. Third Mate Isaac Platt drowned Feby. 6, 1845. Sold to Mystic 1848.
"	299	N. W. Coast	300	2,700	28,000	Added 1844 from New York.
"	366	"	60	2,340	20,000	$25,000. Added '44, Newark.
"	382	"	70	1,830	18,000	$27,000. Added 1844.
"	369	"	180	2,550	24,000	$40,000. Added 1844 from Hudson; sold 1847.
"	452	New Zealand	120	2,400	10 000	$32,000. Added 1844; sold to Warren, 1847.
Bark	280	Crozettes	160	940	7,000	$16,000.
"	273	N. W. Coast	120	1,480	6,000	$20,000. Added 1844.
Ship	368	"	40	2,260	10,000	$28,000. Withdrawn 1847.
"	297	New Zealand	....	1,150	5,000	$12,000. Added '44, Boston.
"	369	Crozettes	....	700	5,600	$9,000. Bought from New York 1844; returned in consequence of a mutiny.
"	465	N. W. Coast	80	2,920	10,000	
"	314	"	....	1,800	8,000	$23,000.
"	292	New Zealand	100	1,300	12,000	$20,000.
"	470	N. Z. & N. W.....	300	1,400	12,000	$25,000. Added '44 from Newark.
"	454	New Zealand	70	1,800	.....	$26,000. Sold 1847.
"	523	N. W. Coast	300	4,500	11,000	$65,000. Added 1844; sent home 29,688 lb. bone.
"	416	"	60	1,940	18,000	$25,000. Added '44 from N. Y. York; sold 1847.
"	454	"	....	3,800	10,000	$44,000. Sold 1847.
"	289	"	140	2,310	20,000	
"	....		....	....	.....	Wrecked at Island of St. Paul, Ind. Ocean, 1845.
"	280	"	....	3,700	34,000	$51,000. Withdrawn 1847.
"	309	Ind. & N. W.....	....	2,400	24,000	$33,000. Added 1844 from Wilmington. Greenport.
"	362	N. W. Coast	220	2 380	20,00	$39,000. Added 1844 from New York. Greenport.
"	293	Indian & N. W.....	25	1,700	17,000	$23,000. Bot. N. Y. 1843.
Bark	252	South Seas	....	900	7,200	$11,000. Greenport.
Ship	336	"	125	1,675	15,000	$25,000. Greenport.
Bark	227	Crozettes	....	450	.....	$5,000. Added 1844 from New York. Owned in New Suffolk, N. Y.
Bark	284	N. W. Coast	....	....	....	Captain and three men lost by a whale running over their boat, June, 1846; condemned at St. Thomas Aug. 1848.
Ship	380	South Seas	....	3,100	10,000	$39,000. Sent home 21,381 lb. bone.
Bark	307	N. W. Coast	150	1,850	8,000	
"	285	"	200	2,100	11,000	Sent home 7,000 lb. bone.
"	365	"	25	700	8,000	Returned home in consequence of mutiny.
Ship	397	"	200	2,450	15,000	$35,000. Sld for Cal. '48.
Bark	355	"	100	2 000	10 000	$25,000.
Bark	320	"	400	1 250	12,000	$41,000. Sent 90 sperm '45.
Ship	322	"	55	1,300	12,000	$18,000.
"	311	South Seas	....	....	....	Condemned at Rio Janeiro 1849; sent home 2,000 whale, 9,360 lb. bone.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Henry	—— Brown	S. L'Hommedieu & Co.	Aug. 22-May 24, '47
Henry Lee	B. C. Payne	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	June 17-May 24, '47
Huron	—— Woodruff	Cook & Green	Sep. 15-May 8, '48
Illinois	—— Jagger	John Budd	July 4-July 27, '47
Jefferson	—— Smith	T. Brown	July 15-May 24, '47
John Jay	—— Harwood	N. & G. Howell	June 13-Mch. 11, '49
Konohassett	T. B. Worth	Huntting Cooper	Dec. 6
Laurens	A. Eldredge	Tiffany & Halsey	Aug. 21-Jan. '48
Marcus	—— Ryder	N. & G. Howell	July 4-May 24, '47
Neptune	—— Nichols	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	July 23-July 2, '49
Ontario 2nd	B. R. Green	Post & Sherry	Aug. 13-Apl. 22, '48
Oscar	—— Green	Huntting Cooper	Dec. 9-May 9, '49
Plymouth	L. B. Edwards	Cook & Green	Dec. 2-Apl. 30, '49
Romulus	P. Winters	Ezekiel Mulford	Sep. 24-Aug. 18, '46
Superior	—— Mulford	Post & Sherry	July 9-June 6 '47
Tuscany	—— Goodale	John Budd	June 18-Apl. 26, '47
Washington	—— Sandford	Huntting Cooper	July 7-May 24, '47
Bayard	I. W. Fordham	H. & N. Corwin	Dec. 9-May 13, '4[illegible]
Caroline	—— Halsey	Wiggins & Parsons	July 12-July 26 '47
Delta	D. Weeks	H. & N. Corwin	Sep. 9-June 4, '48
Nile	—— Case	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Oct. 15-June 7, '48
Sarah & Esther	—— Bennett	"	Oct. 15
Roanoke	—— Baldwin	Wiggins & Parsons	Sep.-May 21, '47
Triad	—— Horton	H. & N. Corwin	June 22-Apl. 7, '48
Gentleman	A. G. Post	Ira B. Tuthill	Nov. 13-May 10, '48
1846			
Ann	—— Curry	Mulford & Howell	Aug. 27-June 10, '50
Crescent	—— Westfall	Post & Sherry	July 28-June 4, '49
Citizen	—— Lansing	Mulford & Sleight	Sep. 19-Feb. 1, '49
Fanny	—— Edwards	N. & G. Howell	Aug. 5-Mch. 10, '49
Josephine	—— Hedges	Post & Sherry	Oct. 15-Aug. 28, '49
John Wells	Smith French	Thos. Brown	Aug. 12-July 20, '49
Nimrod	—— Jennings	Chas. T. Dering	Nov. 11-June 30, '48
Noble	—— Howes	"	Aug. 24-June 10, '48
Portland	—— Corwin	S. & B. Huntting & Co.	Aug. 1-July 15, '48
Romulus	—— Cartwright	Ezekiel Mulford	Sep. 29
Thames 2nd	James Bishop	Thos. Brown	Sep. 3
Timor	—— Edwards	Huntting Cooper	July 28-July 26, '49
Wm. Tell	—— Glover	Thos. Brown	Oct. 7-June 21, '48
Philip 1st	—— Case	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	July-May 27, '48
Washington	—— Corwin	Wiggins & Parsons	Aug.-June 26, '48
1847			
Arabella	—— Ludlow	N. & G. Howell	Aug. 10.-July 9, '49

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
"	333	N. W. Coast	130	1,900	.....	Sent 1,7610 lb.s bone sold 1847.
"	409	"	35	2,800	27,000	$35,000.
"	292	"	....	2,300	.....	$29,000. Sent home 18,839 lb. bone; withdrawn.
"	413	"	200	2,100	20,000	$33,000.
"	435	Indian & N. W....	55	2,600	23,000	$37,000.
"	494	N. W. Coast	60	4,300	13,000	$65,000. Sent home 33,060 lb. bone.
"	426	"	....	....	.....	Bought from Boston 1845; wrecked at Pell's Island, May 24, 1846.
Bark	420	"	....	1,400	.....	$17,000. Bought from Kennebunk 1845.
"	283	Indian & N. W....	80	1,470	12,000	
Ship	388	N. W. Coast	....	2,700	17,000	Sold for California 1849.
"	489	N. Z. & N. W.....	80	3,600	17,000	$50,000. Sent home 23,196 lb. bone.
"	369	N. W. Coast	....	2,800	30,000	$40,000. Sold to Mattapoisett 1849.
"	425	"	....	4,800	13,000	Bought from Boston 1845; sent home 16,000 lb. bone.
"	233	So. Atlantic	....	....	.....	Capt. retd. sick 1846.
Bark	275	N. W. Coast	75	1 125	9 000	$17,000.
Ship	299	"	180	1,300	13,000	$23,000. Sent home 13,553 lb. bone.
"	340	"	200	1,400	13,000	$25,000.
"	339	"	....	2,700	17,000	$38,000. Greenport.
"	252	"	....	950	9,000	$13,000. Greenport.
"	314	"	70	2,380	15,000	$35,000. Greenport.
"	403	"	170	2,400	14,000	$32,000. Bought from New York 1845. Second Mate F. Ackley died Jany., 1846. Greenport.
Bark	157	So. Atlantic	....	....	.....	Condemned in Brazil 1846.
Bark	252	South Seas	100	1,500	15,000	$24,000. Greenport.
Ship	336	N. W. Coast	180	1,700	5,000	$24,000. Greenport.
Bark	227	S. A. & Indian....	300	200	1,500	$11,000. New Suffolk, N. Y.
Ship	299	Coast of Chili.....	40	2,300	7,000	$38,000.
"	340	N. Z. & N. W.....	44	2,200	12,000	
"	464	Pacific & N. W....	700	2,900	18,000	$61,000. Sld. for Cal. 1849.
"	391	Chili & N. W.....	80	2,900	14,000	$40,000. Sld. for Cal. 1849.
"	397	Pacific	60	2,400	.....	$35,000. Sold to New Bedford 1849. Sent home 16,000 lb. bone.
"	366	N. W. Coast.....	140	2,160	8,000	$32,000. Sld. New Bedford '49.
Bark	280	Crozettes	250	600	5,000	$14,000.
"	273	S. A. & Indian....	300	900	8 000	$20,000.
Ship	292	Chili & N. W.....	40	1,650	12,000	$21 000. Withdrawn for California 1849.
"	233	Japan	....	....	.....	Wrecked and condemned at Honolulu, Dec., 1849. Sent home 26,765 lb. bone.
"	414	Chili & N. W.....	....	....	.....	About $27,000. Capt. Bishop came home sick 1848. Sold at San Francisco 1849 with 1,800 bbls whale; sent home 14-000 lb. bone.
"	280	"	80	1,650	9,000	
"	370	Pacific	300	1,300	12,000	$25 000.
"	293	N. W. Coast	30	1,270	11,000	$16,000. Greenport.
"	236	"	250	1,600	16,000	$27,000. Greenport.
Ship	367	Pacific	50	2,000	10,500	Sold to New Bedford 1849.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Acasta	—— Harlow	John Budd	Oct. 14-Aug. 22, '49
Cadmus	—— Smith	Mulford & Sleight	Sep. 30-June 24, '49
Concordia	—— Hedges	Thos. Brown	July 13-July 9, '49
Franklin	Mercator Cooper	Hunting Cooper	July 21
Gem	—— Worth	"	Oct. 9
Illinois	—— Jaggar	John Budd	Oct. 29-Mch. 31, '50
Jefferson	—— Smith	Thos. Brown	July 29-May 28, '50
Levant	—— Lowen	Tiffany & Halsey	Oct. 13-Mch. 26, '51
Marcus	—— Babcock	N. & G. Howell	July 21
Ontario	—— Brown	S. & B. Hunting & Co.	Oct. 11-Feb. 5, '50
Panama	—— Hallock	N. & G. Howell	Sep. 15-Mch. 25, '50
Phenix	—— Green	Cook & Green	Oct. 22-May 31, '49
Superior	—— Royce	Post & Sherry	July 14-May 5, '49
Tuscany	S. W. Edwards	John Budd	Aug. 12-Apl. 28, '51
Caroline	—— Babcock	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Dec. 4-June 4, '50
Lucy Ann	—— Brown	Wiggins, Parsons & Cook	Aug. 21-July 8, '49
Neva	—— Case	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 17-May 3, '51
Roanoke	—— Baldwin	Wiggins & Parsons	Aug. 25-July 12, '49
Italy	—— Weld	David G. Floyd	Aug. 17-Apl. 7, '49
1848			
Columbia	—— Sweeney	John Budd	Oct. 12-May 17, '51
Eliz. Frith	Jonas Winters	Post & Sherry	July 13-May 13, '50
Henry	—— Lowen	Hunting Cooper	July 10-Sep. 30, '50
Nimrod	—— Hunting	Chas. T. Dering	Sep. 5-Sep. 2, '50
Noble	—— Glover	"	Sep 12-May 13, '50
Ontario 2nd	—— Paine	Post & Sherry	Aug. 7-Apl. 30, '50
Washington	—— Drake	Hunting Cooper	June 3.-May 3, '50
Wm. Tell	J. M. Taber	Thos. Brown	Sep. 1-Mch. 30, '51
Delta	D. Weeks	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Oct.-June 3, '51
Nile	.....	"	Sep.-Mch. 22, '51
Philip 1st	—— Woodruff		Sep. 1-Mch. 27, '51
Washington	.....	Wiggins & Parsons	Sep.-May 12, '51
Gentleman	.....	Ira B. Tuthill	Aug. 8-Nov. 12, '49

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Bark	286	Indian Ocean	155	525	4,000	$7,500. Withdrawn 1850. Returned in consequence of the illness of Capt. Harlow; second mate killed by a whale Dec. 1847.
Bark	307	Indian Ocean	80	1,720	9,000	Sent home 4,000 lb. bone. Condemned at San Francisco 1850.
"	265	So. Atlantic	350	600	5,000	Sent home 39 sperm.
Ship	391	N. W. Coast	....	....	.....	Lost on coast of Brazil June 7, 1850; had 3,300 whale; saved about 2,300; sent home 60 sperm.
Bark	326	"	....	....	.....	Totally lost with her cargo near Suwarrow Island Dec., 1848; had 170 sperm, 2,800 whale, 27,000 bone.
Ship	413	"	60	2,800	14,000	Sent home 13,562 lb. bone; sold to New Bedford 1850.
"	435	"	....	3,200	9,000	$56,000. Sent home 25,193 lb. bone.
"	382	"	....	3,500	8,000	$58,000. Sent home 7,500 lb. bone.
Bark	283	So. Atlantic	....	....	.....	Condemned at Honolulu Nov., 1850.
Ship	368	N. W. Coast	....	3,000	10,000	$48,000. Sold to New Bedford 1850.
"	465	"	....	3,800	30,000	Withdrawn 1850; condemned at Valparaiso 1851.
"	314	"	80	2,400	20 000	$36 000. Sold to Boston 1849.
Bark	275	So. Atlantic	....	1,700	.....	$26,000. Sent home 22,936 lb. bone.
Ship	299	Indian Ocean	50	2,788	17,400	$45,000. Sent home 96 sperm, 21,750 lb. bone; Capt. Edwards died Oct. 29, 1849.
"	252	"	500	800	6,000	$32,000. Geo. Babcock, first mate, died Sep. 18, 1849. Greenport.
"	309	N. W. Coast	120	2,280	22,000	$35,000. Sent home 20,290 lb. bone; sailed 1849 and was condemned at Rio Janeiro 1850. Greenport.
"	362	"	88	2,783	25,700	$50 000. Sent home 32 sperm, 12,000 lb. bone. Greenport.
Bark	252	"	250	350	3,000	$12,000. Greenport.
Ship	299	"	200	2,400	30,000	Sent home 53 sperm. Greenport.
Bark	285	N. W. Coast	....	2 237	14,500	
"	355	"	95	2,700	35,000	$60,000. Sent home 160 sperm; withdrawn 1850.
Ship	333	"	190	210	3,000	Sold for California 1850.
Bark	280	So. Atlnatic	120	1,050	3,000	$36,000. Sent home 100 sperm, 5,000 lb. bone.
"	273	"	40	1,245	6,000	$23,000. Sent home 5,000 lb. bone.
Ship	489	N. W. Coast	30	2,700	30,000	$47,000.
"	340	Chili & N. W.....	60	2,600	20,000	$38,000.
"	370	N. W. Coast	80	2,720	25,000	$56,000.
"	314	.....	267	1,334	5,800	$31,000. Greenport.
"	403	N. W. Coast	....	3,000	.....	$48,000. Greenport.
"	293	"	110	2,200	22,000	$42,000. Sent home 22 656 lb. bone. Greenport.
"	230	"	17	1,636	22,000	$27,000. Sent home 3,000 lb. bone. Sold to Sag Harbor 1851. Greenport.
Bark	227	"	300	300	2,500	$13,000. Owned in New Suffolk, N. Y.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1849			
Concordia	French	Thos. Brown	Oct. 12-June 4, '54
Timor	Baker	Huntting Cooper	Oct. 12-Oct. 11, '52
Bayard	Graham	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 21-Apl. 20, '53
Italy	Weld	David G. Floyd	Aug.-May 14, '51
1850			
Ann	J. Steen	Thos. Brown	Oct. 9-Apl. 7, '53
Charlotte	Jonas Winters	Wm. R. Post	July 25-May 28, '52
Jefferson	James Huntting	Thos. Brown	Nov. 17-Mch. 24, '53
Odd Fellow	Hedges	W. R. Post	July 26-June 2, '52
Ontario 2nd	Geo. R. Brown	Thos. Brown	Sep. 4
Washington	Rose	Huntting Cooper	Sep. 4
Caroline	Hedges Babcock	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 7-July 9, '52
Pioneer	Weeks	David G. Floyd	Jan. 19-Sep. 9, '51
Roanoke	Hand	Parsons & Brown	June 4-Apl. 5, '53
Gentleman	Cartwright.	Ira B. Tuthill	June-May 20, '52
1851			
Black Eagle	Jeremiah Ludlow.	Thos. Brown	July 24-Apl. 5, '54
Columbia	Hallock	John Budd	Aug. 2.-Apl. 27, '55
Emerald	Jagger	"	Aug. 19-May 12, '55
Levant	Mercator Cooper.	Huntting Cooper	Aug. 7
Mary Gardner	David Smith	Gilbert H. Cooper	July 24-Oct. 7, '52
Nimrod	Green	Chas. T. Dering	July 7-Aug. 10, '53
Noble	Nicholl	"	June 5-Aug. 6, '53
Tuscany	Halsey	John Budd	Oct. 1-Apl. 22, '54
Washington	Edwards	Thos. Brown	Oct. 11-May 28, '53
William Tell	Taber	"	Sep. 20-Apl. 22, '54
Delta	Weeks	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 1
Italy	Rowley	David G. Floyd	Aug. 2-May 10, '54
Neva	Case	Ireland, Wells & Carpenter	Oct. 1-June 12, '54
Nile	Conklin	"	Sep. 1-Apl. 19, '55
Pioneer	Baldwin	D. G. Floyd	Oct. 31-May 15, '55
Philip 1st	Sisson	Ireland Wells & Carpenter	July 14-Apl. 6, '54
1852			
Charlotte	Halsey	William R. Post	July 21-June 21, '54
Gentleman	Cartwright.	Gilbert H. Cooper	Aug. 30-Apl. 24, '56
Mary Gardner	Lowen	"	Nov. 27-May 15, '56

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Bark	265	So. Atlantic	....	691	.....	Sent home 50 sperm, 577 whale, 5,350 lb. bone.
"	280	No. Pacific	125	1,475	15,000	Sent home 90 sperm, 11,994 lb. bone.
Ship	339	Pacific	....	1,604	20,800	$50,000. Sent home 450 whale, 20,719 lb. bone.
"	299	N. W. Coast	....	2,577	38,100	Added 1848.
Bark	299	No. Pacific	32	739	7,500	$19,000. Sent home 150 whale; bought in 1850 by T. Brown and bark rigged.
Brig	230	So. Pacific	307	2	.....	Added 1850. Sent home 316 sperm.
Ship	435	Arctic	24	2,872	39,000	$82,000. Sent home 600 whale, 18,000 lb. bone.
Bark	239	So. Atlantic	401	320	1,900	Added 1850.
Ship	489	No. Pacific	....	....	.....	Capt. Brown killed while "cutting in," 1853. Sent home 230 whale.
"	340	"	....	....	.....	Lost on Pitt's Island 1851; sent home 10,000 lb. bone.
"	252	So. Atlantic	920	75	.....	$35,000. Greenport.
			290	60	550	Added 1849. Greenport.
Bark	235	"				
"	252	"	224	1,080	7,500	$33,000. Sent home 40 sperm, 100 whale. Greenport.
"	227	.....	....	1,385	10,500	Owned in New Suffolk, N. Y. Sold to Sag Harbor, 1852.
Bark	311	Arctic	....	718	.....	Built 1851. Sent home 85 whale, 20,098 lb. bone.
"	285	No. Pacific	....	1,409	14,000	Sent home 7,885 lb. bone.
Ship	518	"	55	2,471	14,300	Added 1851; built 1835; was a Havre packet 15 years; sent home 35,720 lb. bone.
"	382	"	....	....	.....	Sent home 12,560 lb. bone. Lost 1855.
"	316	So. Atlantic	25	300	.....	Blt. 1851. Capt. died Aug., 1852. Ship returned.
Bark	280	"	690	290	1,200	$33,000. Sent home 40 sperm.
"	273	"	291	600	3,500	$23,000.
Ship	299	No. Pacific	....	1,600	12,000	$16,000. Sent home 920 whale.
Bark	236	"	129	1,787	21,400	$43,000. Bot Greenport '51.
Ship	370	"	....	1,341	.....	$28,000.
Bark	314	Arctic	....	....	.....	Sent home 585 whale, 20,218 lb. bone. Sold to New London 1856. Greenport.
Ship	299	"	25	2,600	12,000	Sent home 12,600 lb. bone. Greenport.
"	362	"	46	2,351	13,500	$65,000. Sent home 365 whale, 18,750 bone. Greenport.
"	403	"	16	2,305	14,500	$83,000. Sent home 300 sperm and 29,592 lb. bone. Broken up 1857. Greenport.
Bark	235	So. Atlantic	250	550	3,500	Greenport.
"	293	Arctic	....	2,231	.....	$48,000. Greenport.
Brig	230	So. Atlantic	134	204	.....	Capt. Halsey left in 1853, sick.
Bark	227	No. Pacific	39	134	3,000	$10,000. Added 1852 from New Suffolk; withdrawn 1856. Sent home 7,000 lb. bone.
"	316	"	....	1,207	18,600	Sent home 247 whale, 12,740 lb. bone.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Odd Fellow	—— Young	Thos. Brown	Aug. 2-Mch. 16, '54
Caroline	J. M. Case	Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 19-Aug. 5,
Pioneer	H. A. Babcock	D. G. Floyd	Oct. 15-Sep. 3, [illegible]
1853			
Ann	—— Hedges	Thos. Brown	July 15-July 1, [illegible]
Jefferson	—— Huntting	"	Oct. 26-Mch. 19, '57
Noble	—— Nicoll	Chas. T. Dering	Nov. 15-Sep. 2, '55
Nimrod	—— Green	"	Nov. 26-Nov. 3, '55
Parana	Edw. Smith	Thos. Brown	June 16-June 15, '54
Timor	—— Rogers	Huntting Cooper	June 7-May 24, '56
Washington	—— Brown	"	Sep. 2-May 23, '55
Bayard	—— Graham	Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 11
Oregon	—— Tery	"	June 2-Aug. 19, '54
1854			
Odd Fellow	—— Goodale	Thos. Brown	July-May 29, '56
Black Eagle	—— Edwards	Thos. Brown	Nov. 4-Aug. 16, '58
Montauk	Smith French	John Budd	Sep. 5-June 26, '59
Parana	—— Smith	Thos. Brown	Aug. 12-Mch. 24, '56
Tuscany	—— White	John Budd	Sep. 20
William Tell	—— Smith	Thos. Brown	Aug. 24-May 6, '57
Caroline	J. M. Case	Wells & Carpenter	Dec. 6-Apl. 19, '57
Italy	—— Weld	David G. Floyd	Sep. 26
Neva	—— Hand	Wells & Carpenter	Aug. 30-Mch. 18, '57
Oregon	—— Babcock	"	Nov. 1-July 15, '56
Philip 1st	—— Sisson ——	"	July 17-Apl. 24 '58
Roanoke	—— Wade	"	Oct. 10-Mch. 18, '57
1855			
Ann	—— Hamilton	Thos. Brown	Dec. 7
Concordia	—— McCorkle	"	Oct. 25-Oct. 10, '58
Emerald	—— Hallock	John Budd	Oct. 26-May 9, '59
Noble	—— Jennings	Gilbert H. Cooper	Nov. 9-July 9, '57
Washington	—— Babcock	Thos. Brown	Aug. 5-Dec. 4, '58
Kanawha	—— Terry	Wells & Carpenter	Nov. 6-May 27, '57

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Bark	239	So. Atlantic	137	1,190	9,200	
Ship	252	"	700	300	.....	Greenport.
Brig	235	"	150	....	.....	Sold to New Bedford 1855. Greenport.
Bark	299	So. Atlantic	193	105	.....	$11,000.
Ship	435	No. Pacific	....	3 400	.....	$83,000. Sent 1,617 lb. bone.
Bark	273	So. Atlantic	240	703	4,000	$30,000.
"	280	"	22	840	4,200	$17,000. Sold 1855.
Brig	209	"	29	662	1,200	Bought 1853. $28,000.
Ship	280	No. Pacific	324	1,541	9,600	Sent home 50 sperm, 800 whale, 10,222 lb. bone.
"	340	"	....	519	11,500	Sent home 5 371 lb. bone; withdrawn 1855.
"	339	Arctic	....	....	.....	Sent home 155 sperm, 608 whale, 9,200 lb. bone. $25,000. Greenport.
Bark	224	So. Atlantic	302	276	1,300	Added 1853 built at Hallowell, Me., 1848. Sailed Capt. Babcock, who came home sick, 1853. Greenport.
Bark	239	So. Atlantic	222	796	900	
Bark	311	Arctic	....	....	.....	Built 1851. Sent home 75 sperm, 872 whale, 1,360 lb. bone. Sold to New Bedford, 1859.
Ship	512	No. Pacific	....	630	.....	$39,000. Sold to Boston, 1860; sent home 70 sperm, 700 whale, 11,604 lb. bone.
Brig	209	Patagonia	79	359	100	$15,000.
Ship	299	Arctic	....	....	.....	Withdrawn 1855.
"	370	No. Pacific	150	1,400	14,000	$85,000. Sent home 1,490
Bark	252	So. Atlantic	104	318	2,500	
Ship	299	Arctic	....	....	.....	Sent home 135 sperm, 3,072 whale, 23,800 lb. bone; condemned at Honolulu Jany., 1857; fitted from Honolulu; condemned again Dec., 1858. Greenport.
"	362	No. Pacific	....	2,505	1,900	Withdrawn 1859. Grenport.
Bark	224	So. Atlantic	525	100	.....	Greenport.
"	293	No. Pacific	....	1,225	.....	$62,000. Brilth at Rochester, Mass., 1825; new topped 1853; picked up a dismasted Japanese junk with 27 people on board; carried hr into Loo Choo; sold to New London 1858; sent home 1 453 whale, 21,337 lb. bone. Greenport.
"	252	So. Atlantic	488	351	.....	$27,000.
"	299	Indian Ocean	....	....	.....	Sent home 280 sperm, 720 whale, 6,000 lb. bone; condemned at St. Helena Feb. 25, 1858. $34,000.
"	265	So. Atlantic	38	1,030	6,400	
Ship	518	No. Pacific	....	570	.....	Sent home 112 sperm, 412 whale, 8,160 bone.
Bark	273	So. Atlantic	950	250	1,200	$42,000. One of "Stone fleet," No. 2 sunk 1862.
"	236		279	780	1,000	$43 000. Sent home 160 sperm, 466 whale 13,000 bone.
"	269	Atlantic & Ind....	35	890	900	$16 000. Bought from New York 1855; built 1817; sold 1860. Greenport's last whaler.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Prudent	Hamilton	David G. Floyd	Dec. 29-May 18, '59
1856			
Columbia	White	John Budd	Apl. 25-May 31, '58
Mary Gardner	Nicoll	W. & H. G. Cooper	July 17-May 31, '59
Nimrod	Green	"	June 9-Sep. 17, '58
Odd Fellow	Goodale	Thos. Brown	Aug. 13-July 6, '58
Parana	Royce	"	June 9-Sep. 8, '57
Susan	Edwin Smith	J. E. & E. Smith	July 28-June 1, '57
S. S. Learned	J. M. Taber	H. & S. French	June 24-Apl. 8, '58
Timor	White	Hunting Cooper	Aug. 13-May 4, '59
W. F. Safford	Royce	Thos. Brown	May 5
Oregon	Case	Wells & Carpenter	Sep. 4-May 7, '59
1857			
Augusta	James M. Tabor	W. & G. H. Cooper	July 24-Jan. 19, '61
Excel	Winters	Wade & Brown	July 27-May 28, '59
Jefferson	Hunting	"	Sep. 9-Apl. 15, '61
Noble	Jennings	W. & G. H. Cooper	Nov. 3-June 26, '59
Parana	Royce	Wade & Brown	Nov. 2-Sep. 20, '59
Susan	Smith	J. E. & E. Smith	Dec. 12-Feb. 25, '60
Union	Jeremiah Hedges	Wade & Brown	Sep. 9-May 8, '61
William Tell	James Austin	"	Sep.9
Caroline	Pontus	Wells & Carpenter	July 15
Kanawha	Hedges Babcock		Aug.-Epring, '60
Roanoke	Wade	Wells & Carpenter	June 12-Feb. 25, '60
1858			
Nimrod	Green	W. & G. H. Cooper	Dec. 1
Odd Fellow	Rose	Wade & Brown	Sep. 29-Mch. 6, '61
S. S. Learned	Goodbee	H. & S. French	June 7-Nov. 21, '58
1859			
Columbia	McCorkle	John Budd	Aug. 1-Apl. 16, '62
Concordia	Hamilton	Wade & Brown	May 23-May 8, '62
Excel	Loper	"	July 1-May 26, '61
Mary Gardner	Jennings	W. & G. H. Cooper	Oct. 31-June 20, '61

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Bark	298	Atlantic	128	2,000	11,000	$65,000. Second mate killed by natives of Easter Island, 1856; added 1855 from Stonington; sold 1859; sent home 742 whale, 6,700 bone. Greenport.
Bark	285	Pacific	143	960	5,700	Sent home 100 sperm.
"	316	Atlantic & Ind....	510	51	.....	Sent home 320 sperm.
"	280	S. A. & Indian.....	316	162	1,000	$15,000. Cond'm'd Sydney ab. '60.
"	239	So. Atlantic	253	211	600	
Brig	209	Straits of Lutka ..	....	450	4,900	$28,000. Sent home 380 sperm.
Sch'r	134	Falk. Islands	375	....	...	$15,000. Bought from Harwich
"	116	Strs. Belleisle	....	30	100	$1,000. Added 1856; chartered by United States government for lighthouse service 1857.
Ship	280	Pacific	....	400	4,000	Sent home 142 sperm, 628 whale, 8,022 bone; one of "stone fleet" No. 1,
Brig	174	Spitzbergen	....	....	.....	Added '56. Withdrawn '60.
Brig	224	Atlantic	257	591	250	Sold to Fairhaven for West India trade 1859. Owned in
Bark	390	Pacific	30	286	700	Formerly a brig packet between Savannah and New York; added and altered 1857; sent home 282 whale, 1,011 bone; sold to Greenport 1861.
"	375	So. Atlantic	....	1,420	10,000	Formerly brig; added and altered 1857.
Ship	435	No. Pacific	159	720	5,00'	Sent home 79 sperm, 1,361 whale, 12,922 beno; broken up 1861.
Bark	273	S. A. & Indian....	582	537	4,000	$35,000.
Brig	209	Str. of Lutka.....	60	....	.....	$28,000. Sent home 200 whale, 600 bone.
Sch'r	134	Falklands	65	285	.....	$15,000. Sent home 300 whale, 3,400 bone.
Bark	300	So. Atlantic	....	460	3,000	Bought from New York 1857; built 1849; sent home 44 sperm, 629 whale 3,900 bone.
Ship	370	No. Pacific	.....	.....	.....	Sent home 126 whale, 1,800 bone. $4,000. Lost on East Cape July 14, 1859.
Bark	252	No. Pac.	....	....	.....	Sent home 600 whale, 5,890 bone; condemned at Honolulu Sep. 11, 1859. Greenport.
"	269	.....	....	1,000	.....	Capt. Babcock, owing to illness resigned command to Mate Edw. Halsey. Greenport.
"	252	Indian & Pac.	185	375	.....	$1'000 Sold to Boston 1860. Greenport.
Bark	280	Atl. & Indian	316	162	1,000	Condemned at Sydney Nov. 25, 1860; oil sold. $15,000.
"	239	"	350	600	.....	
Sch'r	116	No. Atlantic	12	291	.....	Returned 1858.
Bark	285	So. Atlantic	712	131	.....	Sent 930 bone. Sold N. Y. '62.
"	265	Atlantic	109	938	1,000	Sent home 2,400 bone.
"	375	Coast of Pata	68	940	3,500	
"	316	Atlantic	845	459	3,000	Was chased two hours off Bermuda by rebel privateer on passage home. Added 1859.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
Myra	Havens	W. & G. H. Cooper	June 20-Oct. 16, '60
Noble	Fowler	"	Sep. 1-Aug. 19, '61
S. S. Learned	Eldridge	H. & S. French	Apl. 20
Susan	King	"	May 23
Washington	Babcock	Wade & Brown	May 2-May 6, '62
1860			
Parana	Green	H. & S. French	May 16-July 2, '62
Susan	King	"	May 7-Aug. 7, '61
1861			
Excel	Rose	O. R. Wade	July 22
John A. Robb	A. J. Jennings	H. & S. French	Oct. 15-Apl. 27, '63
Myra	Jacob Havens	W. & G. H. Cooper	June 14-Apl. 20, '63
Odd Fellow	Weld	Wade & Brown	Aug. 23-Mch. 13, '64
Union	Ludlow	O. R. Wade	Nov. 15-June 4, '64
Susan	King	H. & S. French	Oct. 14-July 13, '63
1863			
John A. Robb	Greene	H. & S. French	Aug. 3-Apl. 8, '66
Myra	Babcock	"	Oct. 5-Apl. 18, '66
1864			
Balaena	Jennings	H. & S. French	May 20-May 25, '67
Concordia	Rogers	O. R. Wade	June 3-Oct. 7, '65
Ocean	Davis C. Osborn	Davis C. Osborn	May 29-Apl. 16, 66
Pacific	Pierson	H. & S. French	July 26-Nov. 11, '64
	Huntting		Nov. 28
Union	Hedges	O. R. Wade	Aug. 22-Aug. 10, '67
1865			
Odd Fellow	Weld	O. R. Wade	July 7-June 13, '68
Pacific	French	H. & S. French	Aug. 14
1866			
Concordia	Skinner	O. R. Wade	May 11-Sep. 13, '67
John A. Robb	Green	H. & S. French	July 24
Myra	Babcock	"	May 28-Dec. 30, '67
Ocean	Weed	"	Aug. 9

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Brig	150	So. Atlantic	220	....	.....	Added 1859.
Bark	273	"	468	51	500	$19,000.
Ship	116	"	....	....	.....	Sent home 60 sperm; condemned St. Catherine's '63.
Sch'r	131	Atlantic	....	....	.....	
Bark	236	So. Atlantic	552	605	4,000	Sold in New York 1862. $38,000.
Brig	209	Atlantic	110	....	.....	$30,000. Sent home 295 sperm, 200 whale, 1,800 bone; altered to a bark 1862.
Sch'r	134	"	341	176	.....	Another account says: "Sold 100 whale; returned with 341 sperm and 300 humpback, worth in all $20,000.
Bark	375	Atl. & India	....	....	.....	Sent home 147 sperm; condemned 1863.
"	273	Atlantic	400	700	3,000	$4,000. Bot. Fairhaven '61.
Brig	150	So. Atlantic	240	....	.....	Added 1861.
Bark	239	Atl. & Indian	555	335	2,600	
Bark	300	Atl. & Indian	558	170	1,100	
Brig	134	Atlantic	150	150	.....	$12,000 (probably sent some oil home). Sld. N. Y. '63.
Bark	273	So. Atlantic	210	165	2,500	$52,000. Shipped 230 sperm, 470 whale to Liverpool from Port Stanley; sent home 3,100 bone.
Brig	150	"	....	310	1,500	Sent home 70 sperm, 192 whale.
Bark	301	Atlantic	350	600	1,400	$58 000. Bought from New Bedford 1863. Sent home 122 sperm, 183 whale, and 3,600 bone.
		Hudson's Bay	....	70	90	
		Pacific	185	30	.....	$14,000. Bot. Sandwich '64.
"	314	So. Atlantic	20	....	....	Bought from New Bedford 1864. Capt. Pierson died at Pernambuco Oct., 1864.
		Atlantic	....	....	.....	
"	300	So. Atlantic	300	300	.....	Sent home 275 sperm; withdrawn for freighting 1868.
Bark	239	Atlantic	315	....	.....	James M. Ward, first mate, died at Fayal Sept. 1, 1867; sent home 70 sperm, 457 whale, 2,700 bone. Sold to New London 1869.
"	314	Pacific	....	....	.....	Lost at Behring's Island July 30, 1866; third mate and five men arived at Hakodadi after being two months in an open boat.
Bark	217	Hudson's Bay	....	440	7,300	
"	244	So. Atlantic	....	....	.....	Sold at St. Helena March, 1868.
Brig	116	Atlantic	....	....	.....	Sent home 80 sperm. Lost '67.
Bark	239	So. Atlantic	....	....	.....	Lost 1867.

Name of Vessel	Captain	Managing Owner or Agent	Date Sailing—Arrival
1867			
Balaena	——— Jennings...	H. & S. French.....	Oct. 13-Oct. 21, '70
Highland Mary ...	Smith French	"	July 3
1868			
Concordia	——— Dunbar	O. R. Wade	Apl. 20-Oct. 7, '69
Myra	——— Babcock ...	H. & S. French	Aug. 24-Apl. 25, '71
1871			
Myra	——— Babcock ...	H. & S. French.....	July 17

Class and Tonnage		Whaling Ground	S. Oil	W. Oil	Bone	Remarks
Bark	215	Indian Ocean	50	....	.....	Joseph Menday third mate, and three men drowned at Tristand acunha, Nov., 1868; sent home 550 sperm; sold to New Bedford 1871.
"	209	Atlantic	....	....	.....	$24,000. Formerly named Michael, under Portuguese flag; then Parana, sailing from Sag Harbor; then was an English brig; added again to Sag Harbor 1866; crew except second and third mate and one boatsteerer, deserted at St. Catherine's 1868; condemned at Panama; re-fitted and named Sallie French 1868; sent home 180 sperm, 400 whale, 2,200 lb. bone.
Bark	217	Cum. Inlet	116	200	2,930	Sent home 121 sperm; sold to New London 1870.
Brig	116	Pacific	235	310	.....	Sent home 325 sperm, 339 whale.
Brig	116	Atlantic	....	....	.....	Sent home 430 sperm, 500 whale 700 lb. bone; condemned at Barbadoes, Dec. 14, 1874. Sag Harbor's last whaler.

WHALES SEEN OFF THE COAST IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF SOUTHAMPTON 1669-1912.

(The following are merely references as I have happened to find them and the table makes no pretences to being complete.)

1669.	before April	12 or 13	East end of Long Island (2 at West end at Governor's Island)
1711	20	4	Montauk, 8 Southampton, 2 Moriches 3 Brookhaven, 2 Islip, 1 ? all small.
1721	Feb. 24		"they talk of 40. whales being taken on Long Island"
1722	Mar. 12		"But 4 whales killed on L. I. this year."
1741	Feb. 8	6	on the East End.
1837		3	Off Amagansett.
1840-5		5	Right whales killed at one time.
1841	June 1		"A whale was seen in Gardiner's Bay today."
"	July 28	1	"A whale was killed off Amagansett day before yesterday."
1847	Jan. 22	1	"Killed a whale off Amagansett yesterday."
"	Mar. 25	1	"Killed a whale off Wainscott today."
"	April 13	1	Killed a whale today— East Hampton?
"	April 14	2	1 at Bridgehampton & 1 at Southampton.
1848	Mar. 2	1	Off Amagansett.
1858	Feb.	1	Right whale killed off Southampton.
1859	Oct. 27		School—Gardiner's Bay.
1862	May 12	1	Killed off Bridgehampton.
1864	—	3	Off Southampton. 1 killed.
1866	April 30		Several. Right and humpbacked.
"	June 18	1	Gardiner's Bay.
1867	Jan. 17		"Quite a number." Amagansett and Wainscott.
1874	Mar. 7		Several. Amagansett, East Hampton, Montauk.
1876	Jan. 13	2	Off Southampton— 1 killed—small.
1876	May 5	2	Cow and calf. Amagansett—Killed.
1879	Dec. 4	1	Came ashore dead off Shinnecock Pt., 84 ft. long & long dead.
1880	Mar. 4	1	Off Amagansett.
1882	Jan. 30	1	Chased off Southampton.
"	Mar. 9	1	"lately caught" at Southampton.
"	June 1	3	Off Wainscot.
"	Dec. 30	2	Cow and calf off Bridgehampton.
"	Dec. 31	2	large Right Whale off Southampton.
1884	Jan. 26	1	Seen off Amagansett.
1885	Jan. 22	5	in past few weeks: 2 Amagansett, (one 63 ft.)

			1 Bridgehampton, 1 Southampton, killed; 1 got away.
"	Feb. 19	1	Reference to "remains of the Amagansett whale" on the beach.
"	Dec. 17	2	Killed off Amagansett.
1886	Jan. 14	1	Caught off Amagansett.
"	" 28		Several seen by life savers.
"	Mch 26-28	1	Seen off Amagansett.
1887	Feb. 25	1	Chased at Amagansett.
"	Mar. 1	1	Chased at Southampton.
"	Mar. 9	1	Killed at Amagansett.
"	April 21	1	Off Amagansett.
1888	Jan. 19	1	Caught at Amagansett.
1890	Nov. 26	2	1 Caught at Wainscott.
1894	April 12	2	Right Whales; 1 caught at Amagansett.
"	June 14	1	Right Whale off Amagansett.
1911	April	1	Bridgehampton.
1912	April 6		"Whales" off Southampton.

APPENDIX XIX

LETTERS OF MR. ALBERT JAGGER

[For full details of the company owning the Sabina see Memorials, pp. 290--292.]

No. 1. South Atlantic Ocean { March 29th, 1849. Apr. 1st, 1849.

It is now nearly two months since I bade you a hasty farewell. A letter although void of any very important occurrences may not be altogether uninteresting.

We did not leave Greenport until late on Wednesday the 7th [Feb. 7th, 1849]. We sailed down into the Bay & a boat was sent to Shelter Island after Tom Ripley, J. Sayre's clerk at Sag Harbor. . . . The crew got wet in going ashore & the most of them froze their hands consequently did not reach the ship until about 4 o'clock next morning. Pyrrhus froze both hands badly the same night throwing the lead. The wind was fair & had it not been the absence of our boat should have left Ripley . . . & thus possibly avoided a very severe gale which overtook us on Mon-

day night while in the gulf & threatened the destruction of our leaky Ship & it is supposed by most on board that it was only owing to the increase of numbers that kept her from becoming watterlogged.

To make it easy for the crew watches by mutual consent had been chosen from the Co. who took their turns in working the ship & at the pumps regularly. On the night aforesaid my watch closed at 10, the wind was blowing strong from the S. E., the sails were closely reefed. About 2 the Capt. called for all hands that could do anything. One of the pumps had choked up with coal & had become unmanageable—soon the other failed from the same cause. The water in the hold at this time was from 3 to 4 ft. All sails were taken in & the Ship hove round to the wind. The larboard quarter boat was taken from the cranes by a heavy sea & several of the upper spars were lost overboard & the foresail. We looked upon our situation as critical. The ship is a good sailer & a *very* good seaboat but she was by no means fit for the sea when we sailed. When the weather has been rough we have had to pump from 1200 to 2000 strokes per hour to keep her free. Whenever it has been moderate enough to caulk stayes have been rigged out & men at work filling up the seams with oacum & whitelead. Machinery has been fixed by which the pumps are both worked together by 8 or 10 men—this makes the labor much easier.

It is generally supposed that below the copper the Ship is tight for the caulking that has already been done has made nearly the difference of half in pumping. After the gale had subsided the sails were again put out (this was about 4 P. M. on Tuesday) & the ship headed for the Cape de Verds for repairs; but on account of head winds she fell to the leeward & could not make them. We are now near St. Catherine's. . . . We have seen a considerable many sails in the distance; but have spoken only two. One was a French Ship, the other was the Schooner John Allen from N. Bedford for the "Gold diggins" with 25 men on board. . . .

After we had been out a little more than a month & had got into a mild climate & some of the worst leaks

stopped it was proposed that a few men be hired out of the Co. & let them assist the regular crew & receive wages therefor. Saml. Halsey, Wm. H. Post, Geo. Burnet, & Wm. White were hired for $14 per month & the mates $25 so that *we* have but a *very* little to do & enough to help us.

There has no serious accident happened to any on board except Dan'l Howell who on the 5th of March providentially escaped with his life. The main top sail yard was found to be defective & in getting it down in order to send up a new one the lift fell from aloft in which was set an iron thimble & struck him nearly upon the top of his head. If it had struck him an inch or two lower it would undoubtedly have killed him instantly. He is doing well & will probably be upon duty again before a great while.

We have seen several species of Whales since we have been out. Saw a school of sperm whales, say from 10 to 15, which was on Sunday. Blackfish, Grampuses, Porpoises, Skipjacks &c have frequently been seen. We have not been able to get any fish to eat since we have been out except a few flying fish & one Dolphin that came on board in the night of their own accord. We have a firstrate cook but he seasons altogether too high for weak stomachs. . . . The Co. are divided off into 5 messes & have a steward for each mess. In the cabin are H. Green & Son John, Capt. Parker, Capt. Haynes, Dr. Dodge, Wm. Parker, S. Harbour, Wm. T. Horton, Southold & myself—so much for drawing a berth in the cabin. My roommate was offered by Capt. Rogers $5 to exchange with him; but it was refused. We are very much lumbered up with baggage & ship stores; but are as comfortable as can be expected. For the last 3 weeks the weather has been hot. The thermometer ranging from 80° to 90° a considerable part of the time. We hope soon to be where the climate will be the opposite. We have had meetings every Sabbath since we sailed & for the most part upon the evenings of that day. There are on board . . . some wild boys I will assure you & if they don't spree it some before they return then they don't, that's all. . . .

We hope to reach San Francisco by the 4th of July. . . . There is a ship in sight bearing down for us & has the appearance of being a whaler & I must close this up.

April 1st. The Ship referred to would not speak us. She came within about ½ mile & put off as if afraid of our numbers.

9 P. M. We are now in company with a Nantucket ship & have news direct from Sandwich Id. of a very encouraging character respecting Gold in California. He also showed us a whaling list of reports. I see the *Ann* reported with 1650. We send our letters by this Ship to Rio as he is expecting to go in about 10 days. We hope to reach St. Catharine's about the middle of the week—.

No. 2 St. Catharine's April 11th, 1849.

. . . We arrived here on Thursday the 5th & have been anchored at quarantine ever since, our time expires tonight. The greater part of the Co. however have been on shore trading for fruit of different kinds. We had the privilege of going on shore & getting water from a spring within sight of the fort; they have also sent fresh beef to our ship, but it was very little better than horseflesh. It made tolerable kind of broth but when roasted was almost as tough as leather. Canoes came alongside with chickens, eggs, milk, Oranges, Plantains, Bananas, Peanuts, Huckleberries, Lemons, Guavers, scrimps [?] &c, all of which they sell high except Oranges which range from 10 to 15 pr. hundred. There are 3 Schooners & 2 Ships lying near us all bound to Cal. One left here on Sunday for the same place. The *Geo. Washington* from N. Y. is here with 130 passengers. The *Stafford* has 100, she too is from N. Y. There has been a fracas on board two nights in succession. Night before last we were alarmed with the cry of murder—yesterday morning we heard that the mate had some difficulty with one of the hands & the Capt. interfered & the man stabbed him & then jumped overboard. They sent a boat after him & then tied him up & flogged him. We heard that he was to be sent home by Rio. I was on board the *Pomona* from N. Bedford yesterday & saw

some Gold that was given them from the *Flora* of N. London. They spoke her a few days from this place bound home. The particulars you probably have seen published. They had a shipped crew over which they had to look with a keen eye, constantly in fear that they would rise upon them & take the ship. The sample that I have left, you will find enclosed. I had to exhibit it to so many that a part of it got scattered & lost. What I saw there was about as large as flaxseed upon an average. They spoke of seeing one lump on board the *Flora* as large as a nutmeg. In about 3 months more we hope to see some of our own procuring if Providence favours us. We anticipate a rough passage first around the Cape; but the Ship will be in a better condition for rough weather than when we left home. Her seams upon examination were found to be very open. Capt. Barny remarked yesterday that it was lucky for us that she did not waterlog in the gale that we had just after we left.

Thus far we have made our own repairs & are expecting to finish caulking today. She will probably sail the last of the week. The villages near where we lie are small. I have been as yet to but one. The inhabitants appeared to be *very* civil & well behaved. In addition to the fruits abovementioned coffee, cotton, sugar cane & corn were the principal articles raised. There are a plenty of slaves; but I should judge from what I saw of them that they fared much better than in our Southern States. Our ship is anchored about 10 miles from the Ocean & it is about 14 miles farther to the principal city of St. Catharine. A Co. of us are expecting to take a boat & go there some day before we leave. The bay at this place is about 4 or 5 miles in width & is a beautiful sheet of water with strong currents setting through. The land both upon the Island & the main is very broken, mountainous & rocky. I have not seen an implement of husbandry that was Yankeefied in the least. They are so indolent that they do little more than live. If the Yankees were in possession of this country it would soon look differently I will assure you.

The health of our Co. continues good. Those who were seasick about a month look now as fat & plump

as midshipmen. Some were considerably disappointed & somewhat dissatisfied because the Trustees decided to have the ship stop here rather than at Rio. We have heard that vessels are quarantined there 14 days & I presume are far more strict than here. Since hearing this there have been very few to complain. It is the report of colera &c in the States that has caused the adoption of these new measures. . . .

Friday 13th. Capt. Green goes this morning to St. Catharine's on business so I hasten to close my letter & send it by him.

We have done nothing at caulking for the last two days on account of the wind & rain. One day more & they expect to finish but as yet she leaks nearly as bad as when we came in. If she continues to leak as badly after they finish they propose to heel her over so that the upper part of the copper can be examined. All are anxious as far as I know to get to sea again. We shall very likely be detained here until Tuesday or Wednesday. Our boats are upon the move nearly all the time going from one village to another trading for fruits &c. Since I wrote before I have been to Whitehall & St. Michael's, the first about 1 mile distant & the other about 6. I bought my closebag full of oranges & one of E. White's (which was nearly as large) for about .75 of our money. Their coin is Millrays, petacks & vintons, 52-18-2½ cts. There were three of us to share them. We had over 200 each. It was all picked fruit & I think they will keep good several weeks. Oranges are just turning yellow & are said to be about in the right state to take to sea. After I had got through buying they gave me a fine apple & some of the largest figs that I ever saw. . . . I saw several parrots for sale & if I had been going home would have bought one or two. I had a pair offered me for $1.50. The inhabitants seemed to be very frugal in their diet. To appearance they eat but very little meat & are very poorly clad. The children are nearly naked & are very numerous I will assure you. . . . Education is very much neglected & the religion of the country Catholic. You will not

only see the *Cross* in front of their chapels but upon their dwellings & about their persons.

There were more than 20 of our Co. that went to the City yesterday & have not yet returned. I have been so much disgusted at the place that I think I shall not go. I have heard so much from those who have been that my curiosity is pretty well satisfied.

Now I suppose you would like to know how we get along as to our fare on board the Ship. Why, generally we have something to eat & that which is pretty good to be sure. For breakfast codfish & potatoes—corn-bread, meat & potatoes, hash & fried ham. Dinner boiled Rice, Appleduff, Bean porridge, Pea soup, Chicken soup, Tea, cold meat, butter cheese & about once a week raised warm biscuit. This is our general bill of fare. When we get to California perhaps we shall have a greater variety of dishes than now. . . .

Capt. Rogers has just come in & wants me to go in the boat to town. The crew are Wm. H. Post, Peter Howell, Geo. Burnet, Edward White & I have pretty much concluded to go. . . . I shall write again soon after we get to the Eldorado.

No. 3. North Pacific Ocean August 6th, 1849.

We are now near the port of our destination & through the kind Providence of God have been preserved from any serious accidents. All are in comfortable health & hope soon to realize that for which we have left our homes & encountered a voyage of hazard & privation. . . .

When I closed up my last letter I broke off suddenly to prepare myself for Town. The weather was precarious & we got wet considerably before we reached there—found the Town full of strangers from the different vessels in port. Capt. G. did not get his business arranged until 5 P. M. & then from the threatening appearance of the weather did not think it expedient to start for the ship before morning. The night was dark & rainy & we were under the necessity of sleeping upon the floor. The place was beautifully located upon a large Bay, at the base of a semi circle of mountains ris-

ing towards the South & East. Its population is about 8000. There are some few rich buildings of a style different from anything I ever saw before; but the great mass of them were small & low covered with lime mortar upon the uprights & tiles for the roofs.

There were but two public houses in the place & they would hardly compare with our Irish Hotels in point of cleanliness & respectability. Early next morning we visited the markets, the prisons & the churches where mass was being said. The latter were large & richly adorned, under the centre of which the dead were deposited in vaults prepared for that purpose. There was a brook of water from the mountains that made a circuitous route through the city. At this brook I should judge that most of their washing was done by slaves & conveyed from, for family use. The city was one of the most filthy, immoral & indecent places I ever was in. The second night after we left there were several killed in a fight between the American & Portuguese, one of which was a passenger in the *Geo. Washington.* She was expecting to have sailed in company with us but the Capt. was detained in consequence of the difficulty mentioned above. His name was Hilliard, an old acquaintance of Capt. Greens. While at anchor we were alarmed about the middle of the night with the report of a Pistol & the cry of murder from the Bark *Stafford.* They subsequently cut off all communication from other vessels & it is supposed that one of their number was killed & to prevent the seizure & detention of the Ship by the Consul, this mode was adopted. . . .

We left there however the 19th May from thence to Staten Island (which is nearly up with Cape Horn). We had a long & boisterous passage having to take in sail several times & lay to almost under bare poles. We were all very much disappointed in doubling the Cape for there, above all other places, we expected head winds & rough weather; but without detention we were soon heading in a contrary direction having exchanged the Atlantic scenery for that of the Pacific which is not very dissimilar I can assure you being on board of the same Ship, the same Co. & the same pursuits.

We have seen whales frequently of different species, sperm have been the most numerous. The quarter boat has been lowered several times in calm weather to chase Blackfish & the only one that was killed sunk.

We were at Robinson Crusoe's Island the 12th of June when we got a raft of water 80 bls. which lasted us about 30 days. It was the most wild & romantic spot almost of which the mind can imagine. The Island was once used as a place of banishment for female convicts from the coast of Chili; but is now the place of 15 voluntary exiles men women & children hardly any two of which were from the same country. One was a Yankee from the State of Maine about 28 yrs. The fish were very abundant near shore. We fished with hooks for an hour or two & caught 85, several kinds of which resembled those caught in the waters of L. I. Upon the Island were wild Horses, Goats, Hogs, Pigeons &c. The only supply of fresh provisions that we obtained from the shore was one bag of potatoes & a few wild raddish tops. I am anxious to get where we can have vegetables again. I eat but very little meat. Some of it is very good & some is not. The Sag Harbor hams are nearly spoiled. They were salted without taking out the bones & the greater part of them had turned more or less blue before they were opened & besides that they smelled rather stale.

Our Ship has become comparatively tight to what she was before we went into port. After the Southeast trades left us the winds were very light until we ran as far North as 18° & then we took the winds from the North which lasted with us with the exception of slight variations until we arrived opposite the entrance of San Francisco Bay. I don't think that Capt. G. has carried sail upon the ship as hard as some others that are with us would have done if they had the chance. He said of Mr. Rhodes one morning after having carried away the foretop gallant mast that he was generally a careful man to carry sail. Capt. G. is a man who says but little; but is possessed of good judgment & very efficient in performing the duties of his station. He says that this expedition will be to him either a gold chain or a halter.

When in the vicinity of Cape Horn with the snow capped mountains upon our beam 30 or 40 miles distant & the sun to the far north whose altitude at noon did not exceed what it did with you one hour after it had risen, was a sight that many of us never expected to see & never wish to see again in our born days. The weather was cold & stormy & more than half of the crew were off duty sick. We had no conveniences for making fires & to keep anyway comfortable we had to go to bed & put on a plenty of covering.

I must tell you how the 4th of July was observed. A meeting was held nearly a week previous at which a Marshall & 5 Assistant Marshalls were chosen to make arrangements, prepare the toasts, select the pieces to be sung &c. The morning was one of the most delightful of the month. An awning was spread over the greater part of the deck, a platform was raised for the speaker Mr. A. H. Sandford of Southold & seats for the singers & musicians & then for the whole Ships Co. The lower hold was broken into for a pipe of gin which was found to be mostly leaked out. A table was spread nearly the length of the deck at which all sat down except the cooks & stewards. The bill of fare consisted of fresh Porpoise in different styles, salt Pork & Beef, hard & soft bread, plum Puddings together with several kinds of pies. After partaking of these the regular & volunteer *Toasts* (which were many in number) were drunk—cold water, Lemonade, cider, wine, Gin & Brandy were the drinks used upon the occasion. After the table was removed music & dancing was joined in by that part of the Ships Co. who had a taste for it. I was surprised to see some of our oldest men dance so well. Capt P. from S. Hampton & Capt. Case from Shelter Ild I consider among the best performers. During this part of the performance a paper came out edited by John H. Green called the Pacific News which was full of fun, wit & humor. It also gave an account of the proceedings up to the time it was issued, together with a notice of the different professions of persons on board & where they could be found if their services were needed by the public. After tea 11 Ethiopians, musicians, singers & per-

formers presented themselves agreable to notice & entertained the Co. until about 9½ when they began to file off & retire to bed. Although I was acquainted both with the faces & voices of the Jumbo players yet I don't think I should have found out who they all were had I not been told. Every one in the Ship seemed to enjoy the hilarity of the day. I should like to have seen little Walters looks & actions upon the occasion.

For several weeks past the mind has been upon the stretch in anticipating our arrival in Cal. & also in getting the necessary work done before our arrival. Several different kinds of Goldwashers have been made; a large & small scow the first of which Capt. G. thinks will carry 25 tons; also a variety of other articles too numerous to mention. . . .

San Francisco Aug. 10th 1849. We arrived at this place yesterday. The date of the previous part of this sheet found us in sight of land 50 miles to the northward of this port but on account of fogs & calms we did not arrive until two days afterwards. The 8th a boat crew went ashore from the Ship, saw wild cattle & horses. Deer, Seals, Ducks &c &c. This place is unlike anything I ever have seen before a description of which I know not how to give for I know not where to begin. Seeing is beleiving & inasmuch as you cannot see I am afraid you will not believe me if I give you unexagerated facts. My testimony must be to corroborate the principal statements made in public & private letters as well as that of the press in general. The harbour on account of the amount of shipping & the hurry & bustle witnessed resembled N. Y. on the Pacific I can assure you. The City is much larger than I expected to see. I have no idea of the amount of its inhabitants. They seem to be coming & going all the time & every nook & corner is full of as heterogeneous a mass as almost ever congregated together. The place extends about 1¾ along the Bay & about half the distance back. The buildings are of the frailest & cheapest kind. A great many firms carry on business under large tents. I should think thefts might be frequent when property was left thus exposed; but it is said that robberies are seldom commit-

ted. As to Gold & Silver it is almost as plenty as sand is with you. You see by the papers how prices range. Some articles on account of their plentifulness in market are already cheaper than they are in the States, but other articles sell for more than 5 times their prime cost. Gambling is carried on in a wholesale manner. Wm. Allen cheered us as we passed the ship he was in (the *Sylph* of N. B.). . . .

New York [Cal.] Sunday evening, Aug. 12th. We came to this place yesterday with the Ship—got aground when near the harbour. Today we have lightened her & put out two anchors & hauled her off. This place is 45 miles from San Francisco at the head of Ship navigation. The *Sabina* is the first ship up this far. Col. Stevenson has given us 3 lots to induce us to come here & make it headquarters for the Co. We are expecting to put up a house here. It is a place just laid off at the junction of the Sacramento & Sanjoakin. We shall probably divide & go up both rivers in a few days. . . .

Tell Mr. Dunster that if to make money is his object it can be done very fast here—common labourers get $8 pr. day, carpenters $15 & $18, Seamen $150 pr. month. Geo. Sayre, Jehials son, has been at work for that price he told me. Gold is not as abundant it is said as 5 or 9 months ago but by close application it is made profitable. I cannot tell what the average is. Some say an ounce a day. Mr. Woodbridge is at Stockton 45 or 50 miles up the San Joaquin. We went ashore today & held a meeting. The Revd. Mr. Smith from Mass. invited us ashore for that purpose. His family are with him—have been here about a month.

Wednesday 15th. . . . The Co. held a meeting today to transact some important business. We are told that but one Co. has held together & I should not be surprised if we disbanded before the expiration of the time specified in the Const. We have got through stripping the Ship pretty much & shall probably start as soon as Monday for the diggins. Where my station will be I know not. The work is represented to be of the hardest kind; but peace & order are observed by the miners & mens rights are respected. The business is said to be a

healthy one. . . .

Austin Jagger wishes to be remembered. . . . I shall probably not be in circumstances to write you again for some months as we shall have no conveniences at the mines. We have over 100 miles to go by water & then one day's journey by land. The ground is so precipitous that it is with great difficulty that supplies are transported. Almost everything they say sells for a dollar a pound at the mines. In San Francisco one of our Co. paid $6 for a dinner but it was an oyster stew.

No. 4. New York of the Pacific Jan. 23, 1850

As Mr. J. Conklin of Sag harbor is expecting to leave us in a few days for home I cannot permit so favourable an opportunity to pass without writing you. . . .

Our affairs stand very much as they did when I wrote you last. Mr. Warren & George Burnet have come down to the Ship & will probably stay until the weather makes it right for them to return to the mines which will likely not be before April. They complain of the weather being very cold & stormy & not suitable to work at mining for a considerable part of the time. They speak very well of the *diggins* where they were upon Deer Creek & I think they did a very good business while they remained there.

Capt. Howell for reasons best known to himself did not go in the *Albany* but is here & messes with A. Rogers & their claims ought to be duly respected by all the cooking fraternity except Capt. Green. Capt. B. R. Green has gone mate of the Ship *Washington* to Sandwich Islands & from thence to China & home & it may be 8 or 10 months before they reach there. Peter Howell has gone 2d mate & D. F. Parker & Isaac Van Scoy of Sag Harbour also in the same ship. The latter as steward. Our cook Alphonso Boardman has had his right hand blown off at S. Francisco by the bursting of a gun. How he is now I don't know. We have heard nothing from *our* miners since Mr. Warren came down. A hard time was anticipated by them this winter. The weather thus far at the ship has not been as bad as I expected. We

have had a considerable of rainy weather, but not much snow or cold weather. The water in the rivers has been very high for more than a week & Sacramento City is said to be from 5 to 7 feet under water. They propose raising a levee when the waters abate & a considerable amount has been subscribed for that purpose. An immense amount of property has been damaged & lost & thousands of cattle, horses & mules have perished. Men are moving off in boats & in almost every other possible way to the hills for encampment. Several other towns in the upper country are in almost as bad a fix. S. Francisco is ankle deep in liquid mud & in some places it needs long legged Boots & a cane to sound the depth of the mud to prevent getting stalled, "as the Hoosiers say." Capt. Green mentions of a man who undertook to carry a lady across the street while he was there. He fell & you can judge as well as myself what kind of a predicament they were in exposed as they were to the gaze of the public. . . . Sales have been dull at the ship for a few weeks past but we think when the spring opens it will be brisk again.

Stephen Halsey &c have arrived at S. Francisco. Samuel has had a letter from him & thinks they may be up here before long. . . . Mr. Ross who once ran a stage across Shelter Island is here sick with dysentery & to appearances near his end. He came out in the *Iowa*, S. Harbour. (He brought about $2000 in Gold dust with him to the Ship. He had been teaming, trucking &c before he was taken sick & had done well.) The sick of our Co. who are at the Ship are all better & able to do for themselves. The messes are as follows: Capt. G. & son. 2d Capt. Parker, Capt. Halsey & Isham. 3d Capts. Howell & Rogers. 4th Rhodes & J. Rogers. 5th Mr. Conklin, Saml. Halsey & Geo. Burnet. 6th Mr. Warren, A. Hildreth & Spencer Sayre. 7th Sandford & Jagger. Comers & goers have to crowd in where they can get the best chance.

I am sorry to hear of the anticipated departure of so many from our town for California. I fear if they do not lose their lives or health, they will regret it themselves. There are already many in the Country who are

not doing as well as they might at home. If any one does remarkably well it is known & told of & the fa ts in the case exagerated, but those who make a failure of it, are among those who are not reported. There is Gold here pretty plenty & no mistake, but where one makes a fortune at mining, nine others will fail at it & they make as much of an effort to secure it (so I am told) as the one who is successful. Mr. S. & myself have been talking about going into business together after we get through with the business at the ship. . . . There are so many of our company starting for home that you will get all the news I expect & more too.

No. 5. New York of the Pacific March 20th, 1850.

. . . This California is a great & there are a great many physiognomys in it, no two of which are alike. There are some that I shall recollect I hope as long as I live. There are others I shall take no particular pains to remember. Just think of it representatives from almost every part of the globe; every hue of face & character almost; but the state of morals is not as low as one might imagine. There is said to be more justice than law exercised over the community. Gold, gold, gold is the topic of conversation among all classes & conditions of men & few, perhaps none, but wish a little more of the glittering treasure than they are now in possession of. Men here, as everywhere, have very capacious desires; but let me tell you that few that pursue an honest calling here will return home with their desires satisfied; nor will their anticipations be realized in the easy accumulation of wealth. . . . The Gold is here without mistake; but so far as I have become acquainted with miners few make fortunes compared with the many who suffer the hardships & privations incident to such a life. . . .

We have a large inventory still in the Ship to be disposed of. There is about $5000 in cash on hand. The party at the ship is large, mostly from Southampton. In addition to our own Co. we have Lewis Howell, Stephen Jagger, Albert Halsey, Stephen Halsey, Howell Corwith, William Fordham & William Foster. They are

waiting for the weather to change so they can start for the mines without too much exposure. We have had a squally month thus far with very high winds. Our Ship drew her anchors about a week ago & now lies nearly in the mouth of the River Sanjoachin much to the annoyance of vessels that wish to pass. Our boat, the smallest one, also broke loose & it was with a considerable exertion that we got her again, not however without wet coats & skins too, for it was raining a streak.

I received a letter from Wm. H. Post about 10 days since. He was at Honolulu & was getting better, thought he should be ready to start back this month. Thinks he should not now have been alive had he remained at the Ship. Several others think so too. . . . Nathan was as fat as a hog & tough as a loon. . . . Capt. Wm. Post & Wm. White have been to the Ship nearly a week . . . & are going back to the same diggins in a few days. (It is the rough & ready diggins I think.) They had heard nothing from us or from home since last Oct. until they fell in with one of our Co. at Sacramento on their way down. . . . Capt. L. Ludlow & brother we have just heard have made $1,000 between them. Austin Lewis & J. H. Fields were probably in the same neighborhood. Peter Reeves started with them but died on their way out & was buried at Mormon Island. I wrote to his father of the circumstances as mentioned in my letter from Austin. I have written to S. B. Halsey's widow & Edward H. White's widow. . . . Mr. Ross died in a few days after Mr. Conklin left.

No. 6. San Francisco March 24, 1850.

Business has very unexpectedly called me to this place. This is the sabbath. I am at the house of my roommate & write you a few hasty lines. We went to hear the Revd Mr. Williams preach this morning. His subject was the prosperity & declination of the Christian, his text the 3 Epistle of John 2d verse. The congregation were assembled in the basement of the Custom house & the seats were nearly all filled with well dressed & attentive listeners mostly gentlemen from 18 to 50. A

small sprinkling of ladies say about a dozen. Ladies are now frequently seen walking the streets. About 200 have recently arrived from Sydney. I doubt whether the morals of the Community will be improved by their introduction. They can make money in an honest way & I hope they will. One lady that I know at N. York [Cal.] who has lost her husband since she came out here is now getting her $200 pr. month at common housework. . . .

The Ocean Steamer is hourly looked for, we expect to see Wm. Payne, S. White, C. Bishop & others from S. I hope they will be prospered after they reach here for every body who submits to the hardships & privations consequent to a miner's life deserves good pay for it. I hope that health will be enjoyed & prized by them. I must now add two more to our list who have exchanged temporal for eternal realities, viz John Crook of Hogne k—he married a daughter of Mr. Seth Corwin. The other was Daniel B. Glover of Southold, who had made proposals to me to go to the Sandwich Isl. & operate at our different trades & mess together & divide the profits. As a Co. death has broken into our ranks frequently. Few have been so unfortunate. The *Henry Lee* of 130 has lost 11. The *Jacob M. Rycrson* has lost one sixth of her Co. We have just heard that one of the sail boats that we brought out & sold was upset & 4 persons drowned & about $12,000 in money lost. I am here upon the Ships business. . . . Capt. G. arrived the day previously. We brought down 20 bls. of Beef for Capt. Roice & shall send him more if we can get it down before he sails. He expects to leave about the first of next month. They are all well. I was on board of him & the *Hamilton* last evening. You undoubtedly will hear of the meeting on board the *Sheffield* on her passage out. Jeter Bishop has hired to go the voyage at $200 pr. month. They all have raised ideas as to the success of their voyage. Talk of getting 5000 in 90 days. I hope they will do it but sha'nt be disappointed if they don't. The *Cadmus* & *Ann Mary Ann* are looked for soon. It is astonishing what an amount of shipping there is in this port at present. I think I never saw as

many ships in N. York at one time as may now be seen here. Large ships will not sell for as much as a boat that will carry 10 or 15 tons. The destruction of property here in various ways is very great. If a person wants an article he will give a great price for it but if he don't want it, you can't give it to him. Clothing is plenty & cheap. Loads of it may be seen thrown into the street when perhaps it has not been worn more than a week or two & can buy new nearly as cheap as to have their dirty ones washed. If we all live to reach home I *guess* there will be some men washers & men bakers who never served any regular apprenticeship at the business. I don't like to say whether or not we like it.

I am expecting to go to the mines in about 3 weeks. I will endeavor to write you again before I start. I expect but seldom to have an opportunity of writing & perhaps not be able to receive letters from you for some months. . . .

On my way down I stopped one evening to see Mr. Woodbridge at Bonetia. He told me that he had sent for his family to come out with the Revd. Mr. Williams who expects to start in the next steamer to attend the meeting of the General Assembly & return with his family. Mr. Woodbridge seems to be pleased with the country & says that he expects to labour & die here. He marked out a way in which we could make money if you were only here, but I did not promise to send for you at present. If I should send for you I don't much b'lieve you would come & I think you would not be greatly to blame either. To tell you the candid truth about it this country what they call Californy is scarcely fit for white folks to live in at present whether they be male or female. Just think of it, mud half knee deep several months in the year. And then again as many months more without a drop of rain & the ground as dry as ashes to be moved with the wind like the great African deserts so that almost every pore of the skin demands water, water, water to remove the hateful load. Again just think of a climate that frequently in summer & fall varies in temperature from 40° to 50° during the 24 hours. I should like a little of the gold that lies hid in the bowels

of the earth in this country & I ask no more from it. It is bound to be a great country & no mistake but it is the gold that will bring settlers more than anything else. The morals of society are yet to be moulded & how is this to be done until American laws & institutions are introduced. Temperance, industry & morality, the handmaids of religion lie too dormant. Principles of right ought never to be sacrificed for pecuniary motives. And if I must labour upon the Sabbath or traffick in intoxicating drinks to the sacrifice of the principles of right & wrong in order to be rich I shrink from it for I know it would give me but little satisfaction through life. . . .

One of our best customers at the Ship has recently committed suicide. He had bought very liberally & expected to buy nearly all that we had to dispose of in the ship. He shipped it to Stockton & then sent a part of it to the mines & the price went down so that he was likely to lose a considerable amount. It seemed to affect his mind very much & he cried like a child about it & requested us to say nothing about it to any of their Co. fearing that they [would write] about it to his wife & make her feel unpleasant about it. He was one of the *Mt. Vernon* Co. from Matapoiset. Soon after this he became delirious took a large dose of laudunum, but repeated emetics being given, he threw it off. A few days after, not being closely watched, he obtained access to the medicine chest again, pryed it open, took down a large quantity of corrosive sublimate & it was not detected until it was too late to save his life. . . . He was professedly a pious man & I think Dea. of a church in the place where his family lives.

March 27th 1850. The Ocean Steamer arrived yesterday about noon. No pasengers that I knew. . . .

Those who are sailors or have good trades can get first rate wages without going to the mines. Produce is plenty & cheap, Lumber selling as low as $35 per Thousand. The Cadmus Co. must sink money like ourselves. The best they can do will be to disband. These Companies are unfortunate concerns.

An election was held here on Monday last, a very

exciting time indeed I will assure you. There were several fights before its close. This place is improving rapidly. The hills are being dug down & the valleys filled. The comforts of a civilized life will ere long be enjoyed. Many, I presume, feel as though they were permanent settlers here. There is a great excitement here about the richness of the Trinity diggins upon the upper Sacramento & they are leaving by scores in Schooners up the coast in order that the land route may be shortened.

No. 7 New York of the Pacific, April 7th 1850.

. . . The company held a meeting last week for the transaction of business & ordered the Ship to Sanfrancisco & the effects to be sold within 30 days after her arrival. Mr. Sandford & Capt. Green were appointed agents to settle the concern. . . . He [Capt. G.] seemed to be anxious that Mr. S. & myself should be appointed & nominated us & said that he had the greatest confidence in us; but I had made previous arrangements to go to the mines & had bought a tent & a considerable part of my outfit & my partner, Wm. M. Parker, brother to John Parker the merchant of Sag Harbour had been waiting several weeks for my term of Office to expire in order that we might go together. Capt. Wm. C. Haynes a Brother of Stephen Halsey's wife, proposes to be at 1/3 the expenses of the outfit & live with us & work by himself & we thought it to be economy for us to take him in & have done so. We are now very busy in making cradles &c to carry with us to seperate the Gold from the dirt. The greater part of the Co. have already gone to the mines. Those remaining are Mr. Rhodes, Capt. Howell, Spencer Sayre, one company, Capt. Parker & Lewis Howell another & are probably waiting for Mr. Payne to return to make a third partner. We have just heard of the arrival of the *Tennessee* & think he came in her. Albert Hildreth, Capt. Green & son Charles, Albert & James Rogers, Mr. Sandford, Capt. Haynes, Wm. M. Parker & the undersigned. From the representations made by Capt. Post & Wm. White the most of us have concluded to go to the Rough & Ready diggins in the neighborhood of

Deer & Bear creeks. I hope we may all make our piles so that we can return home next winter. . . .

The specimen I sent to Cad last fall we have heard was lost upon the Isthmus. Capt. Parker has had the misfortune to lose two in a different way. Pins of virgin Gold have become very fashionable here. J. Rogers had attached pins to them & were in a cup of water in order to cleanse them. John Cook not knowing that it contained anything but water threw the whole of it into the River. Thus Ann & some one else may be disappointed. The value was about $10. . . .

The country where Gold exists is filling up fast with Yankees & almost every other nation & I am exceedingly anxious to get there & make a claim before the whole mining district is taken up. The word is, still they come. . . .

Goods are very cheap here, in fact they sell for almost nothing. I bought 3 handsome sheets yesterday for .46, not that I wanted them but no one bid above me & I had to take them. . . . I bought a good chest at the same auction for .25. Capt. Green bought a back load nearly of coats & pantaloons for about .25 to .50 cents a garment. A man don't want anything more than is actually necessary in this country where storage is so high, $1.50 per month. I wish half my clothes were home. . . . This Co. had about enough for a 5 years campaign when they left home, money excepted. . . . Some few make fortunes at mining; but the great mass have not done it & it is very doubtful whether they ever do. I think it yields a very fair profit however; but it is a life of exposure, hardships & privations; but it is an honest & honorable way of making a living & I came to this Eldorado to pursue it & pick up some of the pound lumps that chance may throw in my way. So here we go with our shovels & picks upon our backs with a light quick step & a merry heart will scale the mountain side & turn the big rocks out by the roots & wash out the shining dust & take it home to our wives, children, sweethearts &c. I have put up ½ Bushel of Beans, 20 lbs of Rice, 1 Ham, 15 lbs. dried apples &c & shall cook some beef & pork to eat upon the

way & depend mostly upon buying after we get out there. . . . Potatoes are worth .20, Onions .75 per lb. Bread & meat is cheap & Lumber is worth but little more than the cost price at home.

New York of the Pacific, April 14th 1850. The Ship is now hauled off into the stream waiting a fair wind to go down to San Francisco. We have been quite busy the past week in getting up the anchors which were badly fouled, bending sails & landing goods, taking an inventory of what remains on board &c. . . . I am anxious to get to the mines & may not wait for the Ship. Capt. Parker, Mr. L. Howell, A. Rogers & Capt. Haynes, Parker & Jagger expect to buy a whaleboat, take their effects into it & put up the river as soon as we can get ready. . . . The *Cadmus* & *Ann Mary Ann* have been reported in the Pacific & are expected every day. The report of the arrival of the *Tennessee* proved false. We have just heard that Capt. B. Green left the *Washington* at Sandwich Id. & took command of a ship for Sydney for coal & iron thence to Sanfrancisco. I think it very probable that Wm. H. Post & Nathan have gone with him. . . . I don't see where S. White, Wm. Payne & co. can be. I doubt whether a county in the U. S. A. in proportion to its population has sent more representatives to Cal. than old Suffolk.

April 17th. We have today been buying Lumber with which to build a boat to go up the River with. Capt. Howell, Mr. Rhodes, Spencer Sayre, Capt. Haynes Parker & Jagger think of going to the Rough & Ready diggins. Capt. Parker, L. Howell & Capt. Rogers expect to go higher up upon the Uber. They propose that I start tomorrow for S. & do my own business & get some few things, letters &c for them & they will build the boat while I am gone & then we will be ready to start together. I don't know what A. Hildreth & J. Rogers will do. They still remain on board the ship. The wind has been ahead ever since we hauled the Ship off & no pilot & no way provided to get her down. The boards for a boat we bought of Mr. Eaton who contracted to build the Church in Southampton.

Thursday evening 18th. Mr. Payne arrived here

this morning. Came in the Tennessee. He left the rest of the Co. upon the Isthmus waiting for the *Sarah Sands* She will be up he thinks in about 2 weeks. Commenced our boat today. I expect to start for Sanfrancisco in the morning. Capt. Payne, Wm. M. Parker & myself saved a man from drowning today. He fell from the Steamer *Governor Dana*. He forgot to thank us being considerably chilled & fatigued. We have heard by Capt. Payne of the death of Capt. Geo. Corwin at Sanfrancisco. He came out master of the *Huron*, S. Harbour.

San Francisco Apr. 23d. . . . The *Panama* has just arrived with about 40,000 letters. I shall stand around tomorrow in order to receive 1 or more. Those sent by S. White or C. Bishop I shall not expect to get for some weeks yet.

No. 8 Wolf Creek, Cal., June 19th 1850.

. . . It is a kind of broken day with me which affords me a little leisure time to write & here in the mountainous part of Cal. under the shade of a large pine seated upon the ground with a tin pan in my lap for a desk I have commenced to write an epistle. . . . This forenoon I was out on a short prospecting tour with Mr. Warren (who has just recovered from a sickness of several weeks standing) in search for new diggins. . . . I will enclose one little piece that I washed out with a pan which Mr. W. says looks like a human face, the back side of which looks as though man's art had had something to do to bring it into its present shape. I am now trying to make a mess of soup; so you see that we Californians have to be our own cooks, tailors, cobblers, washerwomen, nurses &c &c. Wm. M. Parker is sick. . . . The rest of our Co. are all upon duty as far as I know. We had a long passage up the River owing to the strong head current. We went first to Nevada City upon Deer Creek & after looking around a few days thought it best to turn a section of the River about two miles above the town which we afterwards put out to Wm. French & Eli Fordham for 1/3 of the net proceeds.. They have taken in George

Shaw & are at work upon it. They had not made much when we last heard from them. I must stop here & say that our Co. is composed at present of 7 men viz: Henry Loper, Daniel Smith, John Petty, Job Hedges, Capt. Wm. Haynes, Wm. M. Parker & the undersigned, all Suffolk Co. men. We next moved over to Grass Valley where Capt. Post & Wm. White spent the winter & as Job & myself washed out in two days about $50 we thought to be sure we were on the road to wealth, but we soon ran the lead out & now can scarcely make our board. We turned the creek here too, but in the bed of it found nothing. Next was Bear River about 15 miles distant where Capt. Post, Geo. Burnet, Stephen Jagger, John Cook, Capt. Edward Halsey & E. B. Isham had gone. Here another section was turned taking about 3 weeks to dig the race & put in the dam & is now paying but about $5 to the man. Only 3 are now at work there. Capt. Post & Burnet, Jagger & Cook have found a spot where they make as we suppose about $15 to $20 per day to the man. Capt. Haines & D. Smith have started for the north Uber thinking it to be our last resort. Wm. White is also in Company with them. If they make no discoveries that will justify us in moving there we shall probably dissolve partnership after their return. It is evident that the cream has been taken off, of diggins that have already been discovered, so that at present it is a precarious business & not as profitable as most other kinds that are followed in this country. The Greens, Capt. Parker & Son, Lewis Howell, Capt. Payne, Capt. Rogers, Edwin Halsey, Wm. Topping & Geo. Sayre & others are camped about ¼ of a mile from us. . . . Their success thus far has been about upon an average with ours. You must not be surprised to see me at home by the first of Jan. meeting with so many discouragements may turn me that way sooner than I expected. . . . It is a constant scene of excitement. We have to live in a kind of primitive style—no tables, no chairs, stools or benches, no stoves, fireplaces or ovens to cook in. Simple, plain way of living this but by no means cheap in the mines nearly 250 miles from Sanfrancisco. Almost everything is from .30 to $1.50 per lb. at retail.

Molasses $4 per Gallon, Vinegar $3 & so on in that ratio. A man that makes nothing must reduce his purse fast.

Capt. Howell, H. Rhodes, & Spencer Sayre stopped at Gold run & I believe are there still. It is about 4 or 5 miles distant. . . . Our boat we could not sell & we left her at the town of Nicholas thinking that we might go down in her when we are ready to return. . . .

The Indians have been very troublesome & dangerous & now as a treaty has been made with them we hope for peace & safety. The Whites I think have been far more to blame than the Indians as they (many of them) would shoot them down like wolves or bears whenever they would come across them & now as they have retaliated in showing hostility to the whites a war of extermination is the motto of too many. . . . Payne, Howell, the Greens & Co. have been buying mules preparatory to going up the Uber.

June 23d. . . . We have found better diggins & have moved our *Long Tom* there (a machine for washing). . . . We are joined with Mr. Warren & Co. until our partners get back. In the use of washers that are used now to a considerable extent it requires more help than with a cradle. . . . Men now resort considerably to stealing. Rhodes & Spencer Sayre have had stolen from them about $80 each. I saw a man flogged a few days ago for stealing a mule, 30 lashes upon his naked back were put on.

No. 9. Bear River, Cal., August 25th 1850.

. . . On the 4th of July we dissolved partnership & Haynes, Parker & myself have been at work together ever since. . . . If diggins do not fail us we shall probably remain about two months longer upon this River & then go down to San Francisco & fit out for the southern mines & hope to be able to return next Spring. . . . The mining districts are fast filling up with emigrants who have just come in from the States across the plains. The most of them are at work for small pay, some for little more than their board. . . .

We have heard that Capt. Rogers & Wm. Payne left the mines for the States more than a month since. Capt. Edward Halsey & E. B. Isham met with an accident about 2 weeks since by the bursting of a powder horn containing about 1 lb. of Powder. . . . Capt. Post, Wm. White & John, Geo. Burnet, Wm. Penny, Wm. Halsey, Westhampton, Stephen Jagger & J. Cook are well I believe. . . . Capt. Parker & Son, L. Howell, the Greens, Geo. White, Geo. Herrick &c &c are on the Uber. Thomas Warren started for San Francisco unwell in company with Mr. Loper & D. Smith. Rhodes & Capt. Howell went soon after. . . . Spencer is at Rough & Ready diggins. I hope a fortune will attend him for his perserverance. . . . We have heard that the dividend from the *Sabina* is $350 pr share. . . . We have heard that [Capt. Green] has bought the *Sabina* that cost us $8000 for $1150. . . .

No. 10. Bear River, Nov. 3d 1850.

. . . Haynes & Parker left for the southern mines via San Francisco about the middle of Sept. I thought it too early for dry diggins & concluded to remain. . . . Soon after they left I joined with Capt. Edward W. Halsey & E. B. Isham & we have since then done first rate & have now concluded to spend the winter at or near Grass Valley. . . . Capt. H. has gone over to Grass Valley to cut logs with which to build a house. Isham & myself are going in a few days as we have nearly worked out our claim here. The miners have nearly all left the River except some few who are preparing to spend the winter here. It is getting too cold for river diggings where men have to be wet every day. . . .

We have laid in a part of a winter's supply of provisions to the amount of about $300. The mule that we keep for packing, together with the saddle & Bridle cost $156. Hitherto he has been very good about not straying away but the poor fellow came very nigh being starved by getting his larriet caught between two large trees that had blown down. When I found him he had eaten one of the trees, which had somewhat decayed

more than one quarter of the way off. The tree was between the size of a barrel & a Hogshead. We could not tell how long he had been fast but suppose from 4 days to a week. Now we generally see him as often as once in two days.

My valise & other things that I did not absolutely need at present when I came to this River I left at Capt. Posts house in Grass Valley. The house after Mr. Warren left was broken open twice & things taken away. It was said to be Indians but I think very likely they had white faces. . . . Isham has been there recently & says that my valise is cut open & he thinks every thing taken away except a towel. . . . I sent by Capt. Post for a few things from the ship & would have sent for more had I known of this misfortune before he left. The Halseys from Canb [?] Geo. Burnet, Wm. Penny, Spencer Sayre, Wm. Topping, Eli Fordham, Geo. & Halsey Sayre, Job Hedges, Capt. Post, Wm. Halsey, Westhampton, Thomas Wallace & others that I could mention are expecting to winter around Grass Valley. Geo. Herrick, D. Howell, & Pyrrhus we hear have returned. . . . Capt. Green has sold the *Sabina* to one of "Johny Bull's" subjects. . . .

Centreville Nov. 10. . . . We have been at work upon our house ever since we have been here. It stands within 10 rods of Capt. Post's. We finished it last night. It is 13 by 15. Two small windows or rather air holes which are made so small that a man cannot crawl into them. A chimney with stone back & jambs & sticks & mud above. Dirt floor. We have about ½ dozen shelves put up—the table, benches & other furniture we shall make up evenings or stormy days. We expect to go to work tomorrow throwing up dirt ready to wash. The house has not cost us quite $50 out of pocket & we think we shall be much more comfortable than we should be in a tent. Our work will probably be a mile or more from home as it was a considerable part of the time during the summer. We had a hard time packing over. For the first 3 or 4 miles the road was rough & dangerous & we had the mule down 3 times, had to cut the pack ropes to enable him to get up; but

did not injure him any as he lay very quiet until he was relieved from his burden. Just before we left an Indian & white man were shot about 1½ or 2 miles from us. The white man received the Indian into his tent & they drank together. He became tired of his company & told him to "vamoise," but he would not. He told him if he did not he would shoot him. The Indian soon began to move off, however, & the white man drew up his Rifle & shot him dead. He then endeavoured to make his escape; but the Indians mustered & pursued after him & killed him. It is astonishing to see the change that has taken place here since I left only a little more than 4 months since. Then perhaps there was from 10 to 15 houses scattered around the valley. Now I think it probable that there is between 100 & 150. There are two 9 pin alleys & a large Hotel & grog shops & stores in abundance. The town is about ¼ of a mile from our house upon the opposite side of the valley in full view. (In regard to the Greens & D. Howell I have heard differently since I have been here.) John White & Wm., together with Charles Howell have gone to the Sandwich Islands & will probably go upon a whaling voyage if they can get an opportunity. . . . J. Rogers has started in business in Sanfrancisco. I found my things in a worse condition than I expected. Almost everything of any value was stolen, your miniature & all. That I feel more sorry about than anything else. . . . The Cholera is quite prevalent at Sacramento City taking off as its victims over a hundred a day as has been reported here. . . . The citizens have been fleeing for some time in almost every direction. . . .

No. 11. San Francisco, Jan. 14th 1851.

. . . I spent the night with Wm. H. Post & Nathan on board the *Deucalia* & thought I would write this morning before I went on shore. . . . We had a severe storm one night & a tree was blown down upon a house in which four men resided. One was killed, another had his leg fractured, a third hurt in the head considerably & the fourth escaped unhurt. A few days later another tree that stood in the town street was con-

sidered unsafe & in falling it pretty much demolished 4 houses. . . . The night before Christmas a ball was held in town & kept up about all night; as rum went in, reason went out. They became abusive & quarrelsome & one man was shot dead in making his escape in the street. We heard the report of the gun just as we were starting to work, say about ½ hour before sunrise. An examination was had but nothing done about it. Such I think would not have been the case before laws were introduced, While the miners were the lawmakers & law executers. . . . Capt. Babcock of the *Marcus*, S. H. is expecting to go back with me. . . .

No. 12. Centreville Feb. 2d 1851.

. . . Our little company of 3 is dissolved by mutual consent. Isham goes North upon Feather River in a few days in Co. with Capt. Wm. Post & Wm. S. Halsey W. H'n. Capt. Halsey & myself continue together & are expecting to spend the summer upon Bear River near where we worked last season. . . . We have heard nothing from Stephen Jagger & J. Cook since they went away last. Mr. Petty, Eli Fordham, & John Marshall have gone to Indian Creek near where Pyrrhus left last fall. Capt. Sweeny, Geo. Burnet, Wm. Penny & several others are expecting to go up to Feather River. . . . I don't know of any Long Islanders that expect to locate upon Bear River but Capt. H. & myself. The diggins are not rich enough for them. . . . Wm. M. Parker . . . left in the early part of winter around Cape Horn. . . . Next fall I think there will be a thinning out for the States, Gold or no Gold. . . .

To close up, I'll tell you that I got kicked twice with our scamp of a mule before I reached Bear River. Once he kicked me hard—one foot struck me in the hip & the other in the side & hurt me considerably. If Capt. H. had not plead in his behalf I think he would have been hurt back about as bad for after the second kick I felt just like it. . . .

No. 13. Steep Canion—Bear River, March 30th, 1851.

. . . Here we are in an almost secluded spot in a

kind of wilderniss, hemmed in with mountains & forests that a short time ago were inhabited only by wild beasts & human beings scarcely less wild. Since I have introduced this I will say a few words in reference to the natives. First a description of them is necessary. In size they are about medium, some few of them large & well proportioned, in colour about like the half-breeds at the south, with black straight hair & low foreheads. Their living consists of wild game, roots & nuts. In their habits they are filthy & indolent. Their dress now is generally of American style, although you see some of them entirely naked. It is thought by some that the introduction of clothing among them will be the means of shortening rather than prolonging life among them. Their ornaments are beads, birds, feathers & squirrel's tails. The ears of many of them are cut & huge pieces of wood worn as ornaments. From the top of their heads as low as their breasts you see them daubed over with a black sticky mixture resembling tar as much as anything you can imagine. Some think this is done upon mourning occasions. The men are very expert with the bow & arrow & I have seen them at quite a distance from the object shoot with great precision. The arrow is made of a piece of reed, with stone or glass points made very sharp. I bought one that I intended to take home with me but it has been stolen.

A few words now in regard to *our* location, manner of living &c may be as interesting, as to lengthen out the story of the Indians. Well, we are located within 40 Rods of the place where we struck our tent last fall. We have a tier of logs rolled up, enclosing a space about as large as a common sized *pig pen*, one end of which answers (with a few large stones laid up against the logs) for a fire-place & the other to spread down quilts, blankets &c to sleep upon & in the morning roll them up out of the way. The intermediate space is for provisions, cooking apparatus &c. The roof is an old tent suspended over the ridge pole & naild to the logs upon the sides. It smokes prodigiously sometimes. Our living now we think to be pretty good. Our bill of fare is as follows, Home made bread as good as the best. It is

made of yeast, flour & a little salt & grease. It is kneaded up early in the morning & baked in an iron kettle at night & is nearly as light as a cork. I believe I can make as good bread as you now. I wont say any thing about competing with mother. Well, we sometimes have fresh venison or beef which is quite a relief from the monotonous salt junk style of living. In addition to this we have porridge occasionally & now & then we have boiled potatoes or dried apples stewed, for sauce. Any & all, all these we relish with a good appetite, particularly after a "big" day's work. The molasses I almost forgot to mention which is a very good substitute for sweetmeats, done up in real old fashioned Yankee style. We have a barrel that we owned in Co. with Capt. Post & 5 or 7 others, for which we paid in gold dust $100. This we laid in last fall & is now nearly gone. Provisions are selling now much cheaper than formerly & as competition increases & mining becomes less profitable, prices will go down until they are upon a par value with other things. Our River diggins have proved better than we expected when we commenced them. . . . There at present located within a ¼ of a mile of us, nearly 50 men; among them is Capt. Sweeny, John Harrison, Edward Foster & Geo. Shaw Job Hedges & Spencer Sayre are about a mile above. . . . We have heard from Capt. Post & Isham once since they left. They were located upon Indian Creek. . . . Geo. White, Eli Fordham, John Marshall &c are near them. The City of Nevada has been pretty much burned down; also large amount of goods. I have not heard whether Wm. French lost anything by it or not. Capt. Babcock, Thos. Wallace & Erastus Glover, Thos. Glover's brother are still at Grass Valley. I have been gardening a little this spring in a small way. . . . Capt. Halsey says that if you see his Wife soon you must tell her that he is "fat, ragged & saucy & can eat his allowance without any difficulty."

No. 14. Bear River May 4th 1851.

. . . there must be several [letters] for me somewhere. I don't believe the express carriers interest

themselves except so far as pecuniary advantages are concerned & these ought not to be considered trifling for I have several times paid as high as $2.40 per letter & I think never less than $2.00. . . . Saml B. Halsey & H. Corwithe from Deer Creek staid with us on Monday night last, they report the death of Capt. James Parker who died suddenly on the 29th of April at Indian Creek of what disease they know not. How our numbers are thinned off by death leaving wives & children to mourn the loss. . . .

No. 15. Bear River Sept. 28th 1851.

It will be three weeks tomorrow since Capt. Halsey & his companions left here for home. . . . There is a tremendous rush for home this fall, almost as great as in 1849 & 50 to get out here. Reports are in circulation here that tickets for N. York are $300 & I with many others have made up my mind to stay until spring. . . . If I get very homesick perhaps I may take a sailing vessel. In either case I shall probably write you from San Francisco.

Oct. 5th 1851.

. . . if you can give me any information about those who have taken the new route home I should be glad. I mean Vanderbelts via Lake Nicaragua, how it compares with the land transit by Panama.

APPENDIX XX

CAPT. MERCATOR COOPER'S VOYAGE TO JAPAN

(By F. C. Winslow, M. D., published in the "Seamen's Friend," of Honolulu, Oahu, S. I., Feb. 2, 1846. Vol. IV, No. 3. Dr. Winslow, who received this story from Capt. Cooper's own mouth, said that it might be wholly relied upon for truthfulness.)

"It was about the first of April (1845) as Capt. Cooper was proceeding toward the whaling regions of the northern ocean, that he passed in the neighborhood of St. Peter's a small island lying a few degrees S. E. of Nippon. It was comparatively barren and supposed to be uninhabited; but being near it, Capt. Cooper thought he would explore the shore for turtle to afford his ship's company some refreshment.

"While tracing the shore along he discovered a pinnace of curious construction which resembled somewhat those he had seen in the China Seas.

"Turning his walks inlands he entered a valley, where he unexpectedly saw, at some distance from him, several persons in uncouth dresses, who appeared alarmed at his intrusion, and immediately fled to some more secluded part of the valley. He continued his walk and soon came to a hut, where were collected eleven men, whom he afterward found to be Japanese. As he approached them, they came forward and prostrated themselves to the earth before him, and remained on their faces some time. They were much alarmed and expected to be destroyed, but Capt. Cooper, with great kindness reconciled them to his presence, and learned by signs that they had been shipwrecked on St. Peter's many months before. He took them to the shore, pointed to his vessel and informed them that he would take them to Jeddo, if they would entrust themselves to his care. They consented with great joy; and abandoning everything they had on the island, embarked with him immediately for his ship.

"Capt. Cooper determined to proceed at once for Jeddo, the capital of the Japanese Empire, notwithstanding its well-known regulations prohibiting American and other foreign vessels to enter its waters. The Captain had two great and laudable objects in view. The first was to restore the shipwrecked strangers to their homes. The other was to make a strong and favorable impression on the government, in respect to the civilization of the United States, and its friendly disposition to the Emperor and people of Japan. How he succeeded in the latter object the sequel will show; and I will make but few remarks either on the benevolence or boldness of Capt. Cooper's resolution, or its ultimate consequence touching the intercourse of Japan with other nations. The step decided upon however, has led to some curious and interesting information relative to the country, whose institutions and the habits of whose people are but little known to the civilized world.

"Capt. Cooper left St. Peter's, and after sailing a day or two in the direction of Nippon, he descried a huge and shapeless object on the ocean, which proved to be a Japanese ship or 'junk' as these vessels are called, wrecked and in a sinking condition. She was from a port on the extreme north of Nippon, with a cargo of pickled salmon, bound for Jeddo. She had been shattered and dismantled some weeks previous, and was drifting about the ocean at the mercy of the winds, and, as a gale arose the following day, the Captain thinks she must have sunk. From this ship he took eleven men more—all Japanese—and made sail again for the shores of Nippon. Among the articles taken from the wreck by its officers, were some books and a chart of the principal islands composing the Empire of Japan. This chart I shall speak of in detail, hereafter; and it is, perhaps, one of the most interesting specimens of geographical art and literature which has ever wandered from the shores of Eastern Asia.

"In making the land, our navigator found himself considerably to the north of Jeddo; but approaching near the coast, he landed in his boat, accompanied by one or two of his passengers. Here he noticed many of the

inhabitants employed in fishing at various distances from land. The natives he met on shore were mostly fishermen, and all appeared to belong to the common or lower classes of society. They seemed intelligent and happy, were pleased with his visit and made no objection to his landing.

"From this place he dispatched one of his passengers to the Emperor, who was at Jeddo, with the intelligence of his intention or wish, to enter the harbor of the Capital with his ship, for the purpose of landing the men whom he had found under such distressing circumstances, and to obtain water and other necessaries to enable him to proceed on his voyage. He then returned to his ship, and sailing along the coast for many leagues, compared his own charts with the one taken from the wreck. The winds becoming unfavorable, however, he was driven away from the land so far, that after they changed, it took him a week to recover a position near the place where he first landed.

"He went on shore again, dispatched two other passengers to the Capital with the same information that he had previously sent, and the reasons of his detention.

"He sailed again for Jeddo and the winds proving auspicious, in due time he entered the mouth of the bay, deep within which the city is situated.

"As he sailed along the passage a barge met him coming from the city, in command of a person who, from his rich dress, appeared to be an officer of rank and consequence.

"This personage informed him that his messenger had arrived at court, and that the Emperor had granted him permission to come up to Jeddo with his ship. He was, however, directed to anchor under a certain headland for the night, and the next morning was towed up to his anchorage within a furlong of the city.

"The ship was immediately visited by a great number of people of all ranks, from the Governor of Jeddo and the high officers attached to the person of the Emperor, arrayed in golden and gorgeous tunics, to the lowest menials of the government, clothed in rags. All were filled with an insatiable curiosity to see the strang-

ers, and inspect the thousand novelties presented to their view.

"Capt. Cooper was very soon informed by a native interpreter who had been taught Dutch, and who could speak a few words of English, but who could talk still more intelligently by signs, that neither he or his crew would be allowed to go out of the ship, and that if they should attempt it, they would be put to death. This fact was communicated by the very significant symbol of drawing a naked sword across the throat.

"The Captain dealt kindly with all, obtained their confidence, and assured them he had no inclination to transgress their laws, but only desired to make known to the Emperor and the great officers of Japan, the kindly feelings of himself and the people of America toward them and their countrymen.

"The Japanese seamen who had been taken from the desolate island, and from the wreck, when parting from their preserver, manifested the warmest affection and gratitude for his kindness. They clung to him and shed many tears. The scene, the report of the shipwrecked men, of the many kindnesses they had received —and the uniformly prudent and amicable deportment of the American captain made a very favorable impression on the Governor of Jeddo. During his stay this great dignitary treated him with the most distinguished civility and kindness.

"But neither Captain or crew of the Manhattan were allowed to go over her side. Officers were kept on board continually to prevent any infraction of this regulation, and the more securely to insure its maintenance, and prevent all communication with the shore, the ship was surrounded and guarded by three circular barriers of boats. Each circle was about one hundred feet asunder, and the inner one about one hundred feet from the ship. In the first circle the boats were tied to a hawser so compactly that their sides touched each other, and that nothing could pass between or break through them. The sterns of the boats were next the ship, and in these were erected long lances, and other steel weapons of various and curious forms, such as are never seen or

heard of among European nations. Sometimes they were covered with lacquered sheaths, at others they were left to glisten in the sun, apparently for the purpose of informing the foreigners that their application would follow any attempt to pass them. Among these were mingled flags and banners of various colors and devices.

"In the middle of this circle, between the Manhattan and the city, was stationed a large junk, in which the officers resided, who commanded the guard surrounding the ship. The boats composing the second circle were not so numerous, and those in the third were more scattered still; but the number thus employed was almost bewildering to look upon. They amounted to nearly a thousand, and were all armed and ornamented in a similar manner.

"It was a scene of the most intense interest and amusement to the Americans, the most of whom had never heard of the strange custom of this secluded and almost unknown people. As magnificent and wonderful a spectacle, however, as this vast array of boats presented during the *day*, decorated with gaudy banners and with glittering spears, in the night it was exceeded by a display of lanterns in such countless numbers, and of such shapes and transparencies, as almost to entrance the beholders, and to remind them of the magic in the Arabian Tales.

"The character and rigor of the guard stationed about the ship was at one time accidentally put to a test.

"The Captain wishing to repair one of his boats attempted to lower it from the cranes to the water, in order to take it in over the vessel's side. All of the Japanese on board immediately drew their swords. The officer in charge of the deck guard appeared greatly alarmed at the procedure, remonstrated kindly, but with great earnestness against it, and declared to Capt. Cooper that they should be slain if they permitted it, and that his own head would be in danger, if he persisted in the act. The Captain assured the officer that he had no intention to go ashore and explained to him clearly what his object was. When it was fully understood

great pleasure was manifested by the Japanese officer. He commanded the crew who were managing the boat to leave it and set a host of his menials to the work, who took it into the ship without allowing it to touch the water.

"The Manhattan was at anchor in the harbor of Japan for four days during which time the Captain was supplied by command of the Emperor with wood, water, rice, rye in the grain, vegetables of various kinds, and some crockery composed of the lacquered ware of the country. He was recruited with everything he stood in need, and all remuneration was refused. But he was told explicitly never to come again to Japan, for if he did, he would greatly displease the Emperor. During the four days he had many conversations with the Governor, and other persons of rank, through their interpreter. In one of these he was informed by the Governor that the only reason he was allowed to remain in the waters of Japan was because the Emperor felt assured that he could not be a bad-hearted foreigner, by his having come so far out of his way to bring poor persons to their native country, who were wholly strangers to him. He was told that the Emperor thought well of his 'heart' and had consequently commanded all his officers to treat him with marked attention, and to supply all his wants. The day before he left the Emperor sent him his autograph, as the most notable token of his own respect and consideration. It is often said that the greatest men are most careless in their chirography, and in this case the imperial hand would support the truth of the remark, by the size, the boldness of its characters, appeared as if a half-grown chicken had stepped into muddy water and then walked two or three times deliberately over a sheet of coarse paper, than like any other print to which I can imagine a resemblance.

"Among the books taken from the wreck was a small one in the form like a note book, filled with figures of various and eccentric forms, and pictures of spears and battle-axes of strange and anomalous patterns. Under each were characters, probably explana-

tory of the objects attached to them. Both figure and character were neatly and beautifully executed, and they presented the appearance of having been issued from a press of type copper plate like the plates of astronomical and other scientific works. This little book attracted Capt. Cooper's attention, and excited his curiosity to such a degree, that, after noticing similar figures embroidered in gold on the tunics of the high officers, he ventured to inquire their explanation. He then learned that it was a kind of an illustration of the heraldry of the Empire—a record of the armorial ensigns of the different ranks of officers and the nobility existing in the country. Capt. Cooper allowed me to examine this book, and it appeared to me to be a great curiosity, both as a specimen of typographical art, and giving us information of the numerous grades of Japanese aristocracy, and the insignia by which they may be distinguished. These figures were wrought always on the back of the officer's tunic, and the weapon which appertained to his rank corresponded with the one drawn under the ensign in the book alluded to. Each grade of officer commanded a body of men whose weapons were of a particular and given shape, and those weapons were used by no others under an officer of different grade, or wearing a different badge on his tunic.

"In conversation with the Governor, when the latter told our navigator that he must never come to Japan again, Capt. Cooper asked him how he would like him to act under the same circumstances. The Governor was somewhat disconcerted—shrugged his shoulders—and evaded by replying that 'he must not come again!' Capt. Cooper then asked him 'If he should leave his countrymen to starve or drown, when it was in his power to take them from another wreck?' He intimated that it would please the Emperor more for them to be left than for strangers to visit his dominions. Capt. Cooper told him that he would never see them drown or starve, but should rescue them and feed them; and then inquired what he should do with them. The Governor replied 'carry them to some Dutch port, but

never come to Japan again.' This was all spoken by the Governor with mildness but with firmness also, as if he uttered the imperial will. The Governor of Jeddo is represented to be a grave and elderly looking man, somwhat grey, with a remarkably intelligent and benignant countenance and of very mild and prepossessing manners. He appeared interested with Capt. Cooper's account of the people and civilization of America, and the latter spared no pains to leave a good impression of the American name and character, especially as a trading people, on the minds of those high officers whose position might carry them into audience with their sovereign.

"The day Capt. Cooper left the country the interpreter gave him an open letter written in the Dutch language, with a bold and skillful hand—Mr. Lingren, the clerk in the Consulate, a gentleman learned in many languages of Northern Europe, has translated it, and stated to me the leading ideas contained therein. The document informs the world that the bearer of it has furnished assistance to Japanese sailors in distress, and had brought them to their native land—and then commands all Dutchmen, who may encounter him shipwrecked and in want, to afford him similar services. It further declares for the information of Holland and China, the only nations in the world with which they have any commercial treaty, or who are allowed within the waters of the Empire, that the persons within the foreign ship had been allowed no communication with the shore, and had been strictly debarred from all knowledge of the commodities or commerce of the country. Furthermore, that the foreign ship had been a long time at sea, and become destitute of wood, water and provisions, and that the government had furnished the recruits of which she was in need.

"It was early in April when Capt. Cooper visited Japan; and he represents the climate and appearance of the country to be pleasant and lovely in the extreme. Wherever he inspected the coast, the whole earth teemed with the most luxurious verdure. Every acre of hill and dale appeared to be in the highest state of

cultivation. Where the eminences were too steep for cultivation, for the agricultural genius of the inhabitants, they were formed into terraces, so that for miles together, they presented the appearance of hanging gardens.

"Numerous white, neat-looking dwellings studded the whole country. Some of them were so charmingly situated on sloping hillsides, and sequestered amidst foliage of a fresh and living green, that the delighted mariners almost sighed to transplant their homes there —the spots were so sunny, so inviting, so peaceful. The whole appearance of the landscape indicated a dense and industrious population. Around the Capital, the signs of culture were exhibited as in the country further north.

"The city, itself, was so filled with trees and foliage, that not houses enough could be distinguished to indicate with certainty that a city existed, or to allow the circuit of it to be defined. The buildings were white and rather low, and no towers or temples were seen peering above the other edifices.

"The harbor of Jeddo presented a maritime population as numerous and industrious as appears to exist on the land. Vessels of all sorts and sizes, from mere shallops to immense junks, were under sail or at anchor, wherever the eye turned on the bay. Jeddo seemed to be the mart of a prodigious coastwise commerce, and the whole sea was alive with the bustle and activity appertaining to it.

"The Japanese, from Capt. Cooper's observations, are rather a short race of men, square built and solid and do not possess Mongolian features to the extent exhibited in the Chinese. They are of a light olive complexion, are intelligent, polite and educated.

"The dresses of the common people were wide trousers and a loose garment of blue cotton. Dignitaries and persons of consequence were clothed in rich silks, profusely embroidered with gold and silken thread of various colors.

"Some of these personages were so splendidly attired, as to excite the great admiration of the foreign

visitors. No woolen fabric composed any part of their tunic, but of this material they seemed particularly curious, and examined it with great attention. It seemed a great novelty, and all the small pieces they could obtain were solicited and taken on shore as objects of curiosity.

"But the map of which I spoke in the early part of this communication is perhaps one of the most interesting illustrations of Japanese civilization which has come into our possession. It embraces the island of Nippon, all the islands south of it, and a small part of Jeddo on the north. It is four feet long, and nearly as broad, and when folded up resembles a common church music book, handsomely bound in boards. As will be perceived, the islands are projected on an uncommonly large scale, the minutest indentations in the coast, with all the trading ports, large and small, are laid down, apparently after actual surveys. Capt. Cooper found the coast which he followed to be correctly delineated by his astronomical observations, and his own charts of Nippon were altogether erroneous. The tracks of the coast-wise trade are traced throughout the whole group, from Jesso to Nagasaki. But the most interesting part of this production is the topography of the interior of the islands. They are laid out in districts and variously colored, like the states in our Republic, in Mitchell's map. The smallest villages are denoted and named. The residence of the governor in each district, and other public establishments occupying less ground are also delineated. They are all in enclosures of different shape and coloring, and from the uniformity of these in appearance and number, in every district, we may suppose that the administration of the government of Japan, is conducted with great system.

"'This is in accordance with our previous knowledge of the country. The rivers, even their smallest tributaries are all traced to their sources. The number and extent of these streams is surprising. No country of its size can be more abundently watered than Nippon. The streams are so numerous, that the whole interior has the appearance of being irrigated by countless ca-

nals, but they are evidently river channels, and can all be followed from their sources in the valleys to their junction with each other and their termination in the sea. The public roads are exceedingly numerous, intersecting the whole country from shore to shore, and indicating a vast amount of travel throughout the empire. In several parts, high mountains are laid down in dark coloring. These occur occasionally in small groups and occupy but little space. The general appearance of the country is that of bold and lofty hills alternating with great numbers of broad valleys. All pour forth rills and fertilize the earth as they flow along, and afford a thousand advantages and encouragements to an industrious population engaged like the Japanese in agriculture and commercial arts. The whole empire swarms with towns and hamlets. It is almost impossible to conceive its populousness without an inspection of the map.

"On one side of the sheet is a large amount of unintelligible writing which appears to be explanatory of the figures, characters, roads, etc., delineated in the different districts on the map. If interpreted, it might furnish us with much novel information.

"This map, with several other articles in Capt. Cooper's possession, was accidentally left in the ship by the Japanese. They desired to give him many things which they perceived were interesting to him, but they assured him they would be in danger of losing their heads should the Emperor learn that they had furnished strangers with any means of information relative to their country or its institutions. They showed great and real alarm on this subject and concealed and destroyed many things as they neared Jeddo, which had been about the ship. Capt. Cooper took no advantage of their dependent situation, but allowed them to follow their own inclinations in all respects.

"Having laid at anchor for four days and replenished his stores of wood, water, etc., he signified his readiness to depart, but the winds were adverse, and it was impossible for him to get to sea. There seemed to be no disposition manifested by the government to

force him away, but there was none for him to remain a moment beyond the time when his wants had been satisfied. A head wind and the tide presented no impediments to going away from Japan, in the mind of the Governor of Jeddo. At his command, the anchor was weighed, and a line of boats was attached to the bow of the ship, so long that they could not be numbered. They were arranged four abreast, proceeded in the greatest order, and were supposed to amount to nearly a thousand. It was an immense train, and presented a spectacle to the eyes of the seamen, approaching the marvelous.

"The boats, instead of being propelled by rowing, or paddle, were all sculled by a single oar, employed, however, by several men. In this manner the Manhattan was towed twenty miles out to sea, and the officer in charge of the fleet would have taken her a greater distance, had not further aid been declined.

"The Japanese then took a courteous leave of Capt. Cooper, and while the long train of barges wheeled with a slow and graceful motion toward the shore, the Capt. spread his sails for the less hospitable regions of Kamschatka and the N. W. coast, highly gratified with the result of his adventure among this recluse, but highly civilized people."

APPENDIX XXI

LIST OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS IN CIVIL WAR

The following are the names of persons who engaged in the military and naval service of the United States, in the War of the Rebellion, from the Town of Southampton, (including whole village of Sag Harbor). [See also T. R. Vol. IV p. 335 et seq., Hedges Centennial Address, and contemporary newspapers.]

Armstrong, Robert
Arch, Ephraim
Atkins, William
Aldershaw, Thos. H.
Boyenton, John W.
Babcock, Gilbert R.
Bailey, Wm. B.
Byron, John
Brown, William H.
Bakeman, James
Barclay, James H.
Bechtel, Andrew J.
Benedict, Robert F.
Brown, Charles H.
Beebe, Daniel
Benedict, Robt. J.
Brown, Charles L.
Brooker, John R.
Bacon, James H.
Bill, Edward
Brown, David E.
Brennant, Alexander
Bernabo, Joseph
Bernhardt, Geo. H.
Betts, John
Bitser, Constantine L.
Bell, Geo. A.
Brudgeworth, Fred.
Brudgeworth, Henry
Brackley, James H.
Bradley, John B.
Bolloini, Vincerizo
Bennett, James M.
Baxter, Francis
Brewin, George
Bears, Orlando
Babcock, Lodowick
Bill, Robert
Brown, David E.
Bachelor, Josephs S.
Boyenton, John W.
Beckwith, Thomas
Bennett, William W.
Burke, John W.
Bushnell, Charles
Bishop, Charles R.
Bishop, Wm. N.
Brooker, William N.
Bone, Joseph S.
Beckitt, Andrew
Brown, Silas E.
Bone, John J.
Bogue, Andrew B.
Baker, Henry L.
Brewer, Nathan
Crowell, Stephen H.
Chester, William
Conklin, John A.
Collet, William H.
Conklin, William C.
Corey, William
Corey, Joseph H.
Cochran, Jas.
Corey, Joseph H.
Carroll, Thomas
Cook, Charles P.
Corey, Henry J.
Cosman, Edward
Canning, Michael
Colla, Guisippe
Carroll, Michael
Cooper, James H.
Coleman, Patrick
Clenken, John
Crown, Arthur
Cornell, John
Caffer, Frank
Curban, Charles
Crocker, Marshall
Creery, James
Collins, Patrick
Cornelle, John C.
Corwin, John L.
Chester, Wm. H.

Cullum, Richard
Carroll, John
Carroll, Thomas
Collum, Sam'l P.
Conklin, William
Cook, Edward D.
Corcoran, James
Conner, Hickford
Conklin, H. T.
Conklin, George
Conklin, John
Craven, John
Colvin, Samuel B.
Crowell, Benjamin H.
Culver, George
Dowel, Michael
Dimon, Nathan H.
Downs, James A.
Dayton, Andrew
Dayton, Chas. W.
Downs, George W.
Divine, John
Downs, John
Dunham, Dwight F.
DeBevoise, Abraham
Davlin, James J.
Drumm, Thaddeous
Dwyer, Philip
Dominara, John P.
Dillon, David
Drew, John
Derain, Patrick
Dickinson, Charles
Dicks, John
Dillon, Edward
Dillon, Henry
Dow, Michael
Dowd, William
Edwards, Charles N.
Ellison, John
Edwards, Charles M.
Edwards, Roger
Ellsworth, Robert M.
Elliston, Joshua
Enos, Abraham
Elliston, Joseph
Endman, Frederick W.
Edwards, Edmond B.
Edwards, Charles W.
Edwards, Orlando S.
Edwards, Oliver S.
Edwards, Benj. W.
Edwards, Chas. Dix
Edwards, Silas C.
Edwards, Lewis J.
Edwards, Eli H.
Edwards, Henry L.
Edwards, Henry G.
Edwards, Marcus B.
Eldredge, George A.
Ellsworth, Jesse
Edwards, James L.
Edwards, Elbert P.
Fosbert, Albert
Foster, William B.
Foster, Josiah
Fanning, Wesley
Foster, Austin A.
Foster, James B.
Fordred, Wm. J., Jr.
Fordred, Drayson
Frederick, Charles A.
Farley, James
French, Charles
Fay, John
Fitzgerald, James
Francis, Romagnola
Francis, Roger A.
French, Peter
Fordham, Elbert
Finkenauer, Geo. E.
Fordham, Chas. H.
Gough, John D.
Green, James M.
Green, James R.
Gordon, Daniel D.
Goodman, James D.
Goodall, Charles E.
Goodall, James M.
Gregory, Dennis
Griffing, James E.
Griffing, Sidney
Griffing, Sidney S.
Germain, John
Green, Charles
Garcia, Artema
Gilmore, Robt. J.
Gleason, G. H.
Gonsales, Peter
Garaghan, Henry T.
Gilmore, Robert
Green, Henry
Gorman, John
Halsey, Cornelius
Hall, Wm. H.
Halsey, Elmer E.
Howell, Samuel W.
Haines, Theodore F.
Hand, Edwin C.
Hayes, William
Hand, Orlando
Humphries, Arthur

Halsey, Oliver
Halsey, Albert A.
Hildreth, Oscar A.
Howell, John H.
Haverstrite, Chas.
Henry, Robert
Howland, Dennis J.
Howell, Isaac
Hand, George M.
Hedges, J. Lodowick
Hildreth, Isaac N.
Homan, Gilbert
Howell, John
Havens, Joseph A.
Howell, James L.
Havens, Austin
Howell, James R.
Harris, Joseph C.
Harris, William P.
Howell, William G.
Howell, Henry B.
Havens, Henry H.
Howell, Gilder
Halsey, Charles E.
Halsey, E. Sidney
Halsey, Silas E.
Havertrite, Charles B.
Hennessey, James
Hildreth, Isaac N.
Handy, Aaron
Hall, William H.
Hedges, Lyman G.
Hennigar, Charles W.
Howland, Edson
Hines, George
Held, Elchard
Hennis, Michael
Hennigar, Chas.
Halsey, William M.
Homan, Charles E.
Howell, Orlando
Havens, Charles O.
Havens, Charles C.
Havens, Ripley
Hand, Samuel
Hunt, Edgar Z.
Huntting, Henry H.
Holton, William C.
Harris, Charles C.
Halsey, Jesse C.
Halsey, Elmer E.
Halsey, Charles
Halsey, Albert N.
Halsey, Henry
Hunker, Flora
Haley, Dennis
Hand, Shamgar
Hallock, Franklin B.
Hallock, Benjamin F.
Howland, Erastus
Ingraham, Henry
Jessup, Edmund A.
Jessup, Charles L.
Johnson, Thomas
Jessup, Samuel D.
Jewett, William
Jaggar, Oscar L.
Jessup, William P.
Jacobs, Joseph W.
Jackson, Charles A.
Jacobs, John H.
Jennings, Gilbert W.
Jessup, John H.
Jacobs, William S.
Jackson, Barzillai
Jacobson, Terence
Jacobson, Hector
Jacobs, William T.
Jones, John
Johnson, Alonzo
Jones, Robert
Jones, William
Jackson, Francis
Johnson, George
Jennings, James T.
Johnson, Rufus
Jagger, Wm. S.
Ketcham, Henry
Kennedy, Patrick
Ketcham, Darius N.
King, Henry B.
King, Harvey B.
Kine, Bernard
Kitson, John
Knapp, D. Edward
Kingsland, Oscar R.
King, Parker D.
Knapp, George M.
King, George C.
King, Horace
Kelly, Edward
King, Charles
King, Wilson B.
Lears, G.
Liscomb, Joseph
Loper, Henry J.
Loper, Benjamin
Loper, Abraham B.
Loper, Thomas S.
Loper, Thos. A.
Luiges, Grain
Lacy, George W.

Lautenchlager, Adol
Linden, Franz
Lyons, James
Larkens, James
Loper, George
Lynch, Michael
Lovejoy, John F.
Loper, Charles L.
Lowen, William, Jr.
Ludlow, Chauncey
Ludlow, Silas
Leek, David C.
Loper, Henry
Loper, Oscar
Montcalm, John A.
Moore, Henry
McGloc, John
Moore, Thomas
Mooney, Francis J.
Marran, Thomas
Miller, Nathaniel J.
Miller, Geo.
Miller, Abraham
Miller, A. H.
Meigs, Edgar C.
Marren, Thomas
McDonald, Charles
Mayer, David
Murphy, James
McCarthy, Michael
Merton, Charles
Morris, John
Moulton, Willard R.
Mallay, John
McGrath, John
Murphy, William
Morin, Peter
Mann, William
Moore, Thomas
McMinn, William
Morris, George C.
Miller, Eleazar D.
Miller, Wm. B.
Miller, Charles
Mooney, John F.
Morgan, Henry
McDonald, Michael
Miller, Nathaniel
McGuirk, John
Mullen, James
McMahon, John
McGuirk, Frank
Myers, Anthony
Nicoll, Theodore
Noonan, Darius
Oldershaw, A. E.
Overton, Richard H.
Overton, Edward N.
Osgood, George
O'Brien, Henry
O'Connor, James
Pierson, N. H.
Payne, Charles
Pierson, Enoch
Pierson, Alson
Parker, Giles
Pollard, George H.
Pedro, Joseph
Pigeon, George
Payne, Thomas B.
Polley, William L.
Pierson, David
Pye, William C.
Penny, Alexander H.
Payne, Jeremiah
Post, James H.
Pigeon, Stephen
Perea, Jacquin
Parblau, Thomas M.
Parker, Charles
Parker, Frank
Payton, James
Phillips, William E.
Payne, Robert H.
Payne, Charles C.
Phillips, Clinton R.
Pounder, Edward
Pierson, Alonzo
Pierson Alanson
Payne, Elisha H.
Payne, Elias R.
Perkins, George
Parker, Henry
Payne, Benj. S.
Payne, Charles
Potter, John
Polley, Samuel M.
Payne, Huntting M.
Payne, Lafayette H.
Quinn, John
Riker, Frederic
Redfield, Charles
Rhody, Hugh
Ryder, William H.
Ryland, William
Rose, Frederick H.
Rogers, Benjamin F.
Raynor, John W.
Raynor, William C.
Roberts, Edward P.
Robinson, John G.
Reid, H. A.

Regan, Robt.
Robinson, James T.
Rudd, John
Rose, Edwin
Robinson, George G.
Reney, John, Jr.
Roe, Thomas
Redfield, Charles A.
Redfield, Henry J.
Rine Peter
Riley, James
Riley, John
Rafferty, John
Reely, Edward
Roberts, Edward P.
Riley, Peter
Robinson, Floyd
Rugg, George B.
Rogers, David J.
Reason, Thomas
Rhodes, Sidney
Rogers, Charles N.
Ready, James
Snooks. John
Sylve, Joseph
Squires, Stephen
Schafer, Christy
Sandford, Henry H.
Squires, Henry
Sears, George H.
Stanley, William
Squires, George P.
Sayre, James S.
Sayre, Matthew H.
Skidmore, Henry A.
Smith, Francis
Stevens, Edward
Squires, Edward L.
Strong, James M.
Squires, George P.
Short, John
Stephani, Cesar
Smith, Martin
Smith, Peter
Savage, Henry A.
Sweezy, Richard M.
Seabury, Jacob
Sisart, Francis
Snow, Elisha
Stanbrough, Isaac
Sherman, George R.
Sherman, George B.
Schellinger, George R.
Smith, John C.
Strong, Chas. H.
Smith, Geo. W.
Stanbrough, James
Stanton, Oscar F.
Stanton, Jos. B.
Speacer, Daniel
Sythes, William
Strong, Thos. H.
Sherrill, David S.
Sylviera, Wm. W.
Squires, Charles
Stevens, Hiram
Tully, Walter
Tinker, Chas. W.
Tuttle, John A.
Tuttle, George H.
Terrell, LaFayette
Tuttle, William J.
Topping, Wm. Owen
Topping, M. Howell
Terry, Jesse A.
Terry, James B.
Talmage, William H.
Topping, Edward
Taylor, Peter
Tompkins, James
Taylor, Thomas G.
Todds, Henry
Taylor, Edward C.
Thompson, Wilbert F.
Tuttle, Noah P.
Tuttle, Cyrus D.
Talmage, William H.
Thatford, Henry C.
Topping, Albert E.
Topping, James R.
VanHouten, James A.
VanNess, Adolphus
Wright, Nathan H.
Worthington, Edwin D.
Warner, S. W.
Warner, Thos.
Warner, Wm. H.
Woods, David
Walsh, Nicholas
Williams, Harry
Wade, Charles B.
Webb, Job
Wines, Hiram W.
Welch, James
Woodward, Alfred
Weed, George A.
Warren, Timothy
Whittle, Peter
Williams, William F.
Wadley, Fredric J.
Wadley, Joseph
Whitney, Charles

Whitney, George
Ware, George W.
Wick, William H.
Walker, John H.
White, Hurbert A.
White, Peter, Jr.
Wells, Morgan L.
Wanns, Alfred
Wiley, Henry J.
Wilkinson, Joseph H.
Winters, George W.
Williamson, Wm. N.
Williamson, Edward J.
Wynch, Michael
Willis, Charles
Willis, William
Weeks, George
Winters, William S.
Youngs, John F.

INDEX

NOTE.—Individual names are entered, however spelled in early records, under family names as spelled to-day. Names of ships are treated, of course, as units, e. g., W. W. Coit as an inidvidual is indexed under C. as a ship it is found indexed under W.

Abby 316
Abigail 314-316-318
Acadians 139
Acasta 237-322-324-326-328-330-332-338
Acoback River 1
Ackley, F. 337
Adams, J. Q. 226
Adventure, 123 et seq, 294 et seq.
Agawam 41
Agreement, Fordham 275
Woolworth .....287 et seq
Alabama 238
Albany 213
Albany 363
Albatross 214
Alciope 330-334
Aldershaw, Thos. H.....395
Aldrich, Mrs. J. H.....159-225
Jas. H. 225
Alexander 332
Alknomac 316
Allen, Frank H. 156
Capt. 322
Wm. 362
Amagansett 218-350-351
Amelia 237
America 314
American, 320-322-324-326-328-330-332-334
American Fagle, &c.....163
American House, see Inns.
Amerman O. V.....158
Amethyst 231
Amsden, Robt. 298
Andes 237-318-320
Andes Shoal 239
Andrews, Lumun 158
Mr. ——— 223
Andros, Gov. ...92-111-141-145
See also Patents.
Ann, 324-326-328-330-332-336-340-342
Ann Mary Ann, 237-334-367-372
Antigua 142
Arabella, 320 - 322 - 324-326-328-330-334-336
Arabian gold 130
Arbuthnot, Vice Adm.....173
Argonaut 318-320-322
Armstrong, Robt. 395
Arch, Ephraim 395
Arnold, Edward 206
William 307
Arsenal, Sag H.....187-188-204
Articles of Association.166-170
Artisan 214
Ascension, Island of.....125
Atkins, Wm. 395
Atlantic House, see Inns.
Atlanticville 215
Augusta 239-344
Austen's Pond, see Ponds.
Austin, Capt. James 314
Babbitt, John M.....223
Babcock, Capt., 328-330-334-338 - 346 - 340-348-342-356-379-381
Hedges 340-344
H. A. 342
Gilbert R. 395
Lodowick 395
Babylon 215-218
Bachelor, J. S. 395
Bacon, James H.....395
Baer, Fancis V.....225
Bailey, William B.....395
Baird, Jos. 158
Bakeman, James 295
Baker, Jonathan 307
Daniel 307
Nathan 310
Edw. M. 328
Capt. 330-334-340
Henry L. 395
Balaena 346-348
Bald Hill 2-6
Baldwin, Capt., 334-336-338-340
Bangs, Wm. 224
Banishment 99-105
Barbadoes ..58-112-113-237-339
Barbara 330-332-334
Barclay, James H. 395
Barker, Wm. ...77-140-283-286
Barnard, Capt. 314

Barnes (Barns), Wm. ...51-228
Joshua 90
Wm. Guthrie 156
Isaac 310
Capt. 324-328-330
Barnhardt, John W.....158
Barrett, Richard, 51-97-100-228
Bartlett, Horace 158
Bears, Orlando 395
Barton, W. H. 224
Baxter, Fancis 395
Bayard, 324-326-330-332-336-338-340-342
Bay of Islands 329
Baypoose 14
Beach, formation 8
Bear Creek, Cal., 371-374-375-376-379-381-382
Bears 18-
Beaver Dam 17
Beavers 17
Beehtel, Andrew J.....395
Beckitt, Andrew 395
Beckwith, Thos. 395
Bedford 173
Bedford, Eng. 72
Beebe, Mr. 153
Lester 162
Thos. 162-188
Jabez 310
Daniel 395
Beers, Mrs. Miranda 150
Daniel 223
Behring's Id. 238
Behring Strait 233-238
Bell, Geo. A. 395
Bellomont, Earl of, 127-128-130-131-143
Bellows, Daniel Y. 157
Belt, pirates' 129
Benedict, Robt. F.....395
Robt. J. 395
Benedict's Creek 54-74
Benjamin, John 307
Bennett, Wm., Mrs.....154
Wm. S. 206
Benj. 309
Samuel 310
Capt. 328-330-332-336
Jas. M. 395
Lewis L. 330
W. W. 395
Bernabo, Jos. 395
Bernhardt, Geo. H. 395
Berwind, J. E. 11-153-253
Beswick, John 113
Betsey 314
Betts, F. H. 252
John 395
Bill, Edward 395
Robert 395
Bill of lading 149
Bingham, Amos 223
Bishop, Josiah 308
Samuel 308
George 311
Capt. 326-332-336
John 328-334
James 336
C. 367-373
Jetur 267
Chas. R. 395
Wm. N. 395
Bitser, C. L. 395
Black Eagle 237-340-342
Blackwell, Maj. 187
Blatz, H. 224
Blessing of the Bay ...43-44-45
Bliss, E. W. 157
Block Island 70-125-126
Blois, Sir John 253
Bloomingdale 137
Boardman, Alphonso 363
Bogart, David S.....137
Bogue, Aaron 156
Andrew B. 395
Bolloini V. 395
Bonan, Simon 127-128-298
Bond, Robt. 51-228-229
David 311
Bone, J. J. 395
Jos. S. 395
Bonetia Cal. 368
Books, ...110 et seq-220-221
Booth, John F. 158
Borneo 122-124-295
Bostock, Arthur 51-228
Boston, 57-91-142-146-154-163-165-166
Bosworth, L. A. 223
Bottome, Francis 223
Boundaries, 1-2-12-50-77-102-150
Bound trees 102
Bovard, M. Y. 158
Bowdish, A. C. 224
Bower, Daniel 308
Bowyer (Boyer), Stephen, 268-269-270-271-272-307
Boyenton, John W.....395
Brackley, J. H. 395
Bradish, Joseph 123 et seq, 296 et seq.
Bradley, J. B. 395
Branford 55-72-82
Brant, Sam 244
Brazil, 160-233-238-315-317-319-321-323
Brazil 316
Bread, Allen, 46-47-53-257-259-260-264-266
Brennant, Alex. 395
Brewer, Nathan 395
Brewin, Geo. 395
Brewster, Mr. 76
Bricks 113
Bridgehampton Harbor 148
Bridgehampton Milling Co..153
Bridges Sag Pond 86-122
North Haven 148-151-217
Payne's 151
Brien, John 224
Briggs, Capt. 330-332-334
Brooker, John R. 395
Wm. N. 395
Brookhaven 90-121-350
Brother 213
Browne, Wm. 97-290
Brown, James 104-138-287
Mrs. J. B. 187
O. E. 223
Thos., 234-237-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-310-342-344
Wade & 237
Henry 312
Samuel 312
John 322
Capt., 330-332-334-336-338-342

Geo. R. 340
Wm. H. 395
Chas. H. 395
Chas. L. 395
David E. 395
Silas E. 395
Brudgeworth, Fred 395
Henry 395
Brunnegan Father 225-252
Brushy Plain 122
Bryant, Wm. Cullen.....220
Buchanan, Mary 226
Buckskill 22
Budd, John, 234-237-307-332-336-338-340-342-344
Buell, Saml. 138-175
Mary 138
Buffaloes 17
Bull Head 133
Bunker Capt. 316
Burials 81-109-136
Burke, J. W. 395
Burnet, Thos. 51-228
Joel 83
Mathias 133
Nelson 206
David 307
Aron 307
Joseph 309
George, 353-357-363-364-374-376-377-379
Burroughs, Stephen 219
Burying Grounds—
Sagaponack 81
Mecox 81-85
Hay Ground 81-136
Noxabogue 81-136
Bridgehampton 81-136
Sag Harbor, 147-150-154-161-173-239
Southampton 207
Bushnell, Samuel 158
Chas. 395
Butler, Pierce 122
Byfield, Thos. 106
Byram, Eliab 187
Byrne, Father 225
Byron, John 395
Cadmus, 237-320-322-324-326-328-330-332-334-338-367-369-372
Caffer, Frank 395
Calendar 47
Calve's Creek 9-85
Cambridge, Mass. 73-299
Camillus ..213-324-326-328-330
Camp Edward H. 156
Campbell, R. S. 223
Candles 200
Canning, Capt. 332-334
Michael 395
Cannon, B'hampton, 205 et seq.
Canoe Place, 12-29-41-50-82-264-266
Canons Ashby, Eng. 81
Canterbury, Ct. 138-175
Cape Bon Esperance 125
Cape May, N. J. 83
Cape Nicola Mole 186
Carleton, Sir Guy 174
Caroline ...332-336-338-340-342
Carpenter, Coles 158
Chas. W. 158
Carr, Wm. M. 224
Carroll, Thos. 395
Michael 395
John 396
Carte, Recommence 107
Carteret Gov. 132
Cartwright, Capt., 322-324-326-332-336-340
Carwithey, John 309
Case, Maj. B. 189-195
Capt. 322-324-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-340-344-360
Isaac M. 325
J. M. 322
Cavanagh, Jas. 272
Cedar Island 9-192-234
Cellars 22
Centreville, Cal. 377-379
Chambers, Dr. P. F. 252
Chapman, David 223
Charles II 87-88
Charlestown, Mass. 163
Charlotte 237-318-320
Chatfield, Thos. 144
Chatham, Ct. 160
Cherry, Rev. J. F. 272
Chesbrow, Will 76
Chester Ct. 175
Chester, D. L. 133
Wm. 395
Wm. H. 395
Chimnies 113
Church, Chas. H. 206
Churches—
Presbyterian, S'hampton 46-71 et seq.-101-137-172-372-223-260
Presbyterian B'hampton, 86 et seq-101-138-224
Meth. So. H. 137-223
New Light 138
Presbyterian, Sag H., 156-204-225
Episcopal, Sag H. ...156-225
Baptist, Sag H. 157-158
Methodist, Sag H., 157-158-225
Catholic Sag H. 157-225
St. Andrews, So. H..205-253
St. Ann's, B. H. 219-253
Methodist, B. H. 223-224
Catholic, So. H. 252
St. John's So. H. 253
Catholic, B. H. 253
Circassian 217
Citizen 332-336
Civil War 246
Clark, Fillmore 124-297
Theodosius 158
Moses 162
Aaron 162
Danforth 225
George 232
David 310
Clarke, Sam'l, 78-87-279-281-283-286-307
(pirate) 131-143
Capt. 242
James 207
John 208
Elizhalet 309
Claudio 320
Clenken, John 395

Clerk of Band 101-107
Cleveland, Wm. Neal 223
Cliff Hill 147
Climate .....15 et seq.
Clinton, Gov. 173-179
  Sir Henry 173
Clinton Academy 15-199
Clowes, Ernest S. 16
Coast Guard 206
Cochrane, Maj. 172-181-182-185
  James 395
Cockenoe 41
Coe Robert 56
Coffing, Capt. 318
Coleman, P. 395
Coles, Thaddeus 152
Colla, G. 395
Collet, Wm. H. 395
Collins, Patrick 395
Colman, Judah 310
Colonial Assembly 122
Colonial Society, Southampton 51
Columbia, 322-324-326-328-330-332-334-338-344
Colvin, S. B. 396
Combination with Conn., 70-272 et seq.
Commerce, 140 et seq.-150-154
Concer, Pyrrhus ...351-377-379
Concordia, 238-326-328-332-334-338-340-342-344-346
Condict, Walter 223
Congo 238
Conklin,
Conkling,
  Joseph 151-156-233-314
  Elizabeth 156
  Edward 169
  Stephen 198
  S. 213
  Father 225
  John 307-396
  Eliackim 307
  Capt. 340
  J. 363
  Mr. 364-366
  John A. 395
  Wm. 296
  H. T. 396
  George 396
  Wm. C. 395
Conklin's Point 9-237
Connecticut, 55-70-88-90-91-92-99-119-126-142-143-173-175-177-272 et seq.
  (See also separate towns.)
Conner, H. 396
Conscience Point 50
Constable 101-107
Contra Costa Market.....236
Convent Sacred Heart.....225
Cood, Jonathan 198
Cook, A. M. 14-179-193-205
  Ellis, 51-83-84-101-107-114-228-279-281
  Augustus 84
  Abiel 114-309
  John, 132-231-312-371-374-376-379
  Luther D., 150-151-157-217-231-322-324-326-328-330-332-334
  Baldwin 206
  Sullivan 224
  & Green 234-334-336-338
  Theophilus 289
  Obadiah 309-310
  Elias 309-312
  Jonathan 309-312-169
  Mitchell 312
  Burnett 312
  Abraham 312
  Stephen 312
  James 312
  Chas. P. 395
  Edward D. 395
Cooper, John, 17-46-73-57-58-76-85-88-91-97-228-230-232-259-260-266-279-281-294-307-309
  Thos., 51-57-58-84-133-228-230-264-309-312
  Wilbroe 57
  Mary 57
  Martha 57
  Justice 103
  Samuel 132
  James 132-232-308
  J. Fenimore 160-218-237
  Zebulon 174-175
  Abraham 174-232-307
  Phineas M. 198
  Caleb 222
  Huntting, 234-237-322-324-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-340
  Gilbert H. 237-340-342
  Wm. 237
  W. & G. H. 237-344-346
  Mercator, 244-332-338-340-383 et seq
  Josiah 288
  Silas 288
  Simon 310
  Capt., 320-322-324-326-328-330
  James H. 395
Coote Jas. 158
Copp, Joseph A. 156
Consoage Gut 269
Corcoran, Jas. 396
Corey, David 307
Corey, Braddock 158
  Wm. 395
  Jos. H. 395
  Henry J. 395
Cornbury, Lord 142-143-144
Cornell, John 395
  John C. 395
Corrector 164
Corwin, Frank W. 144
  Jabez 187
  John 307
  H. & N., 322-324-326-328-330-336
  Seth 367
  Capt. 330-334-336
  Geo. W. 330
  & Howell 332
  Geo. 373
  John L. 395
Corwith, Henry 85-288
  (See also Carwithey.)
  Dr. S. R. 122
  Augustus 182
  William 198
  John 288
  Howell 365

H. 382
Cory, John 51-228
Cosman, Edward 395
Cotton, John 106
Courtland, Col. 127
Cove, Sag H. 148
Cow Keepers 101
Cow Neck 75
Crag, Dr. 115
Crane Elias N. 223
Cranes 17
Craven, John 396
Creery, James 395
Crescent 330-332-336
Criterion 314
Crocker, Marshall 395
Crook, John 367
Crowell, Joseph 162
Thos. E. 328
Capt. 330-334
Stephen H. 395
Benj. H. 396
Crown, Arthur 395
Crown Pt. Expedition.....165
Crozette Ids. 331-333-335
Cuba 238-2
Cuffee, Wickham .....
Faul 41
Bros. 219
Culloden 173
Cullum, Rich'd 396
Sam. P. 396
Culver, Moses 232
Gershom 268-308
Jeremiah 308
Jonathan 308
George 396
Cummusky, Father 225
Curacoa 142-186
Curhan, Chas. 395
Curran, Father 225
Cury, E. H. 328
Capt. 330-332-334-336
Custom House, 141-143-144-145-146
Daggett, Herman 137
Dains John 288
Faul 288
Daly, Chas. P. 217
Daniel Webster, 324-326-328-330-332-334
Davenport, James 138-262
David Porter 214
Davis, Fulke 51-228
John 78-169
Robert 153
Arthur ...269-270-271-272-308
Thos. 297
Zachariah 308
Daylin, J. J. 396
Dayton, Ralph 78
John 198
Jona. 204
Abraham 310
Andrew 396
Chas. W. 396
Dean, Wm. 223
Thos. 297
De Bevoise, Abm. 396
De Castro, J. 154-158
Decatur Commodore ...194-196
Declaration of the Company, 48-260
Deeds—
Farret 48-50-261
Confirmation 50-261-263
Indian of 1640, 51-65-67-266
Indian of 1703 67-268
Logneck 148
Deer 17-18
Deer Creek, Cal., 363-371-373-382
Deerfield, Mass. 126
Delta 322-324-326-328-330-332-336-338-340
Denison, Samuel 225
Caroline M. 225
Deniston, Eli 158
Dennison, Father 225
Capt. 326-330
Sam'l 328
De Peyster, Col. Abr. ..132-134
Derain, P. 396
Derby, Capt. S. G. 244
Dering, H. T. 144
H. P., 144-187-188-189-191-192-204
Mrs. C. T. 160
C. T. & Co., 234-322-324-326-328-332
C. T., 237-322-324-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-340
Capt. 326-334
Deucalia 378
Dexter, Thomas 265
Diamond 47
Dibble, Sineus 310
Dickens, Capt. 205
Dickinson, C. A. 223
Chas. 396
Dicks John 296
Dillon, David 396
Edward 296
Henry 396
Dimon, N. H. 396
Dippel, Peter 144
Disposall of the Vessell, 47-60-276
Divine, John 396
Division of 1653 12-80
1645 12
1738 12-150
Forty Acre 122
1677 122
Thirty Acre 122
1712 122
1680 148
1745 151
1761 151
Dixon, Wm. 158
Doctors 115
Dodd, E. 215
Samuel 224
Dodge, Dr. 353
Dogs 18-19
Dolphin 233-314
Dominara, J. P. 396
Dongan Gov. 92-146
See also Patents.
D'Orsay, J. S. 224
Douglas, Wm. L. 158
Josiah ...234-322-324-326-328
Capt. 326
Dow, Michael 396
Dowd Wm. 296
Dowel, M. 296
Downs, Jas. A. 396
Geo. W. 396

John 396
Draco 237
Drake, Capt. 334-338
Drew, John 396
Drink (see also Inns), 76-85-110-149
Drumm, T. 396
Dubois, H. H. 224
Ducks 17
Dukes Laws 89
Dunbar, Capt. 348
Dunham, D. F. 396
Dunster, Mr. 362
Duran, John 308
Dutch, 21-46-48-49-65-74-79-88-90-91-96-186-263-300
Dutcher, E. H. 224
Duvall, Wm. 161
Dwyer P. 396
Dyer, Mr. 145
Eagle 233-314
Earmarks 117
East Cape 238-323-325
East End House see Inns.
East Greenwich, Eng., 280-282-284
East Haddam 175-176
Eastham, Mass. 138
East Hampton, 16-17-18-22-52-74-77-79-84-85-88-90-92-102-108-109-111-117-118-119-140-142-144-145-150-151-152-160-165-166-169-173-175-186-189-196-198-199-216-252-253-269-298-299-300
Eastport 1-215-218
East Quogue 215-248
Eastville 148
Eaton, Gov. 56-262
Mr. 372
Eaton's Neck 214
Edds, Wm. T. 156
Edgar, C. H. 224
Edgill, Thos. 297
Edmonds, E. A. 158
Edwards, Silas 178
Abraham 310
Ichabod 310
L. B. 328-336
S. W. 328-338
Capt. 330-332-334-340-342
Chas. N. 396
Chas. M. 396
Roger 396
Edmund B. 396
Chas. W. 396
Orlando S. 396
Oliver S. 396
Benj. W. 396
Chas. D. 396
Silas C. 396
Lewis J. 396
Eli H. 396
Henry L. 396
Henry G. 396
Marcus B. 396
James L. 396
Elbert P. 396
Eels, Osias 137
James 137
Eggleston, J. W. 224
Eldredge, Capt. 324-332-346
A. 336
Geo. A. 396
Elizabeth, N. J. 73
Eliz., Frith 334-338
Elliot, Joseph 310
Ellison, John 396
Elliston, Joshua 396
Joseph 396
Ellsworth, Robt. M. 396
Jesse 396
Ey Paso 16
Ely, Dr. A. H. 252
Emerald 238-340-342
Emott, James 132-134
Encroachment of sea, 8 et seq.
Endman, F. W. 396
Engle, Wm. C. 113
Enos, Abm. 396
Erskine, Lord 172-183
Esterbrook, Richard 206
Etbert Alex 139
Excel 344-346
Excise 131
Fahys, Joseph 217
Fair Helen 237-318-320
Falkland Islands ..238-323-345
Fanning, W. 396
Fanny 326-328-330-332-336
Fanton, Wm. M. 158
Fanning, John 198
Farley, James 396
Farming 116
Farret, Jas., 45-48-49-50-261 et seq.-276
Farrington, Edmund, 46-47-53-256-257-259-260-264-265
John 46-48-259-265
Thos. 46-259-265
Edward 266
Farrington Neck 47
Favorite 213
Fay, John 396
Feather River 379
Fences 62-101
Ferguson, S. D. 158
Feris, D. O. 158
Feversham 74
Field, John 310
Fields, J. H. 366
Fiji Islands 244
Filer Thos. 310
Finkenauer, G. E. 396
"Fire money" 80
Firewood (see also Woods), 150-154
Fish, Rev. S. C. 253
Fisher's Island 167
Fitzgerald, James 396
Flag pole, Sag H. 159
Flanders 215
Flanders Bay 1
Flash 214
Fleet, Joshua 187
Fletcher, Seth 73
Gov. 130-134-146
Flint, John 309
Abraham 310
Flora 355
Floyd, Col. 232
David G., 334-338-340-342-344
Flying Point 80-84-208
Folger, A. 316
Capt. 316
Foote, Geo. C. 225

Fordham, Rev. Robt. 72-74-79-87-275
Robert 159
Joseph, 77-132-140-281-283-286-309
Peletiah 85-159-308
Ephraim 159-233
Nathan ..150-151-162-213-211
Daniel 150-169-203
Jane 156
Samuel 159
Nathaniel 174
John 198
Jeff. 214
Hedges, Gelston & Co....214
Hubbard 244
Joseph 268-279
George 312
E. 314
Capt. 322-328-330-332
J. W. 336
Wm. 365
Eli 373-377-379-381
Elbert 396
Chas. H. 396
Fordham's shop, So. H.....137
Fordham's Tavern see Inns.
Fordred, W. J.....396
D. 396
Fort Hill 30
Fort Pond Bay 196
Forts, Revolutionary 173
Indian (see Indians).
Sag Harbor 192
Fosbert, Albert 396
Foster, Clifford 12
Christopher ...53-271-272-308
Benj. 83-308
John, 150-151-161-166-168-174-202-233-276-278-279-281-283-286-307-308-314
James 151-205
Whiten 152
Thomas 152
Major 190
John I. 198
Edward H. 205
James H. 223-252
William 308-365
Jeremiah 308-310
Daniel 308
Elnathan 311
Samuel 310
Obadiah 310
David 310
Edward 381
Wm. B. 396
Josiah 396
Austin A. 396
James B. 396
Fourth of July, 165-203 et seq.
Fowler, John 195
Richard 308
Capt. 314-316-318-334-336
Wm. 316
Oliver 318
Fox, Stephen O.....310
Foxes 18
France 326-328-330-332
Francis, Roger 153-396
A. S. 158
Amzi 224
R. 396
Franklin 238-322-324-326-328-330-334-338
Frazier, Daniel .....[illegible]
Frederick, C. A. 396
Freemen .....[illegible]
French, H. & S., 159-237-[illegible]-311-318
Hannibal .....[illegible]
Smith 334-336-340
Capt. .....[illegible]
Wm. 373-381
Chas. 396
Peter 396
Friends Adventure .....[illegible]
Frissell, Mr. 224
Frog Pond, see Ponds.
Frothin ham, David 163
Frothingham's L. I. Herald.163
Fuller, Henry 223
Furniture 114
Fur trade .....[illegible]
Gage, Gen'l 167
Gallagher, C. W. 224-272
Gann, John .....186-19[illegible]
Garaghan, H. T. 396
Garcia, A. 396
Gardiner's Bay, 166-173-189-192-270
Gardiner's Point 190
Gardiner Lyon, 44-50-54-69-70-78-84-111
Mary 84
Sam'l L. 144
John 154-186-232
John D. 156-177
Nathaniel 161-171
Abraham 171
A. 215
Wm. 220
D. & Bro. 311
Gardiner's Island, 50-54-125-130-167-173-190-191
Gardner, Capt. 318-320
Garretson, Freborn 158
Garrison, Renock 118
Samuel 118
Gaylord, Mr. 156
Geese 17
Gelston, Sam'l 133-137
John 144-169-288-289
Maltby 168-176-311
Hugh 169-191-288
David 171-174-312
Abel 174
Richard 218
Thomas 288-312
William 312
Gem, 238-324-326-328-330-332-334-338
General Court 98
Gen. Scott 318-320
Gen. Warren 244
Gentleman 334-336-338-340
Geology .....3 et seq.
Geo. Washington .....[illegible]
Germain, Lord 168-173
John 396
Gibbons, John .....[illegible]
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey.....67
G. S. 158
Gilder, John L. 158
Gillam, Capt. 126-130
Gillum Carter 300

Gilmore, R. J. 396
Robt. 396
Gilson, Rich'd 153
Givyen, Wm. 311
Glaciers 5
Gleason, G. H. 396
Gloucester, Mass. 141
Glover, Henry C. 223
Altred G. 239
Capt. 324-328-332-336-338
Benj. 330
Daniel B. 367
Erastus 381
Godbee, John 316
Capt. 344
James 332
Goldsmith, Thos. 110
Goninck, Josiah 310
Gonsales, Peter 396
Goodale, Josiah 198
Joseph 308
Jonathan 308
Capt. 336-342-344
Charles E. 396
James M. 396
Good Ground 215
Good Luck 233-314
Goodman, J. D. 396
Goodsell, Geo. H. 158
Gordon, Uriah 9
Daniel D. 396
Gorman John 396
Gosmer, John, 51-71-78-97-
100-228-229-264-266-272
Richard 51-228
Gough, J. D. 396
Gouvernour, Abr. 130
Gov. 318
Gov. Clinton 237-238-324
Gov. Dana 373
Graham, Curtis 223
Capt. 340-342
Grandfather Regiment 168
Gransden, Henry 80
Frances 80
Grant, original 2
Grass Valley 376-378-381
Graves, G. A. 224
Gravesend 124
Gray, Chas. S. 224
Thos. M. 224
Great South Bay 9
Green, Barney R.,
139-322-332-336-355-363-372
Samuel 163
Henry,
210-211-318-322-334-353-396
Abijah 223
Cook & 234
Capt., 318-320-322-324-326-
328-330-332-334-336-338-
340-342-344-346-356-357-
358-359-363-364-367-370-
371-376-377
John H. 353-360-364-370
James M. 396
James R. 396
Charles 396
Greenport, 164-218-233-323-
325 - 327 - 329-331-333-335-
337-339-341-343-344-351
Gregory, D. 396
Grey, Solomon 218
Griffith, Capt. 176
Griffing, S. 215
Capt., 318-320-322-324-326-
328-330
A. K. 320
Chas. 322-324
Sylvester 322
James E. 396
Sidney 396
Sidney S. 396
Griffith, Wm. 297
Griffiths, Joshua 267
Groton, Battle of 180
Guadaloupe 186
Guerin, Father 225
Guilford, Ct.,
56-66-175-178-179-300
Gull Island 9
Gullock Capt. Thos.,
123 et seq., 295 et seq.
Hacker, David 124
Drew 296
Hacker's Hole 14
Haddam, Ct. 175
Haert, Balthazar de.....88
Haidee 239
Haines, Benj. 78-308
David 193-288-289-308
John 272-308
Stephen 289
Lemuel 289
Samuel 309
James 309
Daniel 312
Theodore F. 396
Haley, Dennis 397
Hall, Daniel 156
Stephen 186
W. T. 224
Wm. H. 396
Hallock, Robt. C. 223
Daniel F. 223
L. W. 251
Capt. 338-340-342
Franklin B. 397
Benj. F. 397
Halsey, Thos., 46-53-71-87-
97-228-232-257-259-260-264-
266-279-281-283-286-309
Wm. 53-376-377
Mrs. Thos. 78
Murder 78
Wm. D. 133-208
Jesse 148-162-169
& McCaslin 153
Timothy 169-288-289-312
Henry 169-397
Isaiah 169
Silas 177
Elias Henry 180
Hugh 188-224
Capt., 190-318-320-322-324-
326-328-330-334-336-340-
364-379-381-382
G. A. 214
Luther 224
Herman 223
David 224-309
Richard 224
Daniel,
232-289-308-268-309-312
Tiffany & 234
Isaac 283-286-308
Elihu 288
Simeon 288

Ethan 288
Silvanus 288-312
Moses 288
Stephen,
289-311-310-312-364-365-370
Elias 289
Mathew 289-312
Nathaniel .....[illegible]
Joshua 308-310
Samuel 308-353-364
Ephraim 308
Josiah 308
Jeremiah 309-311
Abraham 309-312
Ichabod 310
Paul 312
Theophilus 312
Capt. Ed. 316-322
Andrew 322
Edward 315-374-376
Albert 365
S. B. 366-382
Edwin 371
Edward W. 376
Wm. S. 379
Cornelius 396
Elmer E. 396
Oliver 397
Albert A. 397
Chas. E. 397
E. Sidney 397
Silas F. 397
Wm. M. 397
Jesse C. 397
Chas. 397
Albert N. 397
Halsey's Neck 207
Ham, Edward 297
Hamilton, Capt. 342-344
Hamilton, 237-238-326-328-
330-332-334-367
Hamilton, 2d 328-330-332
Hammond, Capt. 124
Hampton 141-142
Hampton House see Inns.
Hampton Park 6
Hand, John ...9-51-156-176-228
Mrs. 83
Wm. 153
David,
160-181-289-328-330-334
Elias 165-310
Capt.,
190-320-322-324-326-340-342
J. Howard 223
Silas 289
Josiah 289-309
Gideon 289
Samuel 310-397
Ezekiel 310
Robert F. 322
Edwin C. 396
Orlando 396
Shamgar 397
Geo. M. 397
Handy, Aaron 397
Hannibal 237-318-320-322-
324-326-328-330-332-334
Hardy, Sir Thos., 189-190-
195 et seq
Harker, Wm., 16-17-18-53-
257-259-260-261-264-266
Harlow, S. H. 239-326
Capt. 332-338
Harries, Reuben 158
Harriet .....23[illegible]
Harrison, Geo. H. .....[illegible]
Harris, Geo. .....[illegible]
D. Frank .....[illegible]
Reuben .....[illegible]
John .....[illegible]
Samuel .....[illegible]
Capt. .....320-322-[illegible]
Chas. C. .....[illegible]
Hervey .....[illegible]
Jos. C. .....[illegible]
Wm. P. .....[illegible]
Harrison, J. J. .....[illegible]
John .....[illegible]
Hart, Joshua .....[illegible]
John 310
Hartford,
41-57-71-79-81-91-213-272
Hartshorne, Richd .....[illegible]
Harwood, Capt. 336
Hatfield, Henry 158
Haugh, J. S. 224
Havens, F. C. .....[illegible]
Wickham, S. 144-326-328
Henry B. 154-157
Gabriel 157
Daniel 180
Benj. 211
G. & T. 316
Capt., 322-324-326-330-332-336
Jacob 336
M. 334
Joseph A. 397
Aussen 397
Henry H. 397
Chas. C. 397
Lindley 397
Chas. O. 397
Haverstrite, Chas. 397
Chas. B. 397
Hawkins, Caris, ...180
Hawley Giles P. 224
Hayes, Wm. 396
Hay Ground 122-221-224
Haynes (see also Haines)
Jeremiah 226
Capt., ...368-370-372-374
Wm. C. 370
Haywarden 101
Heathcotts, The 124
Gilbert 295
Heath hens 17
Heath Park 247
Hedges 101-102
Hedges 47
Miss H. B. 12
S. O. 39
Tristrum 51-228
Elisha O. 82
H. P. 108-151-172-199
David, 11-138-153-187-188-
288-289
Jeremiah 152-344
Albert 160
Jonathan 169-171-176-288
Daniel 169-288-309
Reuben 186
Capt., 190-192-193-324-326-
330-334-336-338-[illegible]
Stephen 193-209
Lt. 195
Job 198-374-377-381
Jesse 204

John N. 206
Elias 288
J. W. 328
J. Lodowick 397
Lyman G. 397
Hedges House, Sag H., see Inns.
Heffernan, Father 225-252
Held, Richard 397
Helen 332
Helen Smith 214
Hempstead 21-74-77-81
Hempstead Convention 89
Hempstead, Joshua 119
Hendrickson, Geo. F. 157
Hennessy, James 397
Hennigar, Chas. 397
Chas. W. 397
Hennis, M. 397
Henry Robt. 397
Henry, 320-322-324-326-328-330-332-336-338
Henry Lee 332-336-367
Herrick 47
Mrs. Henry 206
Wm. 222
Micaiah 222
Stephen 309
George 310-376-377
Herricks, Walter A. 156
Hetty 314
Highland Mary 346
Hildreth, Thos. 51-228
James 84-309-311-312
C. H. 129-222
Sam. T. 148-236
John 152-162-169-312-316
Abigail 156
Luther 162-213-312
Revol. episode 182
Samuel 206
Levi 219
Joshua 288-309-312
David 288
Peter 289
Nathan 308
Isaac 308-312
Ephraim 308
Jonathan 308
Daniel 309
Noah 312
A. 361-372
Albert 370
Oscar A. 397
Isaac N. 297
Hill, John 312
Hilyer, Asa 289
Hinds, Partlett 222
Hines, Geo. 397
Hintchel, James 115
Hoffman, F. B. 253
Hog Island 22
Hog Neck, 1-22-75-118-149-268-279
Holdsworth, Jonas 73
Hollis, Geo. 224
Holran, Father 225
Holt, John 295-296-297
Holton, Wm. C. 397
Homan, Gilbert 397
Chas. E. 397
Homes Hill 71
Honnold, M. Elmer 158
Hoopete, Jason 235
Hope 233-314
Hopewell 57
Hopkins, Edward 272
Hopper, Dr. Edward 156
Hopping, Daniel 310
Horses 58
Horton, Caleb 110
Jonathan 307
David 307
Capt. 336
Wm. T. 353
Houses, old 112
Sandford 64-84-85
Job Pierson 82
E. O. Hedges 82
L. Page Topping 82
Howell 82
Augustus Cook 85
Albert Halsey 85
Cooper 85
Haines 85
Hollyhocks 112
Edwin Halsey 112
Samuel Bishop 112
Chas. S. Halsey 112
W. S. Pelletreau 112-172
Foster homestead 112
Stanborough 112
Thos. Sayre 112
H. P. Fordham 112
Elias Howell 112
E. P. Huntting 112
J. E. Foster 112-218
Herrick 112
David White 112
Engle 113
Isaac Sayre 114
Briggs 85-133
Lindstedt 152
Fordham Tavern 152
Payne 152
Umbrella 152
Ebenezer Sage 152-155
Whiten Foster 152
Thaddeus Coles 152
Gelston 172
How Daniel, 16-17-18-19-53-100-101-228-276-261-257-259-260-263-261-265-266
Howard W. 223
Howe, Joseph 267
Dan., see How.
William 267
Howell, Edward 14-46-53-71-74-83-84-90-96-97-100-118-140-228-229-232-256-257-259-260-263-264-265-266-272-276-278-279-281-283-286-307-309
John, 51-71-87-89-91-92-97-100-132-133-145-228-231-278-279-281-282-283-284-308
Arthur 53-83-84-107-119
Mrs. Edward 80
" house burned 80
Mathew 83-169
Theophilus, 132-149-176-232-309
James 150-151-173
Elisha 151-232-309
Lucretia 154
Lemuel 232-312
Nathan P. 157
Sylvanus 162-176-310
Nathaniel 168-169-308

Jehiel 169
Phineas 169-312
David ...169-289-307-309-312
Stephen 169-176-237-289
Josiah 169-268
Phillip 169-289-312
Ryall 176-310
Levi 187
Capt., 193-320-322-324-328-
363-364-370-372-375-376
Silas 204-314
Charles 218-378
Richard 231-308
Benjamin 232-309
Thomas 232-309-312
Jonathan 232
Hezekiah 232-268
Israel 232
S. & N. 234-322
W. G. 234
Mulford & 234
John E. 239
Abraham 268-289
Joseph 268-309
Daniel 288-312-353
Samuel ..288-289-309-310-312
Ezekiel 288-308
Elihu 288
Price 289
Walter 289-312
Isaac 308-397
Jonah 308-310
Zebulon 308
Nehemiah 308
Obadiah 308
Zerubabel 310
Jeremiah 310-312
Henry 312
Moses 312
Seth 312
Joshua 312
George 320-322
S. & Co. 314-316
& Beebe 316
S. & L. 320-322
S. & N. 324-326-328
N. & G., 324-326-328-330-
332-334-336-338
J. E. 326
Peter 357-363
Lewis 365-370-372-376
D. 377-378
Sam. W. 396
John H. 396
John 397
James L. 397
James R. 397
Wm. G. 397
Henry B. 397
Gilder 397
Orlando 397
Howes, Ezekiel H. 328
Capt. 330-332-334-336
Howland, Capt. 320
Dennis J. 397
Erastus 397
Edson 397
Hubbard, Mr. 191
Hubbell, Edward 225
Hudson, Silvester 310
Hudson 324-326-328-332-334
Hughes, Thos. 297
Hulbert, see Hurlburt.
Hull, John W. 219
Humane Society 296
Humphreys, Humphrey 178
Arthur 396
Hungarian 237
Hunker Flora 397
Hunt, Edgar 9
Harry W. 163
John H. 163
Edgar Z. 296
Hunter, Robt. 124
Gov. 227
Huntington, 90-111-122-141-161
Huntington, Abel 141
Gurden 225
Huntting, Benj.,
152-204-222-251-314-316
Henry H. 157-297
Nathaniel 176
Capt. 190-338-342-344-346
S. & B. 234
James R. 240-310
S. & Co. 316
S. & B. & Co., 322-324-326-
328-330-332-334-336
Huppogues 17
Hurlburt, John,
162-167-176-288-289-310-312
Huron 237-328-332-336-373
Husted, Harvey 158
Rev. H. 223
Illinois 332-336-338
Imperial 211
Imprints, Sag Harbor,
163-301 et seq.
Indentured servants 159
Indian Creek Cal. 379-382
Indian Jail 235
Indians—
Burning woods 12
Place names,
14-17-26-41-74-129
Dogs 19
L. I. Tribes 21
Sachems 21-36-37-66
Tribute 22-33
Population 23
Language 23
Appearance 24-40
Clothing 25
Wampum 16-25-32
Food 26
Fishing 26
Canoes 28
Swimming 28
Village sites 29
Wigwams 29
Forts 30
Pottery 31
Stone implements 31
Shell heaps 31
Marriage 33
Personal names 34
Festivals 34
Funerals 35
Land .....37-65 et seq.
Religion 38
Stone with foot 39
Reservation 40
Purchase from,
46-50-51-65-118
"Indian fields" 50
Catechism 56

Troubles with whites
68 et seq.-78-80-89-167
Slaves (see Slaves).
Servants (see Indentured).
Whaling 227-235
End of 247
Industry 213
Infidel Society, Sag H.....162
Ingraham H. 397
Inns 59
North Sea 77
Southampton 72-110-218
Bull's Head 133-135-218
Fordham Tavern,
152-159-160-204
East End House 159
Mansion House 159-148
Nassau House 160
Hedge's House 147-160
Eldredge's 159
American House 159-173
Union Hotel, Sag H.....215
Atlantic House 219-253
Hampton House 224
Iowa 237-364
Ireland Wells & Carpenter,
332-334-336-338-340
Isaac (Indian) 118
Isham, ——— 364-379-381
E. B. 374-376
Island Belle 214
Islip 218-350
Italy 334-338-340-342
Ives, L. S. 225
Izard, Gen. 193-194
Jackson, Chas. A. 397
Francis 397
B. 397
Jacob, Chas. 311
Jacob M. Ryerson 367
Jacobs, J. W. 397
John H. 397
Wm. S. 397
Wm. T. 397
Jacobson, Terence 397
Hector 397
Jacques, Richd. 51-228
Robt. 310
Jagger, John, 9-72-276-278-
279-281-283-286
Stephen, .198-365-374-376-379
Christopher 198
Albert .....236-351 et seq.
Benj. 307
Jeremiah 308-311
Samuel 308
John 308
Nathan 308
Jonathan 309
Elias 310
Capt. 332-336-338-340
Austin 363
——— 364-372
Oscar L. 397
Wm. S. 397
Jamaica, L. I. 90-216-218
Jamaica, W. I. 141-142-186
James Lawrence 214
James, Rev. Thos. 91-118
Jameson, Thos. 297
Japan,
233-238-244-337-383 et seq.
Jeddo .....384 et seq.
Jefferies Neck 75
Jefferson,
316-336-338-340-342-344
John Pond, see Ponds.
Jennings, John,
52-78-145-279-281
——— 58
Wm. 78-308
Daniel 198
J. B. 225
Wickham 243-330
Samuel 308
Chapman 310
Stephen 310
Hugh 310
Capt., 326-336-348-342-344-346
A. J. 346
Gilbert W. 397
James T. 397
Jermain, John, 152-158-159-
162-188-190-204-251
Margaret P. 156
Jessup, John 87-90-231
Isaac 151-289-309-310-312
Robert 158
Silas 169-174
John H. 397
Henry 308
Nathaniel 312
Stephen 312
Edmund A. 397
Chas. L. 397
Samuel D. 397
Wm. P. 397
Jewels (Pierson) 128
Jewett, Wm. 397
John Allen 352
John A. Robb 346
Johnes, Mr. 51-228
Edward 97
Samuel 232
John Jay 332-336
Johnson, Daniel 142
Sir Wm. 167
Col. Guy 168
John 265
Thomas 397
Alonzo 397
George 397
Rufus 397
John Wells 334-336
Jones (see also Johnes).
Elisha 141
Elias 162
Paul 169
Obadiah 174
Capt. Paul 194
Samuel 307-308
Capt., 316-322-324-326-328-332
Wm. A. 322-332
J. H. 330
John 397
Robert 397
Wm. 397
Jordan, Father 225
Josephine 332-336
Julius Caesar 318
Juries 99
Kamschatka 233
Kanawha 342-344
Keane, Father 252
Kellis Pond, see Ponds.
Kellog, Nath. 158
Kelly, Edward 397
Kelsey, Chas. 158

Kennedy, Commissioner ...153
David ...223
Patrick ...397
Ketcham, Henry ...397
D. N. ...397
Kettles ...6
Kidd, Capt. ...126-127-131-143
Killingworth ...177
Kieft, Gov. ...77
Kine, Bernard ...397
King Julia, Fountain ...147
King, Samuel ...156.
Miller ...198
Capt. ...346
Henry B. ...397
Harvey B. ...397
Parker D. ...397
George C. ...397
Horace ...397
Chas. ...397
Wilson B. ...397
Kingsland, Oscar R. ...397
Kirby, Wm. S. ...252
Kitson, John ...397
Knapp, Mr. ...157
D. E. ...397
Geo. M. ...397
Knox, Robt. ...297
Konohassett ...238-336
Kyrtland, Philip,
46-47-48-53-259
Nathaniel ...48-53-259
John ...118
Lacy, G. W. ...397
Ladd, J. W. ...157
Lady Clinton ...213
Lafayette ...237
Laine, Thos. ...223
Lake, Mris ...76
Lamson, Samuel ...326-328-330
Land Common, 60 et seq.-63,
248-257-283 et seq.
titles to ...65 et seq.
Landon, Seymour ...158
Lansing, Capt. ...332-336
Larkens, Jas. ...398
Larkin, Father ...225
Larking, Cornels. ...297
Lathabury, A. A. ...224
Latham, Capt. ...154
Hubbard ...161
Peleg ...162
Eden S. ...162
Latimore, Mr. ...150
Laughton, John ...106-144-145
Josias ...231
Josiah ...308
Laurens ...336
Lautenschlager, A. ...398
Lavinia ...237-316
Lawrence, W. H. ...158
Wm. ...224
Layers out ...101
Layton, see Laughton.
Leaming, Chris. ...83
Le Bar Mary ...139
Margaret ...139
Lears, G. ...397
Leek, Joseph ...310
Benjamin ...310
Capt. ...332
David C. ...398
John W. ...158
Le Fevre, Maynard ...157
Leonard, T. J. ...252
Lester, Chas. ...198
Levant ...334-338
Lewis, Gordon T. ...225
Austin ...366
L'Hommedieu, Samuel,
156-162-169-328-330-332-336
Ephraim ...213
S. L. ...231
Libraries—
Bridgehampton ...219 et seq.
John Jermain ...251
Rogers Memorial ...251
Lighthouses ...214
Ligonee Brook ...148
Linden, F. ...398
Lindstedt, H. M. ...152
Line Gale ...237
Liscomb, Joseph ...397
Literary Soc., Sag H. ...162
Littlejohn, Bishop ...225
Littlewood Thos. D. ...158
Littleworth ...72
Lloyd, John ...123-297
Long, Father ...225
Long Beach ...29
Long Id. Star ...163
Long Meadow ...138
Long Pond, see Ponds.
Long Springs ...111
Loper, James ...119-142
Elizabeth ...119
John ...310
Capt., 322-326-330-332-334-311
David ...320
Henry ...371-398
Mr. ...376
Henry J. ...297
Benj. ...297
Abraham B. ...397
Thos. S. ...397
Thos. A. ...297
George ...398
Chas. L. ...398
Oscar ...398
Lots, £150, etc. ...63
Lovejoy, J. F. ...398
Lovelace, Gov. ...58-145-276
Lowen, Wm. ...144-398
Capt. ...331-338-340
Lowrey, John ...156
Lucy ...141-314
Lucy Ann ...334-338
Ludlow (Ludlam)—
Anthony ...83-84-85
Henry ...83-96-309
E. Jones ...153
Isaac ...244-331
Stephen ...288
Jeremiah ...309-340
Silas ...310
Capt., 324-326-328-330-332-
336-346
L. ...366
Chauncey ...298
Silas ...298
Luiges G. ...397
Lum, Sam'l ...84-309
Mathew ...309
Lupton, Chris. ...78
David ...169-209
John ...307
Joseph ...308

Thomas 308-311
Lyme 23
Lynch, Michael 398
Lynn, 44-45-47-51-53-57-72-74 80-256
Lyon, Daniel D. 157
& Sherwood 203
Moses 223
Lyons, J. 398
MacDonald Ronald 245
Madagascar 130
Madeira 120-143
Magistrates 100-104-107
Maidstone 180
Makintush Daniel 309
Mallay, John 398
Maltbie, John 109-268
Manhattan .....332-383 et seq
Mann, Wm. 398
Mansion House, see Inns.
Marcus, 318-320-322-324-326-328-330-332-336-338-379
Margaret 244
Margaret's Hill 139
Mark 61
Marquesas 228-325
Marran, Thos. 398
Marriage 109
Marshall 101
Marshall, J. D. 158
Benj. 268-269-309
John 379-381
Martha 318-334
Martha 2d 238
Martin, Andrew 123-297
Rowland 297
Mary 314
Mary Gardiner 237-340-344
Mason, Robt. 297
Masonic Hall, Sag H. 157
Massachusetts 70-91-104
Matapoiset 369
Mathews, Timothy 312
Maurisias 125
Maxwell, Henry W. 249
Mayer, David 398
Maynard, J. W. 224
Mays, Capt. 131
McAllister, Alex 223
McCarthy, Michael 398
McCaslin, Francis 133
McCorkle, Capt. 342-344
McDonald David 225
Chas. 398
Michael 398
McDougall, Gen. 173
McGloc, John 398
McGinnis, Father 225
McGrath, John 398
McGuire, W. W. 221
McGuirk, John 398
Frank 398
McKenna, Father 225
McMahon, John 398
McMinn, Wm. 398
Mecox, 12-18-41-80-83 et seq.-113-140-231
Mecox Bay 13-14-15-85
Mecox Gate 84
Medd, Henry 224
Meeting House Hill 147-159
Meggs, Ebenezer 300
Meigs E. C. 398
Meigs Expedition 178
Menday, Joseph 349
Merchant 237
Meridian 244
Merton, Chas. 398
Merwin, Robt. 18
Samuel 224
Miantanomoh 69
Middletown, Ct., 150-175-213-315
Milford, Ct. 81
Miller, Hedges 153
David 158
Judge 162
Benj. 186
Jeremiah 187
Nathaniel 198
Eleazar 198
Abm. 204-398
C. W. 223
David M. 224
Daniel 232-307
Josiah 307
Isaac 309
Nathan 310
William 310
Jonathan 310
Capt. 324-326-332
Davis 330
George 398
Nath. J. 398
A. H. 398
E. D. 398
Nath. 398
Chas. 398
Mill Pond Head 122
Mills 13
Sawmill, Peconic 11
Hedges Fulling 14-122
Howell's 14-15-54
North Sea 75
Mecox 85
Wick's 133
Sag Harbor 152
Berwind 153-234
Hayground 153
Water Mill 153
Mills, Richard 73-101-110
Isaac 118
Elizabeth 118
Mr. 137
Mill Stone Brook 54
Mill Stone Swamp 54
Minerva 314-316
Minute men, 166-167-169-189-194
Mitchell ——— 47
John 84-232-307
——— 219
Stephen 288
Mohawks 22
Moheags 23
Money 117
Money Ship, see Wrecks.
Monmouth 326-328-330
Montauk, 8-12-22-24-30-39-40-69-78-166-167-173-188-191-218-350
Montauk 214-238
Montauk 342
Montcalm J. A. 398
Montefiore, Sir Moses..154-155
Joseph 154-155
Joshua 155
Moody, Lady Deborah.....53
Mooney, F. J. 398
J. F. 398

Moore, John, 51-97-104-228-272
Col. 187-189
L. K. 221
Joseph 232-309-312
Henry 289-398
Benj. 307
Robert 307-312
Daniel 312
Thos. 398
Moraine 5
Morehouse, John 83-307
Morgan, John J. A. 223
Henry 398
Moriches 1-157-350
Mormon Island 366
Morrey, John 126
Morris, R. 158
Geo. C. 398
John 369-398
Morton, A. L. 252
Moulthrop & Street.....202
Moulton, W. R. 398
Mount Vernon 369
Moving houses 111
Mowbrey, John 73
Wm. 225
Muckett Bristol 310
Mulford, John ...51-92-228-299
Samuel 126-231-232-298
David 169
Deacon 197
Wm. 228
& Sleight. 234-320-322-324-326-328-330-332-334-336-338
& Howell, 234-324-326-328-330-332-336
Ezekiel, 234-334-324-326-328-336
Capt. 336
Mullen, James 398
Murphy, James 398
Wm. 398
Music 225-296
Muskrats 18
Myers, Anthony 398
Myra 237-247-346-348
Mystic 22-235
Nancy 316
Nantucket 16-317-354
Napeague 30-42-196
Narragansetts 66-69
Nassau House, see Inns.
Navigator Island 244
Nayas 295
Needham, Edmund, 46-47-256-257-259-260-264-266
Neptune, 320 - 322 - 324-326-328-330-332-336
Neva 334-338-340-342
Nevada City, Cal. 373-381
Nevis 115
New Amsterdam, 45-48-49-57-77-88-92
Newark, N. J. 55
New Bedford, 343-347-352-354-362
New Castle, Del. 137
Newell (Newhall), Thos. 46-47-53-259
New England Confederacy, 55-65-70-74-78-79-91-119
New Haven, 44-49-55-57-58-73-81-178
New Holland 331
New London, 126-146-149-150 - 163 - 180-194-196-213-214-343-354
Newman, Arthur 224
Newspapers, Sag H., 163 et seq.
New Suffolk, 329-331-337-339-344
Newton, Benoni 84
New York City, 15-142-143-144-145-149-154-163-188-213-214
New York (Cal.), 362-363-365-367-368-370-372
New Zealand ..244-329-331-335
Niantic 334
Nianticks 23
Nickerson, L. D. 224
Capt. 326-332-334
Henry, Jr. 328
Nicholas, Cal. 375
Nicholls, Capt. 334-340
Nicoll, Wm. 9
Edward 152
Anne 160
Capt. 342-344
Theodore 398
Nicolls, Gov. 89-111-144-277
Samuel 244
Mathias 280
Nile 336-338-340
Nimrod, 322-324-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-340-342-344
Noble, 238-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-340-342-344-346
Nominick Hills 30
Noonan, D. 398
Norris 47
Robert 83
Nathan 83-288-312
Mr. 153
Silas 312
Northampton 74
North Haven (see also Hogneck), ..152-217-235-237
North Sea, 51-58-59-68-71-110-142-146-150
North-West 140-142
Northwest Creek 148
Norton, Robt. F. 158
Norwich, Ct. 23-195
Notary Public 101
Nowedonah 22
Noyac 12-157-217
Noyac Bay 1
Oakley 160
O'Brien, Henry 398
O'Callaghan, Father 225
Ocean 238-318-320-326
O'Connor, James 398
O. C. Raymond 237-330
Octavia 237-318-320
Odd Fellow 310-312-314-346
Odell, Richard, 46-97-228-230-279
O'Donnell, Father 225
Ogden John, 59-71-74-75-77-79-81-88-100-106-140-229-231
O'Hara, F. J. 272
Ohio 372
Oldershaw, A. E. 298
"Old ground" 50
Oldmixon, Sir John 154
Old Town 51-72-208
Old Town Pond, see Ponds.

O'Neill, Father 225
Ontario, 318-324-326-328-330-
332-334-338
Ontario 2d 332-336-338-340
Ordinaries, see Inns.
Oregon 342-344
Orpheus 196
Osborn and Osborne.
John P. 144
Oliver 153
Selleck 163
Lewis 186
Marcus B.,
217-234-322-324-326
Thos. G. 223
Daniel 307
Stephen 310
Capt. 318-336
Wm. 328
Davis C. 346
Oscar 334-336
Osgood, Geo. 398
Osmun, Wm. 307
Otters 18
Overseer of Poor 101
Overton Isaac 307
Richd. H. 398
Edward N. 398
Oyster Bay 65-132-144
Oyster Ponds 189-191-192
Pacific 238-346
Packet Boats 213-214
Pain (see also Payne),
Joseph 308
Abraham 310
William 310
Paine, Elisha 138-312
Palmer, Benj. 83
Panama.
324-328-330-334-338-373
Parana 342-344-346
Parblau, T. M. 398
Pardee, Isaac 225
Parish. Act. Inc.,
Bridgehampton 87
Parker, John 106-120-370
Wm. 162-353
Henry 198-398
Jeremiah 289
Capt., 322-324-326-328-353-
364-371-372-374-376
Frank 398
D. F. 363
Wm. M. 370-373-371-379
Charles 398
Capt. James 382
Giles 398
Parker's 103
Parrish, S. L. 209-218-252
James C. 252
Parrish Art Museum 252
Parrot, John 123-297
Parshall, James 120
Israel 307
Parsons, Elisha 190
Wm. Barclay 205
Samuel 307
& Brown 340
Partridge, Asa 155-159
Partridges 17
Patagonia 317-319-321-323
Patchogue 157-215-218
Patents 89-92
Dongan, 64-92-249-281 et seq.
Andros .....92-276 et seq.
See also Deeds.
Paumanack 42
Payer, Thos. 308
John 309
Payn Peter 198
Payne, John 152
Silas 215
Chas. W. 217-239-326
Capt., 324-326-330-332-334-
338-373-374
Wm. H. 328
B. C. 336
Wm. 367-372-376
Mr. 370-372
Chas. 398
Thos. B. 398
Jeremiah 398
Robt. H. 398
Chas. C. 398
Elisha H. 398
Elias R. 398
Benj. S. 398
H. M. 398
L. H. 398
Fayton, James 398
Pearce, Aaron 158
Stephen 310
Pearsall, ——— 244
Pearson (see also Pierson),
Capt., ...322-326
Peck, Mrs. Clarence 138
J. W. 224
Peconic 12-49-265
Peconic Bathing Station 11
Peconic Bay 1-2-9-50-268
Peconic River, 1-132-268-269-279
Pedro, Joseph 398
Pegg, C. M. 158
Peggy 186
Peirce, John 297
Pelham, N. Y. 163
Pell Joseph 163
Nancy 163
Pelletreau, Francis 149
Elias 168-174
Wm. S. 223
Penhawitz 21-48-49
Penny, Joshua,
186-193-194 et seq.
——— 219
John 333
Wm. 376-377-379
Alex. H. 398
Pequots 22-33-79-119
Perambulating bounds 102
Perea, J. 398
Perkins, Geo. 398
Perry, Jas. H. 158
Commodore 244
Peter, John 40
Peter's Green 151-237
Petty, Elias 135-309
John 374
Mr. 379
Pharaoh, Sylvester 24
Stephen 24
Phenix, 322-324-326-328-330-
332-334-338
Philip I. ..334-336-338-340-342
Phillips Samuel 164
W. E. 398
C. R. 398
Phoenix 16

Pierson, Abram, 46-51-53-54-55-72-228-267-289-307
Henry, 51-93-107-132-228-232-263-261-279-281-283-286-288-307
Lt. Col. Henry, 82-86-113-122 et seq.-231-251-299 et seq.
Job 82-113-289-309
David, 82-167-168-169-288-289-398
Stephen 113-288
Timothy 129-288-289
Theophilus 150-169-288
Elias 169
Lemuel 182-202-288-289
& Hildreth 182
James H. .....20[illegible]
Alfred 224
Theodore 232-309
Wml H. 239
Mathew 288
Silvanus 288
Samuel 288-308
William 288-334
Williams 288
Caleb 289
Charles 289
John 289
Zebulon 289
Jedediah 299
Capt. 324-328-332-336
S. B. 334
N. H. 398
Enoch 398
Alson 398
Alon o 398
Alanson 398
Pigeon Geo. 398
Stephen 398
Pigeons 17
Pikeman, Robert 202
Pillsbury, Ithamar 156
Pine Swamp 148
Pinks 140
Piny, John 64
Pioneer 214-340-342
Pirates, 122 et seq.-134-137-143-165-294 et seq.
Pitt's Island 378
Planter 214
Platt, Smith H. 223
Isaac 335
Plymouth 215-326
Poggatacut 22-69
Point Belcher 223
Pollard, Geo. H. 398
Polley, W. L. 398
S. M. 398
Polonais 124
Pomona 351
Ponds—
Wainscott 1
Scuttle Hole 6-7-11
Kellis 7-14
Jehu 7
Austen's 7
Long 7
Frog 9
Sagg 13-14-83-84-86
Mill Pond 14
Poxabogue 14
Round 29
Old Town 47
Farrington 47
Long (Sag H.) 148
Otter 148
Peter's 266
Ponquogue 42
Ponters Capt. 344
Poole, T. H., & Co. 252
Poosepatuck 41
Porcupines 17
Porter, Stephen 156
Portland, ..328-330-332-334-336
Port of Entry, see Custom House.
Portland Adventure 149
Post, Rich'd, 51-101-228-279-281
Edwin 72
Jeremiah 169
Lodowick, 188-190-192-193-289
S. 140
James 223-316-318
& Sherry, 234-237-330-332-334-336-338
Wm. R. 237-340
Nathan 288
John 307
Capt., 316-318-320-222-370-371-376-377-381
Geo 316-318-320
A. G. 336
R. 340
Wm. H., 353-357-366-372-378
Wm. 366-379
Jas. H. 398
Post Offices 215-216
Potosi 238-322
Potter, John 398
Pounder, E. 398
Powell C. W. 224
Power, John 125
Poxabogue 12-83-140
Poxabogue Pond, see Ponds.
Prentice, Amos 162
Price, Kate 124
Benj. 156
John 213
T. L. 224
Prime, Nath. S. 156-178
Printing, Sag H. 163
Prior, Elisha 156-188
Prior's Shipyard 237
Proprietors 63-97-218
Providence 14
Prudent 344
Pye Capt. 125
Wm. C. 398
Quail 17
Quarter Courts 99
Quayle, ——— 238
Quinn, John 398
Quiribis 56
Quogue, 12-207-208-215-231-238
Raccoons 18-27
Rafferty, John 299
Railroad 216-217-218-251
Ramillies ..191 et seq.-195-197
Ram Island 72
Ramsey James 265
Ranger 140
Raymond, Silas 200
Raynor, Thurston, 15-17-71-84-100
Joseph, 90-231-276-278-279-281-283
Josiah 134-312

George 198
Sylvanus 205
Isaac 231-232
John W. 398
Wm. C. 398
Read, Francis 29
Ready, James 399
Reason, Thos. 399
Redfield, Chas. 398
Henry J. 399
Red Hook 19
Redstone Henry 158
Reed, Fitch 158
Reely, Edward 399
Reeve (Reeves),
Barnabas F. 158
John 308-309
James 213
Peter 366
Refugees, Revol. ...174 et seq.
Regan Robt. 399
Regulator 214
Reid, H. A. 398
Relig. Fem. Cent. Soc.....138
Remsenburg 215
Reney, John 399
Republican Watchman 164
Rescue, Ammy 309
Resolution 213
Revolution .....165 et seq.-233
Reynolds, John 158
Rhode Island ..125-130-142-173
Rhodes, Mr., 359-361-370-372-376
H. 375
Sidney 399
Rhody, Hugh 398
Richard D. Wood 243
Rich, Lewis 187
Ricker, James 194
Reuben 194
Riker, F. 398
Riley, James 399
John 399
Peter 399
Rine Peter 399
Ripley, Thos. P. 162-204
——— 314
"Tom" 351
Rippere, John 158
Riverhead 9-166-216
Roads 111-114
Scuttle Hole 6-122
Brick Kiln 8-148
Mecox 9-80-85-106-152
Old Beach 9
Sagg St. 12
Ocean 14-84-138-152-224
Paul's Lane 14-85
Noyac 29
Main St., Southampton....72
Old Town 72
Bridge Lane 80-85-86
Fairfield Lane 80
Norris Lane 83
Bay Lane 84
Halsey's Lane 85
Horse Mill Lane 85
Job's Lane (B.) 85
Hampton Road 114
East Hampton Path..122-129
King's Road 122
Lumber Lane 122
Huntington Path 122
Mitchell's Lane 122
New Light Lane 138
Sagg Road 138
Marchant's Path 140
Main St., B. H. 183
Main St., Sag H., 147-149-
152-158-159
Madison St., Sag H., 147-
157-173
Burke St., Sag H.....147
Washington St., Sag H...147
Division St., Sag H., 147-
152-158-235-237
Hampton St., Sag H..147-152
Sagg Road Sag H.....148
East Hampton Rd., Sag
H. 148
Glover St., Sag H., 148-152-217
Turnpike 216-217
Bridgehampton Rd., Sag
H. 148
Wainscott Road 148
West Water St.....148
Union St., Sag H.....157-187
High St., Sag H. 157
Sage St., Sag H.....157-173
Henry St., Sag H.....157
Howard St., Sag H.....159
Corwith Ave., B. H.....183
Bridge St., Sag H.....217
Suffolk St., Sag H.....234
Bay St., Sag H.....235
Roalt Henry 310
Roanoke, 326 - 328 - 330-332-
334-336-338-340-342-344
Robert Bruce 237
Roberts, Robert 158
Edward P. 398
Roberts, Henry F.....225
Robins, Sarah 120
Robin's Island 1-50
Robinson, Abraham 141
John G. 398
James T. 399
Geo. G. 399
Floyd 399
Robinson Crusoe's Id.....359
Rochester 15
Roe, Thos. 399
Rogers, Wm. 51-168
Jonah 84-307
Obadiah 107-308
Benj. 153
Zephaniah 168-169
Uriah 169-174-222
Nathaniel 169
Chas. S. 182
Capt., 190-314-322-324-326-
330-346-353-332-342-357-
364-372-374-376
Peleg 198
Chas. 220-370
Mrs. Chas. 220
John 222-288
Nathan 224
John T. 224-289
Miss H. J. 251
Wm. 289
Jonathan 289
Zachariah 309
A. 326-363-372
J. 364-370-371-372
Albert 370
Benj. F. 398
David J. 399

Chas. N. 399
Roland, Peter 120
Romulus, 238-326-328-330-332-336
Rose, Rob't. 51-228
John 78
Edwin 111-398
A. T. 153-188
Abraham 153-168-187 et seq.-239
Malthie G. 155
Sam'l H. 204
Stephen 289
Sam'l A. 289
David 308
Martin 309
Israel 209
Capt. 332-340-344-346
F. H. 298
Ross, Mr. 364-366
Rough & Ready diggings, ... 370-372-376
Round Pond, see Ponds.
Rowe, J. 215
Rowland David W. 157
Rowley Capt. 340
Royce, Capt.. 233-330-332-338-344-267
Rudd, John 399
Rugg, G. B. 399
Ruggles J. F. 252
Rushmore S. 224
Russell 47
Wm. 84-182
Samuel 149-310
Geo. J. 223
John 310
Rust, R. H. 158
Rutherford, C. 223
Ryder, Capt. 336
Wm. H. 398
Ryland, Wm. 398
Rysam, W. J. 161
Sabbath 106
Sabina, 237-334-335 et seq.-362-365-376-377
Sabring, Mr. 19
Sachem's Hole 22
Sachem's Neck 30
Sacramento 364-366-378
Sacramento River 362-370
Sagaponack, 12-18-42-80 et seq.-113-122-140-147-150-170-215-299 et seq.
Sage Mrs. Russell 129-152-251
Ebenezer, 152-155-160-195-196
Sagg Mill Case 250
Sagg Pond, see Ponds.
Sagg Swamp 14
Sag Harbor (for most items see separate references).
First mention 147
Topography 147
Settlement .....148 et seq.
Fires 157-233
Attack on 193
Fire Dept. 233
Aqueduct Co. 235
Elliot's Block 235
Cotton Mill 245
Gas 245
Fabys' Factory 245
Sag Harbor Savings Bank..147
St. Albans, Vt. 156
St. Catherine's 352-354-356
St. Christopher 115
St. George's Manor 41
St. Joseph's Hall, Sag H. 157
St. Lawrence 316-334
Salem 334
Salmon, Jonathan H. 233
San Diego 237
Sandford, J. A., & Sons, Well.7
Ezekiel, 64-84-86-209-311-312
Zachery 151
John 169-311
Nathan 296-312
Thos. 222-309-312
Josiah 288-312
Elias 288-312
Job 288
Abraham 288-312
Lewis 289-312
Benj. 289-312
Jeremiah 289
Zacheriah 309-312
Zephaniah 310
Jonah 312
Silas 312
David 312
William 312
Stephen 312
Capt. 316 332-336
A. H. 260
——— 364-376
Henry H. 399
Sands Point 18
Sandwich Ids. 244-354-363-365-367-378
Sanford, see Sandford.
San Francisco 236-337-354-361-363-364-372-373-374-375
San Joaquin Riv. 362-366
San Nevada 237
Santa Fe 16
Sarah & Esther 332-336
Sarah Sands 373
Satterley Capt. 162
Satterly, Col. 187
Saunders, Wm. 293
Savage, Henry A. 299
Sawyer John 180-184-186
Saybrook, 44-88-172-175-176-225
Sayre, Job, 46-48-53 97-228-256 - 257 - 259-260-264-269-264-266-280-286
Thos. 51-53-97-100-106-11-228-256-257-260-264-266-307
Daniel, 84-132-149-150-292-307
Isaac 111-198-309-318-322
Nathan 133-307
Mrs. Ruth 150
John C. 153
David 162-169-176-289
Silas 162
Mathew 169-320
Francis, 231-276-278-279-281-282-286
Stephen 190-206
Luther 198
Francis 198-206
Mrs. M. C. 211
Uriah 216-220-222
Mary P. 217
John 222-309
Ichabod 232-308
Rufus 249

James 289-326-330
Benj. 289
Ethan 309
Capt., 316-318-320-322-324-328-330
J. 351
F. 316
Geo. 362-374-377
Jehiel 362
Spencer, 364-370-372-375-377-381
Halsey 377
James S. 399
Mathew H. 399
Schafer, C. 399
Schaff, Mr. 224
Schellinger, Wm. 153
Daniel 311-312
Abraham 310-312
Stephen 312
Geo. B. 299
Schieffelin, G. H. 252
Schellinx, Cornelius ...127-300
William 307
Schofield, W. E. 224
Schools—
Southampton, early, 73-116-221
South End 222
North End 222
Academy 223
High School 251
Sag Harbor—
Pierson High 251
Union School 148
Earliest 158
"New" 158
"Old Yellow" 158
Academy 158
Partridge 159
Hay Ground 221
Bridgehampton 251
Schooner 141
Schouts Bay 46-48-49
Scofield, Arnold 158
Scott, John 56-77-78-87-308
Jeckamiah 77-268
Jeramiah 307
Scoy Capt. 190
Scuttle Hole Pond, see Ponds.
Scuttle Hole 122
Seabury, L. W. 153
Elizabeth 156
Sam'l A. 163
Jacob 399
Seals 16
Seaman, Rich'd 158
Tom 214
Seapoose 14-15-106
Sears, Geo. H. 399
Sea tiger 18
Seating in church, 107 et seq.
Seelye, Robt. 66
Selleck, Major 143-144
Seponack 30-42-54-114
Seraph 326-328-330
Servants 117
Setauket 232-269
Sewall, Sam'l 146
Seymour, Chas. 125
Shackelton, T. J. 221
Shagwannock 129
Sharks 18
Shaw, Thos. 78
Richard 151-307
Peter H. 223
David 308
John 3.0
George 374-381
Shearer F. E. 223
Sheffield 367
Shell bed 8
Shelter Island, 22-29-30-50-58-148-156-160-179-213-216-264-360-361
Shelter Island (str.) ..214-279
Shelter Island Sound 1
Shenandoah 233
Shepard, Sam'l 124
Sherman, Capt. 326-332
Geo. B. 399
Sherrill Hill 153
David S. 399
Sherry, John 144
Post & 234-237
Shiland, Andrew 223
Shingles 112
Shinnecock (str.) 214
Shinnecock Canal 1
Shinnecock Hills. 6-10-11-29-31-40-42
Shinnecock Pt. 205-231
Shipbuilding 9-217-237
Shipman, Capt. 176
Short, John 399
Sierra Nevada 237
Simpson, Thos. 123-297
Wm. 297
Sinckley, Robt 264
Sing, C. B. 224
Sisart, Francis 399
Sisson, Capt. 340-342
Skidmore Sam'l 187
Henry A. 399
Skinner, Capt. 318-346
Skunks 18-27
Slate, Capt. 326
S. H. 334
Slaves, Indian .....118 et seq.
Negro ...121-201-212-238-239
Sleight, H. D. ...9-147-234-236
Cornelius R. 144-188-192
Augustus 157
Wm. R. 157
Brinley D. 164
Mulford &. see Mulford.
S. H. 328-334
Sleight's Hill 29-204
Sloane, John 212
Smith, Richard, 13-51-78-97-100-101-228-232
Daniel 158-374
Col. 168-169
Nathaniel 187
Judah 198
Wm. F. 223
Sidney K. 223
J. W. 225
J. E. & E. 237-344
Henry 307
William 307-309
Obadiah 307
Joseph 307-308
Capt., 318-320-326-328-330-332-334-336-339-342-344
David 340
Capt. Sylv. P. 328
Edwin 344
Rev. Mr. 362

D. 374-376
Francis 399
John C. 399
Martin 399
Peter 399
John C. 399
Geo. W. 399
Smith Corner 86
Smithtown 192-216
Smuggling 143
Snooks, John 399
Snow Elisha 399
Snows 111
Solomon Islands 213
Southampton Hospital 252
South Ferry 30
South Harbor 229
Southold, 37-50-65-89-90-91-92-110-112-120-145-179-186-213-216-276-277-279-299-300-327-353-360-367
South Sea 230
South Seas, 321-329-331-333-337
Speacer, Daniel 399
Speedwell 213
Speonk 215
Spooner, Alden 163-186
Springfield 44
Sproull, Alex W. 156
Squires, Henry 182-399
John 307-310
Abraham 310
D. 314
Stephen 399
Geo. P. 399
Edward L. 399
Chas. 399
S. Richards 330-334
S. S. Learned 344-346
Stafford 351-358
Stages .....214 et seq.
Stamford, Ct. 77-143
Stanborough, Josias, 46-47-51-53-59-74-75-80-97-228-256-257-259-291-309
Frances 80
Alce 81
Peregrine 81-132
Wm. S. 81
Lewis 289-310
Stephen 289
John 309
James 310-399
Isaac 399
Stanley, Wm. 399
Stanton, John 56
Miss M. E. 204
Oscar F. 399
Jos. B. 399
Staten Id. S. A. 358
Stearns, Chas. 158
Steen, J. 340
Steenwyck J. 91
Stephani, C. 399
Stephens, E. F. 84-206
Thomas 132-231-232-268
Wm. 169
Maj. Gen. 188
Capt. 190
Stephenson, Thos. 223
Edward 267
Sterry, Maj. Robt. 207
Steuart, Mrs. David 157
Stevens, Edward 399
Hiram 399
Stevenson, Col. 262
Stints 62
Stirling, Earl of, 2-5-[illegible]-50-261 et seq.-276
Stockdale, F. B. 224
Stocks, Sag H. 159
Stockton Cal. 362
Stone fleet 238
Stonington, Ct. 175-176
Stony Island 149
Storm 237
Stoughton, Capt. 22
Gov. 124
Strafford, Earl of 13
Strangers 67-98
Stratford, Ct. 66
Stratton, Rich'd 51-228
Daniel 289
Streets, see Roads.
Strickland, Wm. P. 224
Strong, John 186
James M. 399
Chas. H. 399
Thos. H. 399
Sturmy, Chas. 78
Submarine war ....194 et seq.
Success 223-314
Suffolk Co. Com. Corres....166
Suffolk County Herald....163
Suffolk County Recorder ...163
Suffolk Gazette 163
Sugar Loaf 265
Sulk's Neck 235
Sullen Point 235
Sumatra 295
Sunderland Mathew ..264-265
Sunset Rock 22
Superior ...223-273-322-336-338
Surinam 142
Susan 344-346
Swarrow Id. .....23-[illegible]9
Swann J. A. 224
Sweary Mathias 109
Sweeney, Capt. 326-[illegible]-332-338-379-381
John 326
Sweezy, R. M. 399
Sydney 367
Sykes, Oliver 158
Sylph 205
Sylph 362
Sylve, Joseph 399
Sylvester, Giles 58
Sylveria, Wm. W. 399
Sythes, Wm. 399
Symonds, Henry 51
B. 111-117
Sythea, Wm. 399
Taber, J. M. 338-341
Capt. 340
Talkhouse Stephen 21
Tagger, David 210
Talmage (Talmadge)
Thos. .....51-97-11[illegible]-22[illegible]
Shoball .....11[illegible]
Jeremiah 198
Robert .....2[illegible]
Stephen .....[illegible]
Daniel .....2[illegible]9
John .....1[illegible]
Wm. H. 399
Tarbell, Wm. .....2[illegible]9
Jonah 311
Nathan 310

Tate, Capt. Henry 124
Taverns, see Inns.
Taylor Joseph 73
John 73-156
Wm. A. 224
Peter 399
Ed. C. 399
Thos. G. 399
Telegraph 238-322-324
Temperance Soc., Sag H...157
Tennant, Gilbert 138
Tennessee 370-372-373
Terbell, Jason M. 144
Terrell, L. 399
Terry, Thos. 47-259
Noah 187-189
Joseph 191-192-196
Robert 267
James 288-312
Capt. 342
Jesse A. 399
James B. 399
Tew, Capt. 134
Thames, 237-320-322-324-326-328
Thames II 330-332-336
Thatford, H. C. 399
Thomas, Noble W. 158
Dr. T. G. 252
Thomas Dickason, 238-326-328-330-334
Thomas Nelson 318
Thompson, Gordon 158
E. J. 180
Geo. L. 224
W. F. 399
Thorn, 240-318-320-322-324-326-328
Three Mile Harbor, 29-194-196
Tienhoven, C. von 49
Tiffany & Halsey, 234-336-338
& Bennett 334
Timor, 238-332-334-336-340-342-344
Tinker, Chas. W. 399
Tobacco 27-84-144
Todds, Henry 399
Toll Bridges 216-217
Toll houses 148-216-217
Toll Roads 216-217
Tompkins, Gov. 192-194
James 399
Tomson, Thos. 51-228
Tooker, George S. 238
W. W. 244
Topping, Thos. 12-15-59-66-71-74-79-81-85-87-88-89-100-107-176-308-312
John 81-278-279-281
L. Page 82
Elnathan 86-268
Josiah 126-150-232-309
Stephen 129-232-288-309
C. H. 153
A. E. 153
& Hildreth 153
Nathan 153
Ethan 153-289
Jesse 153
George 153
Edward, 168-169-182-289-310-312
Joseph 177-288
Henry 198-289
Charles 198-288
J. H. 206-224
Stephen S. 213
Hezekiah 232
Rich'd S. 239-210
Paul 250
Zephaniah 288
Silas 288
David 288
Silvanus 288-289
Abraham 288
Mathew 288
Daniel 310
Capt. 316-324-326-328
Wm. Owen 399
E. D. 324
Wm. 374-377
M. H. 399
Edward 399
Albert E. 399
James R. 399
Tority, Arthur 268
Towd 42
Town bull 111
Town Clerk 98-101
Town meeting.....96 et seq.
Townsend, F. L. 224
Townsmen 100-109
Trades 64-115-118
Training, see Watch and Ward.
Treasury Id. 243
Triad, 322-324-326-328-330-332-336
Triangular Common, Bridgehampton .133-206-224
Trinity diggings 370
Trippett, John 158-224
Tristan d'Acunha ..322-325-349
Trustees of Common Land, 249-283 et seq.
Tryon, Gov. 170-173
Tully, Walter 399
Tunbridge, Eng. 80
Tunison Abram 244
Tupper, Capt. 320
Turf and twig 37
Turkey Hill ...147-148-192-204
Turkeys 17
Turtles 27
Tuscany, 332-334-336-338-340-342
Tuthill, Silas 86
James 326-328
Ira B., 326-328-330-332-334-336-340
Capt. 328
Tuttle, John A. 399
Geo. H. 399
Wm. J. 399
Noah P. 399
Cyrus L. 399
Twyeffort, E. 84
Uber (Cal.) 372-374-375-376
Underhill, John 144
Unicorns 17
Union, 160-318-320-322-344-346
United Colonies, see New Eng. Confed.
Upola 244
Utly, Jeremiah 310
Vail, Abraham 154
John 187
D. T. 330
Capt. 334
Vanderbilt's route 382

Van Houten "Prof." 219
James A. 399
Vanner, James 297
Van Ness, Adolphus 399
Van Scoy, Isaac 363
Vaughn, Clothier H. 144
Vernon, Secretary 124
Victory 237
Village Hall, So. H. 137
Sag H. 158
Village Imp. Soc., So. H....252
Voting 97-99
Wade, Nath. 115
Oliver R. ...235-237-346-348
Benj. 237
& Brown 237-344-346
Ebenezer 310
Jared 334
Capt. 342-344
Chas. B. 399
Wading Place 9-86
Wading River 41
Wadley, F. J. 399
Joseph 399
Wagner John P. 158
Wainscott .186-199-268-279-350
Wainscott Pond, see Ponds.
Wake, Wm. 223-224
Wales, Salem H. .....[illegible]
Walker, Wm. P. 225
Moses .....[illegible]
Richard 265
John H. .....[illegible]
Wallace, Thomas 377-381
Walsh, Nicholas 399
Walters, Robert 120
Walton, Henry, 46-47-256-257-259-260-264-266
Wampum, see Indians.
Wanns, Alfred 400
War of 1812, 185 et seq.-205-216-233
Ward Francis 158
James M. 347
Ware, Jacob .....[illegible]
Geo. W. 400
Wareham, Mass. 325
Warner, S. W. 399
S. W. 399
Thos. 399
Wm. H. 399
Warren 316-318
Warren, Mr. 363-364-373-375-376
Thomas 376
Timothy 399
Warriner, E. 158
Washington, 238-316-322-324-326-328-330-332-334-336-338-340-342-346-363-372
Watch and ward 68-78-107
Water Mill 14-74-122-215
Waters, Anthony 230
Waxworks 203
Weather Gauge 237-238
Webb, Silas 310
Job 399
Webster, Daniel 218
W. R. 223
Weeckatuck 42
Weed, Levi S. 223
Geo. A. 399
Weeks Theodorus 187
——— 219
Capt. 332-340
D. 336-338
George 400
Welbe, Geo., 46-47-48-53-256-257-259-261-264-266
Welch, James 399
Weld, Capt., 334-338-340-342-346
Welling, Thos. 196
Wells, Wm. 89
& Carpenter 342-344
Morgan L. 400
Wentworth Meadow 147-148
Werden, Sir John 146
Wesley, Stephen 310
Westby, John 298
Westfall, Capt. 336
Westhampton, 86-215-218-376-377-379
West Hartford, Ct. 224
West Indies, 141-142-143-152-186
Westminster, treaty of ..65-92
Wethersfield Ct. 44-81-175
W. F. Safford 344
Whaleboats 178-179
Whales 16-59
Whaling, 90-151-160-227 et seq.-217
Wharves, Sag Harbor, 151-234-235
Whedon, J. S. 158
Wheeler, Thos. 81
Alce 81
E. S. 157
John 270-268-271
Whipping post, Sag H. 159
White, John, 15-51-97-100-169-178-228-378
Ebenezer, 61-86-138-152-288-289-299
Capt. Geo. 72
Henry 135-224
Silas 135-289
Silvanus 137
Mr. 150
& Hedges 201
Nathan 205
Ephraim 205-308
Mrs. E. P. 206-211
Mrs. Hubert 206
Charles 206
Father 225
John 289-292
James 309
Elnathan 309
Capt. 334-342-344
Wm., 353-366-370-374-376-378
Edward 357
Edward H. 366
S. 367-372-373
Geo. 376-381
Peter 400
Hurbert A. 400
Whitefield, Geo. 138
Whitehone, Thos. 267
Whitely Isaac 310
Whitesides, Wm. 124-296
Whiting, Joseph 73-137
Benj. 308
Whitney, Chas. 399
Geo. 400
Whittingham, Rich'd 225
Whittle, Peter 399
Wick, John, 64-120-131 et seq.-218
Temperance 133
Lemuel 134-169

Job 309
Wm. H. 400
Wickapogue 42-205-208-231-248
Wickford 335
Wickham, Joseph 64-507
Col. Isaac, 187-188-189-190-193-198
Wiggins & Parsons, 326-328-330-332-334-336
Wiggins, Parsons, & Cook, 334-338
Wigwagonock 42
Wilber, Capt. Robt. N., 326-328-330
Wild cats 18
Wiley, Henry J. 400
Wilkins, A. M. 224
Wilkinson, J. H. 400
William Capt. 328
Williams, Joshua 137
Capt. ——— 217
Rev. Mr. 366-368
Harry 399
Wm. F. 399
Williamson, Wm. M. 400
Ed. J. 400
William Tell, 238-332-336-338-340-342-344
Willing, Mathias E. 223
Willis, Chas. 400
Wm. 400
Willman, Isaac 15
Wills, Wm. 51
Wilmot, Alexander 133-309
Walter 135
Wilson (Master) 145
——— 150
Clarence H. 156
Hugh N. 223
W. C. 224
Wind Mill Hill 133
Windsor 44
Wines, Barnabas 307
Hiram W. 399
Winslow, F. C. 383
Winters, Capt. 330-344
I. 334
P. 336
Jones 338-340
Geo. W. 400
Wm. S. 400
Winthrop, Gov. 88-91-126-261-262-263
John, Jr. .....75-91-1[illegible]
Fitz, J. 91
Wiscasset .....330-3[illegible]
Witherly Joe 123-126-297
Wolf Creek 373
Wolle, Joseph 308
Amos 308
John 308
Wolves 18
Women's Miss. Soc. B. H. ..138
Wood Jonas, 17-58-74-78-79-101
Geo. 51-228
E. W. B. 158
Rich'd 231
Jacob 309
Woodbridge, Mr. 362-368
Woodhull, John 187
Woodruff, David 288
Benj. 288
Silas 289
Elias 289
Daniel 289
Jesse 289
Samuel 308
Isaac 308
Nathaniel 309
John 312
Capt. 336-338
Woods, David 399
Woods 12-13
Woodward, Capt. 326-328
Alfred 399
Woolworth, Aaron, 104-138-219-287 et seq.
Woolworth Agreement see Agreements.
Wooster, Gen. 167
Worth, T. O. 206
J. O. 224
T. B., 328-330-332-334-336-338
Worthington, E. D. 399
Wrecks—
Circassian 25-247
Sylph .....205 et seq.
Gunpowder Ship 207
Helen 207
Lucy Ellen 207
Susan 207
Louis Phillippe 207
Ashland 208
Robert 208
Solicitor 208
Money Ship .....208 et seq.
Sugar Ship 208
Lumber Ship 208
Hattie C. White 208
Emily B. Souder 208
Mesopotomi 208
Mary Rich 208-248
Wm. Creevy 208
Alexander Lavalley ..248-253
Frederick 248
Annie C. Cook 248
Loretta Fish 248
Lizzie 248
Walter B. Chester 248
Daylight 248
Europa 248
Hattie A. White 248
Benj. B. Church 248
Panther 248
Lykens Valley 248-253
John K. Souther 248
Otto 248
Nahum Chapin 248
Augustus Hunt 248
Geo. T. Jenkins 248
Clan Galbraith 248
Wright, Daniel 158
Nathan H. 399
W. W. Coit 214
Wyandanch, 21-22-37-69-70-78-230
Wynch, Michael 430
Xenophon ..322-324-326-328-330
Yeamans, Ebenezer 310
York, Duke of 88-89
"Yorkshire" 89-279-281
Youghco 22
Young and Youngs,
John 91-92-267
Christopher 307
David 328
Capt. 330-342
John F. 400
Zachery's Point 151
Zanzibar 233